Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

1

Ex libris Guilielmi Camdeni Oxoniensis.

2

Guilielmus Camdenus
Clarissimo Viro Dño Isaaco Casaubono
S. P.

Universa Literatorum natio, Vir clarissime, in tuo se aere esse agnoscit, ego verò seorsim ob honorificam mentionem et publicè & priuatim, me obrui nisi agnoscerem, planè mei dissimilis essem. Vsq adeo vt subrustico quodam pudore suffundar quod non sam soluendo. Ecce tamen quo pudor ille erumpit: vt nouum aes contraham maximoperè a tua humanitate efflagitat vt BRITANNIAM meam quam in meae erga te obseruantiae symbolum per hunc accipies, in aliquo Bibliothecae tuae pluteo loco digneris. Hinc ad tua erga me merita magnus cumulus accedat, & sane me tibi obaeratissimum libens lubensq profitebor. Vale vir optime & meo nomine quàm officiosissimè salutes Dnm Thuanum cuius reliquos historiae libros auidè expectamus, & Dnm J. Hottomanum si apud vos fuerit. Plura velim sed praepropera tabellarij festinatio prohibet. Londini xv Julij stylo Juliano MDCVIII.

3

Willm Camden Clarenceux

1. Camdens signature in early life from Ptolemy's Opus quadripartitum. see p. 128.
2. Letter to Isaac Casaubon. 1608. p. 105
3. Signature to his Letter from Chiselhurst 22nd Oct. 1623. p. 126.

Digitized by Google

ORIGINAL LETTERS

OF

EMINENT LITERARY MEN

OF THE

SIXTEENTH, SEVENTEENTH, AND EIGHTEENTH CENTURIES:

WITH NOTES, AND ILLUSTRATIONS

BY

SIR HENRY ELLIS, K.H. F.R.S.

SECRETARY OF THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES,

AND

PRINCIPAL LIBRARIAN OF THE BRITISH MUSEUM.

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR THE CAMDEN SOCIETY,

BY JOHN BOWYER NICHOLS AND SON, PARLIAMENT STREET.

M.DCCC.XLIII.

H.

Digitized by Google

LELAND STANFORD JUNIOR
LIBRARY
UNIVERSITY.
A 26888

[NO. XXIII.]

Digitized by Google

COUNCIL

OF

THE CAMDEN SOCIETY,

FOR THE YEAR 1842-3.

President,

THE RIGHT HON. LORD FRANCIS EGERTON, M.P.

THOMAS AMYOT, ESQ. F.R.S. Treas. S.A. *Director.*
THE RIGHT HON. LORD BRAYBROOKE, F.S.A.
JOHN BRUCE, ESQ. F.S.A. *Treasurer.*
JOHN PAYNE COLLIER, ESQ. F.S.A.
C. PURTON COOPER, ESQ. Q.C., D.C.L., F.R.S., F.S.A.
T. CROFTON CROKER, ESQ. F.S.A., M.R.I.A.
SIR HENRY ELLIS, K.H., F.R.S., Sec. S.A.
JAMES ORCHARD HALLIWELL, ESQ. F.R.S., F.S.A.
THE REV. JOSEPH HUNTER, F.S.A.
SIR FREDERICK MADDEN, K.H., F.R.S., F.S.A.
JOHN HERMAN MERIVALE, ESQ. F.S.A.
THE REV. LANCELOT SHARPE, M.A., F.S.A.
THOMAS STAPLETON, ESQ. F.S.A.
WILLIAM J. THOMS, ESQ. F.S.A. *Secretary.*
THOMAS WRIGHT, ESQ. M.A., F.S.A.

Digitized by Google

PREFACE.

THE Editor of the present volume has little to say in the way of Preface. His first intention was to have printed a Collection of Letters, chiefly of the time of Elizabeth and James the First, confined to Camden and his more learned friends: but he found that the interest likely to be awakened by such a Collection would have been more limited than the period embraced by the letters. He therefore enlarged his plan; and took his stand in point of time from this side of the Reformation to the close of the eighteenth Century: selecting from Correspondence which he believed to be hitherto unpublished, such Letters of eminent Men as it seemed useful to preserve.

Many will be found in the present Collection which throw light upon the history of knowledge; a few express the disappointments, and some exhibit the infirmities of authors.

The Letters of Camden, besides adding two or three facts to his biography, have afforded the Editor an opportunity of rectifying the bibliographical history of his great work

Digitized by Google

the "Britannia," and also of exhibiting the deference with which he was justly regarded by his learned contemporaries.

The numerous Letters addressed to Sir Robert Cotton give some interesting particulars in reference to the formation of that wonderful Collection of Manuscripts which ultimately became the nucleus of the National Library, and is still perhaps its most valuable portion. They also shew how liberally the scholars of that day were permitted to use Sir Robert Cotton's Collection.

The Letters to Wheloc give an interesting history of the foundation of the Arabic Professorship and Anglo-Saxon Lecture at Cambridge.

Those of Sir Symonds D'Ewes, besides information that is strictly literary, furnish important public intelligence in reference to the Proceedings in Parliament in December 1640.

The College Letters of Strype contain some curious details of University life in the reign of Charles the Second, as well as of the early life of that assiduous Collector.

But in biographical and personal interest those of Ray cannot easily be surpassed. His last Letter, in which he bade farewell to Dr. Sloane, is a melancholy but invaluable memorial of one who will ever occupy a high station amongst the most eminent men of our Country, both as a naturalist and a man of learning and piety.

In selecting this Collection of Letters the Editor has

given a preference to such as having relation to matters of interest, are also recommended by the names of the writers. The reader will find the earlier part Letters from Udall, Cheke, Bernard Gilpin, Ascham, Nowell, Dee, Stubbes, Ocland, Bodley, Speed, and Usher; whilst in later times he has specimens from Tillotson, Wanley, Prior, Hickes, De Foe, Tanner, Swift, Steele, Ockley, Hearne, Nathaniel Lardner, the Earl of Macclesfield, Richard Cumberland, Dr. Franklin, and other celebrated men.

Amongst those of highest interest and most recent date in the volume, will be found the Letters of the Abbé Mann to Sir Joseph Banks, first from Brussells and afterwards from the interior of Germany; detailing the events and feelings of the day, at and after the time when the Austrian power ceased to rule in the Netherlands.

For the Letters which have been selected from Ballard's Collection in the Bodleian Library, the Editor is indebted to his friend John Bruce, Esq., the Society's valued Treasurer: and for the greater part of his information respecting the Abbé Mann, to his Excellency M. Sylvain Van de Weyer, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary from His Majesty the King of Belgium.

Digitized by Google

ORIGINAL LETTERS

OF

EMINENT LITERARY MEN,

&c.

I.

Nicholas Udal to . . . . . complaining of misfortunes, and craving protection.

[Cotton MS. Titus B. VIII. p. 371. *Orig.*]

*** Amongst those who raised the credit of Eton School in the sixteenth century, no one was more conspicuous than Nicholas Udal. Bale styles him "elegantissimus omnium bonarum literarum magister, et earum felicissimus interpres."

Antony à Wood, however, says that in 1541-2 he was near losing his place, upon a shrewd suspicion of being conscious to a robbery by two of his scholars of certain silver images and other plate belonging to the College, which they had sold to a silversmith in London.* Udal and his scholars were examined before the Council, and committed to ward. They, for the robbery, to the custody of the clerk of the cheque of the King's guard; Udal, for misconduct of another kind, to the Marshalsea.† Wood says, as regards Udal, "What became of the matter I know not." From the contents of the Letter here introduced to the reader, there can be no doubt that Udal was dismissed from his Mastership, and failed in his application to be restored.

Subsequently he obtained other preferment. He was made Canon of Windsor in the beginning of King Edward the Sixth's reign, and in 1553 was presented to the living of Calborne, in the Isle of Wight. He died in 1557.

To whom this letter was addressed does not appear by any superscription. Sir Tho-

* Wood, Ath. Oxon. Bliss's edit. vol. i. coll. 211, 212.

† Acts of Privy Council, edited by Sir H. Nicolas, vol. vii. p. 153.

Digitized by Google

mas Wriothesley and Sir Ralph Sadler were then the Secretaries of State. No scholar of Udal's ever solicited remission of punishment more earnestly than Udal himself does from the person to whom it is addressed.

Right worshipfull and my singlar good Maister, Although I pereeive your labour for my restitution to the roume of Seholemaister in Eton not to have taken suche effecte as your Maistershippes good will and mynd was, yet dooe I (as I am moste bound to dooe) for your gret travaill, peines, and trouble in that behalf susteined, rendre noo lesse thankes then if it had succeded and cum to passe accordyng to my request and your maistershippes expectaeion. And havyng your Maistershippes favour, I am and shall be as well contented that my suite hath not taken place, as I wold have been glad to have recovered that roume which I was never desirous to obtein, but oonly of an honest purpose to discharge my debtes, and by litle and litle as I might to paye every man his own; most humbly besechyng your maistership to extend your benigne favour towardes that purpose, and of your aboundaunt pitie to sette your helpyng hand to the bestowyng of me to suche condition where I maye by sobre livyng bee recovered to sum state of an honest man. Leat not despair soo depely entre into your moste gentle herte to thynke me past emendemente, but rather call to mynd that Plynius saieth *tum demum præcipuam esse clementiæ laudem, cum iræ causa justissima est.* He needeth noo mercie nor forgevenes that hath not offended. *Et quis tandem mortalium sapit horis omnibus? Imò (quod ait poëta)*

Si quoties peccant homines sua fulmina mittat
Juppiter, exiguo tempore inermis erit.

What servant hath not contynuall neede of the elemencie of his maister? For my parte, as I cannot exeuse myself but that I have deserved your displeasure and indignaeion, so I trust myne offenses *humana quidem esse, et emendari posse.* And if pitie and compassion maye move you to receive me to your grace and favour, I trust ye shall finde that this your correpeion shallbee a sufficient scourge to make me, during my lif, more wise and more

Digitized by Google

ware utterly for ever to eschewe and avoid all kindes of all maner excesses and abuses that have been reported to reigne in me. For the love of Christ considre in what extremitee and distresse I am constitute. Considre that if ye should rejecte me and cast me of, though I wer in noo manns daunger, yet noo man of honor or honestee woll either receive me, or dooe for me, or favour me, or looke on me. Considre that forgoing your favour I shall therwith also lese *amicos, fortunas, spesque omnes, existimationem denique, ac vitam,* nor live vj. daies out of preson; all whiche thynges (I trust to your hertes rejoycyng in tyme to cum) your oonly goodnes maye save and redresse. Sens the tyme that your maistership, at the intercession of my good frendes, promised upon myn honest demeanure fromthensforthe to be my good Maister, to my knowlege I have not eftsons offended. And in what heavines, in what sorowe, in what pensifnes of herte I have lived sens my cummyng from Tichefeld though I wer hable to expresse (as indeede noo man is) it wold bee to your maistership incredible. Noo sikenes, noo losse of worldly goodes, none ympresonyng, noo tormentes, noo death, noo kind of other mysfortune could have persed my herte, or made it in soo deepe a wound as hath this your displeasure, whiche wound, if it might please your goodnes with the salve of your mercifull compassion to bryng for this oon tyme *ad cicatricem,* ye should not neede in all your life again to feare *ne quando mea culpa vitioque recrudesceret.* Bee good maister to me this oons, if ever I shalbee found again to offend in any suche kind of transgression as at this tyme hath provoked and accended your indignacion against me, I shall not oonly bee myn own judge to bee accoumpted for ever moste unworthie the favor and good will either of your maistership or of any other honest frend, but also to bee moste extremely punished to thensample of all others; *οὐ γὰρ ἀγνοησεις, αὖθις ἔνθα ὁ καύχασος ἐστιν, οὐδ' ἀπορησεις δεσμῶν ἥν τι τεχνάζων ἁρισκωμαι, ut ait Lucianicus ille Prometheus.*[a] Though I bee not worthie to receive any

[a] See Lucian, Deor. Dialog. Ed. Hemsterhusii. Amst. 1743, tom. i. p. 205.

Digitized by Google

favor at the handes of your maistership, yet is your excellente herte and noble stomake worthie to shewe favour. And like as it cannot bee chosen but that the more tendrely your maistership hath favoured and loved me, the more grevously the same must take my lewdnes and foly, even so can I not despair but that the more hatred of vices that is rooted in your moste honest and heroicall herte, the more propense the same is to shewe mercie and forgevenes to all suche as with wholl herte and purpose of emendemente without dissymulation returne to the holsome pathe of honestee, from whiche by youth or frailtee thei have chaunced for a tyme to swerve. I cannot persuad myself that your maistershipp hateth in me or elswhom, any thyng excepte vices. Neither can I any other thynke or judge then all this severitee towardes me to have proceded of your moste tendre zele and good mynd oonlye of purpose to have my foly therby redressed, which effecte if ye wer certain might therof ensue (as I trust in God ye shall find it) I have conceived that hope of your goodnes that ye wold rather my person to bee saved then spilled; rather to be reformed then destroyed; rather to mend then to perishe. All vices of which I have been noted or to your Maistership accused being oons by the rootes extirped, and in their places the contrary vertues with counstaunt purpose of good contynuance in the same depely planted, I trust ye wold become better maister unto me aftir myn emendyng and reformacion then if I had never in suche wise transgressed. And forasmoche as experimente herof cannot bee had without a prouf, it maye please your maistership to use towardes me sum moderacion, and in this to foloe the good facion of an indulgente and tendre parente, *qui delinquentibus liberis non ante extrema supplicia admovet, quam remedia consumpserit.* If it maye please your goodnes to forget that is past, *καὶ δευτέρων ἀμειναόνων, quod Græci dicunt,* to prove me oons again, I doubte not by Goddes grace so honestly to redubbe all thynges that have been amys, and soo to use myself in all maner thynges from hensforthe, that I woll (God helping) geve

Digitized by Google

you more cauze to bee glad of me then ever ye had to take displeasure with me. And I doubte not but that it shall more redounde to your worship, by your clemencie to have made of an unthrifte an honest man, then through your extreme severitee to suffre me utterly to bee cast awaye. To hurte, to undoe, to spill a man is a thyng of small glorie, and easie for every man to dooe; but to preserve, or to recover a man from present extinction, *hoc demum magni excelsique ac generosi est animi.* The Greke and Romain Histories bee full of the ymmortall laud, glorie, and commendacion of suche as in cases like to this have, insteede of rigor and severitee, used suche moderacion of mynde, suche lenitee, suche gentlenes and clemencie, that thei have thereby woonne to goodnes innumerable persons which by extremitie of rigor must needes utterly have been lost, *Nec est, uti confido, usqueadeo perdita vita mea, quin tua bonitate ad frugem revocari atque reduci queam; nec adeo deplorata ut nullus ne spei quidem locus relinquatur.* Scipio Africanus the elder (to whom the gentile histories dooe attribute this honourable testimonie that the Goddes ymmortall wold hym to bee borne into this world that there might bee sum man in whom vertue, goodnes, and honestie should in all pointes singularly excelle, passe, and shewe itself) is by the self same historie mencioned to have been of a veray riottous and dissolute sorte of livynge in his youth, and the rather therby to have growen aftirward to the moche more excellencie of all vertues in the rest of his tyme, when he had oons shaken of that ympotencie of voluptuous appetites. It is also read of C. Valerius Flaccus, that he was in his youth a famous example of all riotousnes, and the same, when he had in processe of tyme converted his lif to the contrarie, becam an example of all frugalitee, religion, sobrietee, and holynes, infinitely more holsome and profitable to the commen weale then he had afore been pernicious in the same. Noo man at those daies lived in more slaundre and infamie then did Q. Fabius Maximus, being a yong man; nor aftir his sooden conversion and chaungeing of lif, any man for honestee, wisedome, and

Digitized by Google

gravitee with the same Fabius worthie to bee compared. Oon Polemon of Athens, a Phi'er,[a] a man in his youth not oonly drowned in voluptuousnes, but also settyng his moste delite and felicitee in the veray infamie of the same; newly arisen from banquetting and revellyng, not in the evenyng after soonne sette, but in the morne aftir soonne risyng, and espying the doore of Xenocrates schoole open, resorted thither drunken as he was, wilfully to disturbe not oonly the said Xenocrates then readynge a publique lecture in philosophie, but also all his auditorie; Xenocrates, not chaungeing countenance at his cumyng in but altering the matter of his readyng, began sumwhat to declare of the feditee of riot and drunkeness, and of the comelynes of sobrietee, whiche Polemon hearyng was soodenly converted, and from thensforthe becam a Phi'er [a] of singular gravitee, of incomparable sobrenes, of moste constante vertuousnes, and so contynued all his lif aftir. If these persones, and others innumerable of like sort, had been taken at the wurst, neither thei had aspired to those degrees of moste laudable honestee and vertue, nor suche as saved theim from the perils and daungers therof, and by their excedyng gret tolerancie brought theim to goodnes, had purchased that prease of moderacion to their ymmortall glorie. Leat these examples sumwhat move your maistership to pitie and compassion for that that is past, and to hope that I maye ere now bee emended for the tyme to cum. That if ye can entreate your moste gentle herte not to bee inexorable nor inflexible towardes me your poor servant, noo lesse myndyng then to make full emendes for all that in tyme past hath been amysse, for His sake that of his infinite mercie freely forgave and dayly still forgeveth to us, being moste unworthie, all our offenses, and casteth theim behind his backe never aftir to entwite or to remembre them again, bee for this oon tyme pitefull towardes me who by your mercie maye bee recovered, and by your indignacion must needes remediles perishe for ever. Heare and

[a] Philosopher.

Digitized by Google

accepte this my moste piteous lamentacion, procedyng from the botom of my herte, being moste sorowfull that it should bee my chaunce to incurre your indignacion. Accepte this myn honest chaunge from vice to vertue, from prodigalitee to frugall livyng, from negligence of teachyng to assiduitee, from playe to studie, from lightnes to gravitee; nor esteme it the wurse or the lighter, for that it begynneth of repentaunce, but rather persuade yourself that the same repentaunce shall still remein within my brest as a contynuall spurre or thorne to pricke and to quicken me to goodnes from tyme to tyme, as often as neede shall require: and that ye thynke not that I meane any wurse or any lesse then to approve myne honest maner of livying. And to contente and satisfie the myndes of all such as upon any occasion have conceived any ill opynion of me, I shall not require of your maistership any thing, but oonly that without which noo man can live, and which shall please your maistership to allowe me as ye see cause, and none otherwise; besechyng the same if ye possibly maye to forget that is past and cannot nowe be again undone, and oons again to take experimente of me, and as ye shall find me soo to use me, considering alwayes that as another besides me maye happen to dooe amys, so maye I as well as another emend, and where percase *æris alieni magnitudo animum tuum deterret*, I doubte not, havyng your maistershippes favour and good helpe, to bee hable to shake it of within two or three yeres at the uttirmust by suche meanes as I shall declare unto your maistership if it maye please the same to heare me, and help me, whereby I shalbee (as I am alreadie) moste bounden to praye to God to preserve and contynue your good maistership long in health and prosperitee.

Your most bounden oratour and servaunte,

NICOLAS UDALL.

Digitized by Google

II.

Sir John Cheke to his friend Mr. Peter Osborne, a familiar letter.

[Lansd. MS. 2. art. 29. *Orig.*]

*** Peter Osborne, to whom this Letter is addressed, was a citizen of London, who at one time held the place of Clerk of the Faculties, and was afterwards Remembrancer of the Exchequer. Many of his Letters to Lord Burghley, upon subjects of commercial policy, are preserved among the Lansdowne Manuscripts. At a later period he was one of the Executors to the will of Archbishop Parker.

The Cottonian MS. Vespas. C. xiv. fol. 196, preserves "The Procession at the Funerall of Mrs Anne Osborne widowe, late wife to Peter Osborne, Esquier, Treasurers Remembrancer of the Exchequer, the last of February 1615." Sir Thomas Cheke and Sir Peter Osborne were among the mourners, and Lady Osborne chief mourner. Sir Thomas Cheke, the grandson of Sir John, married Peter Osborne's daughter.

I fele the caulme of quietnes, being tost afore with storms, and have felt of ambitions bitter gal, poisoned with hope of hap. And therfore I can be meri on the bankes side without dangring miself on the sea. Yor sight is ful of gai things abrode, which I desire not, as things sufficientli known and valewd. O what pleasure is it to lacke pleasures, and how honorable is it to fli from honors throws. Among other lacks I lack painted bucrum to lai betweyne bokes and bordes in mi studi, which I now have trimd. I have nede of xxx yardes. Chuse you the color. I prai yow bi me a reme of paper at London. Fare ye wel. With commendacõns to yr Mother, Mr Lane and his wife, Mr. and Mrs. Saxon, with other. From Cambridge the xxx of Mai 1549, 3 E. 6.

Yrs known,

JOAN̄ CHEKE.

To his loving Frende, Mr. Peter Osborne.

Digitized by Google

III.

Bernard Gilpin to Sir William Cecil; thanks him for the great comfort he gave him while under trouble of mind, through apprehension of the cure he had undertaken; that he will be in readiness to preach before the King. Dec. A. D. 1552.

[Lansd. MS. 3. art. 14. *Orig.*]

*** Heylyn, in his Church History, tells us that at the time of the Reformation it was customary for those who received preferment from the Court to preach a sermon before the King. Bernard Gilpin, by the interest of friends, late in the reign of Edward the Sixth, received the royal nomination to the vicarage of Norton, in the diocese of Durham. He viewed the responsibility of this appointment with diffidence, but had less fear in obeying the order to preach before the Court. His Sermon was applauded then and long afterwards, as a remarkable instance of the boldness with which the reformers of our Church lifted their voices in the cause of virtue and religion. The King and his ministers, as we learn from the Sermon itself, were absent on this occasion, but Gilpin made an *ex tempore* addition to what he had prepared, and spoke to their seats as if they had been present.

The Sermon itself was not published till within two years of Gilpin's death. "A godly Sermon preached in the Court at Greenwich the first Sunday after the Epiphanie, Anno 1552. And in the sixt yere of the raigne of King Edward the Sixt, the right godly and vertuous King of famous and blessed memory, by B. G. Imprinted by Tho. Myddleton, for Thomas Man. Lond. 1581. 16°." It was reprinted by Bishop Carleton in 1636, in the 2d edition of his English Life of Gilpin; and by Gilpin's descendant, the Rev. William Gilpin, in 1753.

Surtees, in his History of Durham, twice states Gilpin to have been presented to the vicarage of Norton in 1554; but, whatever may have been the delay of the institution, it is clear from this Letter that he was presented to it in 1552.

Clarissimo viro domino Guilielmo Cisello, equiti aurato, Illustrissimo Regi nostro a secretis, et uni ex augustissimo illo Senatu qui Regiæ Majestati est a consiliis, Bernardus Gilpinus felicitatem optat sempiternam.

Dici non potest, vir illustrissime, in quot quantasque curas, me nuper congessit vehemens quorumdam amicorum erga me studium, dum, me insciente, et prius minime consulto, Regiæ Maiestatis præsentationem ad Curam quandam ecclesiasticam, Regis manu signatam, mihi impetrarunt. Hinc me deterrebant innumera peri-

Digitized by Google

cula, quæ (ut passim sacræ nos docent literæ) pastores vel ob levem negligentiam, nedum improbitatem, undique circumvallant. Hinc me sollicitum tenuit meæ infirmitatis conscientia, qua, ob nonnullos quos in me sentiebam defectus, ad pastoralis officii curam non satis videbar idoneus, aut maturus. Sed cum tandem persuasum esset Dei esse vocationem, sine cujus offensa subterfugere non possem, cessi tandem illorum votis. Quod ubi fecissem crevit mirum in modum curarum moles, quod onus subiissem, cujus pondus et gravitatem pœnitus ignorarem. In his erumnis, quas ego (Deum testor) gravissimas tuli, adeo ut nec somnus nec cibus dulcis mihi videretur: posteaquam ad tuam prudentiam sum missus, mirum in modum, mœstum animum, tua, vir ornatissime, indicibilis clementia et bonitas consolata est. Literas meas incultas quidem illas amœno vultu excepisti, Oxoniam redeundi facultatem, ubi concionem coram rege ex sanctissimo quodam decreto habendam, commodius meditarer, libentissime concessisti. Hæc cum vir inclytus et omni eruditione clarus mihi non literato, sed literarum amatori, propter pium quo bonas prosequitur literas studium tam benigne præstiterit: quis bonis literis tantam felicitatem non gratuletur, quæ tantum nactæ sint patronum qui propter summam qua apud regem valet authoritate, & possit et velit ipsis literis, quarum beneficio ad tantam dignitatem evectus sit literatisque omnibus in causis honestis patrocinari. Ego cum non aliter tibi ob insignem erga me benevolentiam, grati animi mei contestationem exhibere possem, scripto hoc rudi et inconcinno id præstare sum conatus. Malui scribendo inscitiam prodere, quam tacendo ingratitudinis nota inuri. Ad tempus quod mihi tua præscripsit dominatio, diem nimirum dominicam, festum Epiphaniæ proxime sequentem, (Deo volente) injunctum mihi concionandi munus pro virili exequar, quo peracto, si non omnino videbor indignus tuam bonitatem iterum atque iterum oratam velim, ut prædicandi potestatem mihi a regia Majestate velit impetrare. Qua me usurum spero, ad Dei gloriam et honorem, Evangelii fructum, & animarum salu-

Digitized by Google

tem; quod faxit Christus, qui tuam dominationem reipub. Christianæ diu præstet incolumem. Vale.

Oxoniæ, pridie D. Thomæ apostoli.

Tui honoris observantissimus,

BERNARDUS GILPINUS.

Illustrissimo viro Domino Guilielmo
Cissello Illustrissimo Principi nostro
Edouardo sexto a secretis, Itemque a Consiliis arcanis.

IV.

Roger Ascham to Sir William Cecil, from Villacho in Carinthia.

[Lansd. MS. 3. art. 1. *Orig.*]

*** Two of Roger Ascham's Letters are here introduced from one of the Volumes of the Lansdowne Collection. They have been printed before, in the edition of Ascham's Works published in 1815; but, with such errors of transcription that the reader may rest assured he sees them in the present Volume, for the first time, in their genuine and correct form.

Ascham was a man of elegant mind: one of the most learned, and one of the most cheerful men of his day. He died Dec. 30th, 1568. When Queen Elizabeth heard the news of his death, she exclaimed she would rather have thrown ten thousand pounds into the sea than have lost her Ascham.

Right honorable Sir William Cecill. Your shorte lettre, so full of good will, every word, towards me, hath browght me more comforte, in this my farre absence from my contry *(the tidings* only of Mr Chekes recovery excepted) than any thing that hapt vnto me, thies many years. Most glad I am, that it pleaseth yow I may be y^rs^, and as sure I am, I shal cease to be my owne, whan I shall leave to labor to be otherwise. And I pray God my habilitie may be so happie in doyng somwhat, as my purpose is preciselie bent to mynde all dewtie and service toward your Mastership. And if ye shall here after finde me no lesse ready to deserve good will, than to desire proffit, and as diligent to please you with dewtie, as

Digitized by Google

to troble yow with sutes, than lette your promise of jentlenes and my wishe of your favor be sealed up with that signe of good will whiche did well appeare in euery word wrytten in your most jentle Lettre. Thies few wordes, thus ment, shal, I trust, for this tyme, do the message to your Mastership of my willing dewtie, which here after shall be as ready, God willing, to do yow long and long service, as my lettres ar now of purpose shorte, for feare of trobling your most weightie affayres.

Mr. Leaver[a] wrote unto me a joyfull Lettre, of Mr. Chekes most happie recovery, praying to God in his Lettre that Englond may be thankfull to God, for restoring such a man agein to the King; and well prayed trewlie, but I am thus firmelie persuaded that God wist and wold we wold be thankfull, and therefor bestowed this benefite upon us. Gods wroth, I trust, is satisfied in punishing diverse Orders of the realme for their misordre, with taking away singuler men from them, as learning by Mr. Bucer, Counsell by Mr Denny, nobilitie by the two young Dukes,[b] Courting by jentle Blaze, S. Johns by good Eland.[c] But if Lerning, Counsell, Nobilitie, Courte, and Cambridge, shold have bene all punisshed at ones, by taking away Mr. Cheeke to, then I wold have thowght owre mischeef had ben so moche as did crye to God, for a generall plage, in taking away soch a general and onely man, as Mr Cheeke is.

Sr, if I might be so bold I doubt not but your Mrship is wel ware in seeing our lettres fittly dissiphered, lest the *fallax* of composicion and division (as you know better than I) do sometyme so inverte the sentence as in the self same words thus joyned or so separated, a clear other mynd may appeare in reading, than was ment in writing; and bicause I perceyve this in siphring, I think

[a] Thomas Leaver, Master of St. John's College, Cambridge, 1551.

[b] Henry and Charles, sons of Charles Duke of Suffolk, whose almost simultaneous deaths are so eloquently described by Wilson, in his Arte of Rhetorique, 4to. Lond. 1553.

[c] Henry Eland, or Ailande, Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge.

Digitized by Google

other may perhaps light upon the same in dissiphring. And thus for this tyme, I will take my leave of your Mrship, purposing elsewhan to troble yow with the taulk of longer lettres, if I may lern that your gentlenes will warrant my boldnes there in. The Lord kepe yow, my good Lady Cecill, and all yours. From Villacho in Carinthia the xij of July 1552.

Yours and commaunde me,

R. ASKHAM.

The right honorable Sr Willm
Cecyl, Knight, one of the two
principall Secretaries to the
King's Majestie.

V.

Roger Ascham to Sir William Cecil; desires to return to Cambridge and spend his life there, rather than abroad, or in the Court.

[MS. Lansd. 3. art. 39. *Orig.*]

Sir,

if I shold write oft ye might think me to bold, and if I dyd leave of, ye might judge me eyther to forget your jentlenesse or to mistrust your good will, who hath allreadye so bownd me unto yow as I shall rather forget myself, and wisshe God also to forget me, than not labor with all diligence and service to applie myself holie to your will and purpose. And that ye shall well know how moch I assure my self on your goodnesse, I will passe a peece of good manners, and be bold to borow a litle of your smaull leysor from your weightie affaires in the comon welth. Therfore, if my letters shall find yow at any leysor, thei wol troble yow a litle in telling yow at lenght, as I promised in my last letters deliverd unto yow by Mr. Francis Yaxeley, whi I am more desirous to have your help for my staye at Cambridge styll, than for

Digitized by Google

any other kynde of living else where. I having now som experience of liffe led at home and abrode, and knowing what I can do most fitlie, and how I wold live most gladlie, do wel perceyve their is no soch quietnesse in England, nor pleasur in strange contres, as even in S. Jons Colledg to kepe company with the Bible, Plato, Aristotle, Demosthenes, and Tullie. Whiche my choise of quietnes is not purposed to lye in idlenes, nor constrayned by a wilfull natur bicause I wol not or can not serve else where, whan I trust I cold applie my self to mo kyndes of liffe than I hope any need shall ever drive me to seeke, but onlie bicause, in chosing aptlye for myself, I might bring som proffet to many others. And in this myne opinion I stand the more gladlie, bicause it is grownded upon the judgement of worthie Mr. Dennye. For the Somer twelvemonth before he departed, dynnor and supper he had me comonlie with him, whose excellent wisdom, mingled with so pleasant mirth, I can never forget; emonges many other taulks he wold saie oft unto me, if two dewties did not comaund him to serve, th'on his prince, th'other his wiffe, he wold surelie becum a student in S. Johns, saying, "The Corte, Mr. "Ascam, is a place so slipperie, that dewtie never so well done, iss "not a staffe stiffe enough to stand by alwaise very surelie; where "ye shall many tymes repe most unkyndnesse where ye have sown "greatest pleasurs, and those also readye to do yow moch hurt, to "whom yow never intended to think any harme:" which sentences I hard very gladlie than, and felt them sone after my self to be trewe. Thus I, first by myn own natur, than moved by good cownsell, after driven by ill fortun, lastly caulled by quietnesse, thought it good to couche myself in Cambridge ageyn. And in very deed to many be pluckt from thens before thei be ripe, though I myself am witherd before I be gatherd; and yet not so, for that I have stand to long, but rather because the frute which I beare is so very smaull. Yet seyng the goodlye croppe of Mr. Cheeke is almost cleen carryed from thens, and I in a manner alone of that tyme left a standing straggler, peradventur, though

Digitized by Google

my frute be very smaul, yet, bicause the grownd from whens it sprong was so good, I may yet be thought somwhat fitt for seede, whan all yow the rest ar taken up for better store, wherewith the king and his realme is now so noblie served. And in soch a scarsitie, both of those that were worthelie caulled away when thei were fitte, and of soch as unwiselie parte from thens before thei be readye, I dare now bolden myself, whan the best be gone, to do som good emong the mean that do tarry, trusting that my diligence shall deale with my dishabilitie, and the rather because the desire of shoting is so well shot awaye in me, eyther ended by tyme or left of for better purpose. Yet I do amisse to mislike shoting to moch which hath bene hitherto my best frende. And even now looking back to the pleasur which I fownd in it, and perceyving smaull repentance to folow after it by Platose judgement, I may think well of it. No, it never called me to go from my booke, but it made both witte the lustier, and will the readier, to run to it ageyn. And perchance goyng back somtyme from lernyng, may serve even as well, as it doth at leaping, to passe sum of those whiche kepe alwaise there standing at there booke. Beside that seeking cumpany and experience of mens maners abrode, is a fitte remedye for the sore wherewith lerned men, many men say, be much infected withall, whiche is, "the best lerned not alwaise to be wisest." A sentence not spoken of som for nought, yet used, for the most parte, in the mowthe of soche as eyther know not what thei saie of ignorance, or care not what thei speeke of spite. Thei think Simplicitie to be folye, and soteltie to be wisdom. Thei judge bashfull men to be rude, and pastshames to be well manered. And after thies mens opinion, if a man be not πολυπράγμων in doyng, or will not πλεονεκτεῖν in all matiers for proffet, or list not καιροφυλακεῖν all persons for favor, or can not ὀυτραπελίζεσθαι at all tymes for pleasur, or to speake most fitlie with S. Paule, if he do not holie σχηματίζεσθαι τούτῳ τῷ αἰῶνι[a] he shall be counted of them ἰδιώτης, ἀπειρόκαλος and *ineptus*, how

[a] It should be συσχηματίζεσθε τῷ αἰῶνι τούτῳ. Rom. xii. 2.

Digitized by Google

lerned, welmanered, and fit to many good qualities so ever he be: but I am affrayd ye will think that I go about more earnestlie than craftelie, eyther to excuse myn own faulte of to moch negligence in studie at Cambridg, or to hide myne own folie of to litle experience in affaires abrode, yet in verie deed I will neyther fondelie accuse myn own lackes, nor busilie note other mens lustie and luckye boldnes, although examples, men saie, be neyther olde, far to be fetched, nor fewe to be nombrede, but yong, at home, and of diverse names. And thus by chance in remembring Shoting I have almost forgotten my matier, and your masterships litle leysor on so great affaires. Therfor, sir, to be shorte, ye bind me to serve yow for ever, if by your sute the kynges majestie wol graunt me this privilege, that, reeding the Greek tong in S. John's, I shold be bownd to no other statutes within that universitie and colledge. And som reason I have, to be made free and jorneyman in lernyng, whan I have allready served out three prentyships at Cambrige. This sute also, I trust, is not made out of season, whan thinges ar rather yet to be ordred by the grace of our Visitors, than by the law of any statute, but I heare saie the Visitors have taken this ordre, that every man shall professe the studie eyther of divinitie, law, or physick, and in remembring thus well England abrode, thei have in myn opinion forgotten Cambrig it self. For if som be not sufferd in Cambrige to make the fourth ordre, that is surelie as thei list, to studie the tonges and sciences, th'other three shall naypther be so many as thei shold, nor yet so good and perfitte as thei might. For law, physick, and divinitie need so the help of tonges and sciences as thei can not want them, and yet thei require so a hole man's studie, as he may parte with no tyme to other lerning except it be at certayn tymes to fetch it at other men's labor. I know Universities be instituted onelie that the realme may be served with preachers, lawyers, and physicions, and so I know likewise all woodes be planted onelie eyther for building or burnyng; and yet good husbandes, in serving, use not to cut down all for tymbre

Digitized by Google

and fuell, but leave alwaise standing som good big ons, to be the defense for the newe springe. Therfore if som were so planted in Cambrige, as thei shold neyther be carryed awaye to other placese, nor decaye there for lack of living, nor be bownd to professe no one of the three, but bond them self holie to help ferward all, I belive, preachers, lawyers and physicions shold spring in nombre, and grow in bignes, more than comonlie thei do. And though your Mastership get me the priviledge, yet, God is my iudge, Scripture shold be my cheefe studie, where in I wold trust, eyther by wryting or preaching to show to others the way, both of truth in doctrin, and trew dealing in living; yea, if I do not obteyn this sute of libertie in lerning, where I am sure I cold do moch good, than I besiche your Mastership help to bestowe some litle benefice on me, where I might in a corner occupie the smaull talent which God hath lent me. And if I shall be neyther so luckye as to injoye the first, nor judged fitte to be cauld to the second, than there is a third kynd of living, wherin I cold find in myn harte to leede my liffe for a while, if your wisdom will me, not otherwise, and that is in leyng abrode in som strange contrye for a yeare or two. This last daye as I taulked with a Sig^or^ Marco Antonio Damula, thambassador of Venice, to whom I am exceding moch beholden, he said unto me, if I had desire to live for a yeare or two in Constantinople, Damasco, or Cayro, he wold provide I shold be in place where I should be partaker of weightye affaires. I said, my desire was bent moch that waye save onelie I wold not be in place to receyve any wagese, more than the benefit of a table, mary in reading with some great man, whan leisor shold give leave, the course of the grek stories or other parte of lerning, I cold indevour myself, but I wold live surelie by the benefit of my prince and contrye. He said if he had known my purpose before Navagerius went last Ambass. to the Turke, he cold so have placed me, as I shold hereafter have cand[a] him moch thank. Therfor, sir, if I do not obteyn neyther of my requestes at home, I trust, I cold

[a] *Sic* MS.

Digitized by Google

do the kynges majestie good service, and your mastership moch pleasur abrode, by diligent advertisementes of affaires from thens, if by your means the kynges majestie for a yeare or two wold bestow som honest stipend on me, that myn interteynment from home might so give me credite abrode as I might have both libertie to lern, and leysor to wryte, soche thinges as were worthie to cum to your knowledge. Sir, my trust is ye will not judge me unconstant, for this universitie in choice of my living, but rather one that wold levest live, as I find my self fittest to serve my prince and my contrye; for, as God be my judge, I had rather folowe fitnesse in my selfe, then serche proffet in any living, otherwise I wold not prefere such a kind of living at Cambridge as I do whan divins, lawyers, and physicians have soche easey prefermentes to so goodlie provisions as thei have. And if I might without suspicion of folie declare myn own opinion of myn own fitnes, than I cold say I have mist where I thought my self somewhat fitt to serve and that was the place which your mastership did obteyn of the kynges majestie for me, but your goodness that wold do that I know will do me as good a torn whan occasion shall serve thereunto. Thus as I wrote ons I ween to your mastership, I have made my lotes, and set them in ordre, as I wisshe them to chance, and if it please your wisdom to draw for me, even as I know ye can discerne the fittest so shall I esteem it to be the luckiest, whatsoever shall cum first to your hand. And think not that your jentlenes doth more bolden me now to make this sute, than it doth bind me for ever to be at your comaundment, as God knoweth, who have yow and all yours in his keeping. I wold be glad to here that ye have receyved thies letters. From Bruxels, the xxiiiith of March 1553.

Your Masterships
to comaunde

R. Ascham.

To the right honorable Sir William
Cecill knight, one of the two
principall Secretaries to his
Majestie.

Digitized by Google

VI.

Sir John Cheke, a prisoner in the Tower, to Quene Mary, declaring his readiness to obey her Laws and other Orders of Religion.

[Lansd. MS. 3. art. 54. *Orig.*]

*** This is the Letter which Sir John Cheke addressed to the Queen, previous to his Recantation. It stands appended in the Lansdowne volume to the autograph of his Declaration "de Veritate corporis et sanguinis Domini in Eucharistia." His life was spared, and he was released from imprisonment; but remorse sat so heavy on his mind that he pined away with shame and regret. Upon removing from the Tower he retired to the house of his friend Peter Osborne, already mentioned, in Wood-street, Cheapside, where he died Sept. 13, 1557: and was interred in the neighbouring church of St. Alban.

Pleaseth it Your Majestie to vnderstande that in matters of Religion I have declared my full mynde unto Your Majestie, and by your vertuous and learned chaplen Mr. Dean of Paulls, trusting that as it is truly mynded of me, so your Highnes will agreablie receave it. I beseche your Majestie therfore as I have been and am your faithfull subject, whom I do as Gods minister faythfully honor and serve, that Your Highnes will have that opinion present of me that my faithfullnes I trust and dewtie herafter shall shewe unto yow. And I trust, amonge many obedient and quiet subjects which God storeth Your Highnes with, I shalbe founde, though not in habilitie of other qualities, yet in will and redines and obedience of Your Lawes and other orders of Religion, as gladd to serve and obeye as any other, desiring Your Majestie most humble to favor such poore suts for my Libertie as Mr Dean shall make to your Matie in my behalfe. Almightie God prosper and increse Your Matie in all honor and godlines.

From Your Maties Towre of London, the 25 of July 1556.

Your Maties most humble and obedient

subject, JOHN CHEKE.

Digitized by Google

VII.

Alexander Nowell, Dean of St. Paul's, to Sir William Cecil: with the manuscript Copy of his Catechism.

[Lansd. MS. 7. art. 9. *Orig.*]

*** Dean Nowell was born in 1507 or 1508, and died in 1576. The principal monument of his fame is the Catechism spoken of in this Letter. The reader, however, who would know the complete detail of its history, must refer to his Life by the late Mr. Churton, printed at Oxford in 1809, 8vo. p. 151—197. Although composed and in readiness for the press in 1562, it was not published till 1570, in which year an Abridgement of it also came out: both in Latin. They were, soon after, for the sake of more extensive usefulness, translated into English by Thomas Norton; and into Greek by the Dean's nephew, Dr. Whitaker. Nowell had also the largest share in the composition of our Church Catechism. The Church Catechism, the Homilies, and Nowell's Catechisms, were long standard books, which were quoted as authorities for all that the Church of England believes and teaches.

After my most humble commendations to your honor, thes are to certifie the same, that wheras the coopie of the Catechism which I caused to be wryten out for your honor, to whom the booke is dedicate, came to the handes of the busshoppes and clergie assembled in the late Conuocation, and by reason that certen places were by their judgments altered, was interlined and sumwhear blotted, I have caused it to be coopied out ageine, and have sent it to your Honor, not now in my name, as afore, but in the name of the Clergie of the Convocation, as their booke, seyinge it is by them approved and allowed, and wolde have sent it sooner, but that I thoght your Honor to be soo occupied with certen most weightie publike affayres, by occasions risinge and increasinge in the meane tyme, that yow coulde haue noo leysure to vue this or enie other booke. Which great publique busynes seinge they doo not soo speadelie, as I trusted, drawe towards an ende, but continue and augment stille, I thoght it mete that the Copie of the booke at the beginnynge appoynted and dedicate to yor Honor shulde remayne with the same; that whan oportunitie shuld serve, yor Honor by leysure might vue it, and iudge whether

Digitized by Google

it were not unwoorthie by yor Honor's helpe to be maide publike by the Quenes Maties authoritie. For how expedient it were that summe treatie of religion shulde be sett forthe publiklie in the name of our Cuntre, your Honor doth well understand, seinge the opinion beyonde the seas is, that nothinge toutchinge religion is with enie authoritie, or consent of enie nombre of the lerned, heare in our Cuntre taught or sett forthe; but that a fewe private persons teache and wryte their opinions without the approbation of enie authoritie at all. For my parte I have taken paynes as well aboute the matter of the booke, that it might be consonant vnto the true doctrine of the Scriptures, as allso that the style might agree with the puritie of the Latine tonge: and as the booke hath not mislyked their iudgements, whom I do boothe mooste allow, and allsoe reverence, soo yf it might lykewyse be approved to your Honor, to whose patrocinie in my purpoose I appoynted it, when I fyrste begoone it, I shulde thinke my paynes mooste happelie bestowed; as knoweth God, who ever preserve yor Honor and all yours. From London, 22 Junij, 1563.

Yo^r Honors mooste bounden,

ALEXANDER NOWELL.

Too the right honorable
and my singlare good frend,
Sr Wyllyam Cicill, Knight, Secretarie
to the Queenes Maiestie.

VIII.

Laurence Nowell to Sir William Cecil, complaining of the inaccuracy of the general Maps of England, and stating his design of constructing Maps of all the Counties, if he should meet with Sir William's encouragement. A. D. 1563.

[MS. Lansd. 6. art. 54. *Orig.*]

*** The Cottonian Manuscript Domitian XVIII. fol. 97–123, contains a series of Maps of the three Kingdoms drawn by Nowell, with peculiar neatness, but upon too small a scale for serviceable use. England is depicted in thirteen maps; Scotland and

Digitized by Google

Ireland in three each. Ireland being distributed according to the nobility and other persons who took their titles from, or had property in the Counties. In most of the English Counties the names of places are expressed in Saxon characters: the longitudes and latitudes marked on the sides of the maps. In many parts of the English division names and memoranda are added by Lord Burghley, to whom, it is evident, the drawings we are describing had been submitted, and are doubtless those the design of constructing which is proposed in the present Letter.

The first English Atlas, the reader will remember, was undertaken by Christopher Saxton, of Yorkshire, about the year 1574; but did not appear till 1579, three years after Laurence Nowell's death.

Video te, vir honoratissime, cum cæteris omnibus honestarum artium monumentis, tum præcipue Geographicis tabellis mirum in modum delectari: quippe qui eum fructum inde capere noris, quo et quod tui muneris est rectius facis, et omnibus modis reipub. prodesse nunquam desistis. Animadverti porrò eos qui huc usque Angliæ describendæ provinciam susciperunt, tibi usque quaque non satisfecisse; nec certe (dicam enim quod sentio) quicquid vel mediocri laude dignum præstitisse. Neque id adeo mirum, cum sine ulla certa regula, sine omni artis ope et iudicio, aut aliorum quorumcunque relationibus innixi, aut oculorum suorum incertæ conjecturæ confisi, imaginarios quosdam locorum situs et intervalla in chartas congesserint. Quocirca cum in istiusmodi opere meipsum nonnihil præstare posse non diffiderem, simulque quam essem aliis plerisque ministeriis parum idoneus mecum sepius cogitarem, fuit mihi jamdudum in animo (quo et patriæ meæ et reipub. aliqua saltem ratione utilis essem, et tibi, cui tantum debeo, gratum facere possem) in hoc negotio meam operam et industriam offerre. Quo minus vero id fecerim huc usque me detinuit eorum ratio qui jamdiu in hoc ipso agendo versati sunt: verebar enim ne dum in alienam messem manum immitterem, injuriosæ cujusdam ambitionis opinionem apud te incurrerem; præcipue autem tua me censura deterruit: Valde etenim timebam ne quam mihi imposueras curam aut detrectare aut negligere videri possem. Verum cum neque illos adhuc tanta et tam diuturna expectatione dignum quicquid edidisse videam: et meam operam haud fore diu Oxoniensi Comiti necessariam facile intelli-

Digitized by Google

gam; tuæ in me solitæ bonitati et humanitati confisus, hujus mei animi te certiorem reddere non dubitavi. Qua quidem in re judicium tuum et authoritatem expecto: sum enim sive hoc sive aliud quodcunque jusseris (quoad sufficient vires) facere paratissimus. Verum enim vero si ingenue quid animi habeam fateri liceat, in omnibus reipublicæ negotiis nihil quicquid est est,[a] quod sciam, quod aut rectius quam hoc me perficere posse confidam, aut quod magis libenti animo faciendum et perficiendum suscipere cuperem. Spero profecto me (si modo tua in hac re mihi affulserit benevolentia) regionem nostram non modo simul universam sed et partes ejus omnes, et singulas provincias ita depicturum ut posthac non erit opus in hoc negotium plus aut laboris aut sumptus conferre: Monumentumque adeo (si non me fallit spes) haud contemnendum tuo nomini dicatum in scriniis regiis relinquetur, eousque duraturum et tuis posteris multiplici usui futurum, dum steterit imperium et respublica Anglorum. Vale.

Famulus tuus tibi multis
nominibus devinctissimus
LAURENTIUS NOUELLUS.

To the right honorable and his singular
good maister Sir Willm Cecill, knight,
the Quens Maties principall Secretarie.

IX.

Ralph Morice to Day the printer: upon the character of Archbishop Cranmer, to whom Morice had been Secretary. Cranmer's partiality for Bishop Thirlby.

[Harl. MS. 416. fol. 183. *Orig.*]

*** Ralph Morice wrote, at Archbishop Parker's request, "A Declaracíon concerning the progeny, with the manner and the trade of the life and bryngyng up of that most reverent father in God Thomas Cranmer late archbishop of Canterbury, and

[a] *Sic* MS.

Digitized by Google

by what order and meanes he came to his preferment and dignity," still preserved among the Manuscripts in the Library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, N°. cxxviii. Strype had access to it, when compiling his Memorials of Cranmer.

Morice, as will be seen by the present Letter, was also a correspondent of John Fox and his printer. Fox in his Acts and Monuments, edit. 1641, vol. ii. p. 310, has given "The History of the persecution and death of Thomas Benet, burned in Exeter, collected and testified by John Vowel, alias Hoker." Fox's papers among the Harleian Manuscripts however preserve another Narrative of this persecution, in the handwriting of Morice; containing some very singular particulars not in Vowel's account. Morice appears to have known the victim by the name of Dusgate. Fox gives the date of his execution in 1531. Morice's Narrative follows.

"M. Dusgate, alias some tyme scoler in Christs Colledge in Cambridge, and afterwards ffelowe of Benett Colledge, who being very moche combered with the concupisscence of the fleshe, and stryvyng gretely to suppresse the same, felt hymself to wek to overcom it. For remedy wherof he departid from Cambridg and wente to Luther into Germany. And there declaring his greate frailtie in that behalf, besought L. to gyve hym some good consaile to ordre his lif to the pleas' of God. To whome Luther gave this Advise, that if by no lawfull meanes he coulde not lyve chast, that he shoulde take a wif and lyve a meane lyf, rather than in the state of the chargis to lyve welthilie to the displeas' of God and danger of dampnation, Wherapon the said M'. Dusgate came to Exeter, and there changyng his name maried a wif, and toke apon hym to teache children onelie to reade, as a man of a smalle capacitie. In processe of tyme he resorted to the Cathedrall churche to here thair doctrine, and being greatly inflamed against thair popishe superstiсious doctryne, secretly he envehed against thair doctrine, and in the night season sett upp certeyn refutacions in wrytyng on the churche dore of the Cathedrall church; and three or foure tymes, from Sermon to Sermon, maid answer to thair doctryne, which being grevously taken of the prebendarys there, and moche musyng who sholde do the same, thei caused suche diligent watch to be hadde, that in fyne he was perceyved to affixe one of the papers apon the dore of the churche, and therapon his house being serched, and certeyn papers founde in his bedstrawe, he never shranke from the facte but stowtlie stode in with them in disputation for the defence of his confutac'ons by thauctoritie of scriptures and auncient doctors. Howbeit all colde not prevaile, for with the accustumed solution, fagott and fier, he was answered and burnt on the hill named two miles on this side Exeter, and ther very godlie professyng and confessyng his faithe. At the stak a gentilman whose name was toke a fyrre bushe on a forke, or a pitchefork, and being all sett on fyer thruste it into his moth most cruelly.

RAPH MORICE, wytnes."

Sir,

After hartie commendations, where as you diuers tymes put me in remembrance to serche oute suche papers of monuments as I hadd in my custodie concernyng the furnyture of your Ecclesias-

Digitized by Google

ticall storye, suche as remaynyd in my hands I did lett you haue, but far under the nomber that I hadd at the begynnyng of Quene Maryes reigne: ffor by reason that I became fugityve frome myn awne house, and brake prison frome the Justices, my house within ij. yeres was thrise serched, so that by that meanes I loste a great sort of things worthie perpetual memorie; and speciallie certeyne Epistills of Kyng Edwards to my lorde of Canterbury, and the Answers of my Lorde unto hym. Yet, notwithstanding, emongs outecaste papers I haue founde one fragment of a Bull of Indulgences of Pope Gregorye, which I remember was ones sent to my Lorde Cranmer, more to be wondered at, than with any indifferent judgement to be pondered as a thing worthie to come frome the Vicar of Christe, or frome the successor of S. Petir: which semeth rather a mockery to the hole and universall doctrin of our faithe, than an ornamente or an induction to the same. It were mete that yt were laied open to the eyes of the Papistes, with some good advertisement to the godlie to be ware of suche trecherye, or rather manifest blasphemy to Godwards, so to abuse his Christian flocke and his electe, yea the Churche his spouse. Who wolde not goo to Rome (the wourde of God being locket fast in a chiste, and had no other understanding) to be released of all his synnes? Or rather who wolde not presume all the daies of his lif to synne franckelie and frelie yf every daie were a yere in lengeth, that might thus easelie be unloded at Rome when hym liked? Our Lorde amend yt: yf this be not Antechristianytie, what abuse greater will Antechriste put in use to make hym seme the Adversary of our Savior Christe when he comyth? You maie consulte with Mr. Fox whither it be wourthie to be signified to the worlde emonges the notes of your Monuments. I wolde yt hadd byn my fortune to have lyn in London, and have had some accesse with Mr. Fox when your boke was firste in prynte, I wolde, amongs divers thinges of my notise, amendid specially one thinge whiche ys suerly not true. And that ys where mension is made of Doctor Thirlby late Bishopp of Eley, of his behaviour towards

Digitized by Google

my Lord Cranmer. The Boke reporteth hym some tyme to have byn his Chaplayn, who in very dede was never his Chaplen. But els was his especiall good Lorde toward the Kings Matie in commending hym to be a man worthie to serve a Prince for such singular qualities as was in hym, namelie for that he was accompted a favorar of all that favored syncere religion. And as I take yt Doctor Butts was the firste motioner of his preferment to the Kyngs service, but specially growne into the Kynges favor by my Lorde Cranmers commendacion. And besides his speciall favor to hym borne that wey, there was no man lyvyng could more frendelie esteme any man of hymself as my Lorde Cranmer did this D. Thirlby. For there was no kynde of pleas^r^ which my L. C. was hable to do, that was not at this manys commandement, whither it were juell, plate, instrument, mappe, horsse, or any thing els, thoughe he hadd it frome the Kynges Maiestie, but if this man did once like or commende it, the gentill Archbissop wold forthwith gyve it unto hym. And when many tymes D. Thirlby for civilitie sake wold instantly refuse the same, yet wolde he sende it unto hym the next daie after to his howse, insomuche that it came into a common proverbe that Doctor Thirlbies commendacion of any thing of my Lords was a playne wynnyng or an obteynyng therof. So that some men thought that if he wold have demanded any fyngar or other member of his, he wolde have cutt it of to have gratified hym yt, suche was [his] ardent affection towards D. Thirlby. This can testifie no smale sorte of honest men nowe lyvyng. Wherfore, yf D. Thirlby did not to his uttermost powre practize to have savid his lyff, he not onelie did hym moche wronge, but also abusid his syngular benyvolence with overmoche ingratitude.

Farthermore, yf I had leyssor and tyme, I could say moche more concernyng the notable doinges of this worthie Archebisshop which were worthie to be committed unto perpetuall fame. And also sumwhat towching the progeny and advauncement of the Lorde Crumwell which ys not att all towched in his storye. And

Digitized by Google

therfore now hauyng no leyssor nor opportunytie of this berer lengar to stey, I bydde you most hartely wel to fare. From Bekisborne the xth of January.

Yours in the Lorde

RAPHE MORICE.

To his veraie frend
Mr Daye, Prynter
of the Ecclesiasticall
Story of Marters, give
this.

X.

The Archbishop of Canterbury and the Bishop of London to Sir William Cecil, concerning the printing of the Geneva Bible.

[Lansd. MS. 8. art. 82. *Orig.*]

*** The English Geneva Bible is the Translation made by the English Protestants in exile at Geneva, in the reign of Philip and Mary. It was first printed at Geneva by Rowland Hall in 1560; and between that time and the year 1616 underwent more than thirty editions in different sizes. It was the common family Bible in the reign of Queen Elizabeth: but after the appearance of King James's translation the use of it declined.

John Bodleygh mentioned in this Letter was one of Rowland Hall's companions in exile. Herbert, in the Typographical Antiquities, vol. iii. p. 1603, gives a copy of the patent granted to Bodleygh for imprinting Bibles of the Geneva version for seven years from 8th Jan. 1561. Whether Lord Burghley complied with the request in this Letter for the extension of Bodleygh's patent is uncertain. No Bibles printed by him with a later date than 1561 are at present known.

Being informed by this berer John Bodleygh that uppon his late sute to you for the renewing of his privilege with longer tearme for the reimprinting of the late Geneva Bible by him and his associats sett foorthe, you suspended to give your furderaunce vntill you had hearde our advise. So it is that we thinke so well of the first impression, and reviewe of those whiche have sithens travailed therin, that we wishe it wold please you to be a meane that twelve yeres longer tearme maye be by speciall privilege graunted him, in

Digitized by Google

consideracion of the charges by him and his associats in the first impression, and the reviewe sithens, susteyned. For thoughe one other speciall Bible for the Churches be meant by us to be set forthe as convenient tyme and leysour hereafter will permytte, yet shall it nothing hindre but rather do moche good to have diversitie of translacions and readings. And if his Licence, herafter to be made, goe simplye foorthe without proviso of owr oversight as we thinke it maye so passe well ynoughe, yet shall we take suche ordre in writing withe the partie, that no impression shall passe but by owr direccion, consent, and advise. Thus ending we commende you to Almightie God. From Lambethe this ix^th of Marche 1565.

Yo^r in Christe

MATTHUE CANTUAR.
EDM. LONDON.

To the honorable S^r
Willm Cecill, Knight,
Principall Secretarie
to the Quenes Majestie.

XI.

Thomas Wilson to Sir William Cecil. Regrets the premier's gout; and details the trial of Galen's directions for its cure by bleeding, upon his own wife; from whom thirty ounces of blood had been taken, and the gout relieved. Requests Cecil to present to the Queen some Latin congratulatory Verses, inclosed in his Letter, upon the twelfth Anniversary of her accession; or, if they are thought unworthy of the Queen, to destroy them. He has translated three Olynthiacs and four Philippics of Demosthenes, which he has dedicated to Sir William Cecil. A poor woman had died of the plague in the neighbourhood of St. Catherine's. Nov. 13th, 1569.

[Lansd. 12. art. 15. *Orig.*]

*** Cole, in his Catalogue of the Provosts, Fellows, and Scholars of King's College Cambridge (vol. xiv. of his Manuscripts in the British Museum, p. 38—43.) has

Digitized by Google

assembled considerable materials for a Life of Thomas Wilson, D. C. L. Master of St. Catherine's Hospital, near the Tower of London, and Principal Secretary of State (with Sir Thomas Smith,) to Queen Elizabeth.

He was the son of Thomas Wilson of Stroby in Lincolnshire, by Anne, daughter and heir of Roger Comberworth of Comberworth in the same county, and became a Fellow of King's College in 1541.

His first Work was "The Rule of Reason, contayning the Arte of Logike," 8vo. Lond. 1551; newly corrected, 8vo. 1552; and again 4to. 1567.

His next publication was "The Arte of Rhetorique," 4to. Lond. 1553; reprinted in 1560 with "a Prologue to the Reader;" and again in 1567, 1584, and 1585, 4to. Dr. Johnson had a high opinion of this Work, and when selecting Specimens of the English Language for the Introduction to his Dictionary, took the short Chapter on Pronunciation from it. Warton says that Wilson's "Arte of Rhetorique" may justly be considered as the first system of Criticism in our Language.

His Translations from Demosthenes, mentioned in the present Letter, appeared in 1570, dedicated to Sir William Cecil. "The three Orations of Demosthenes, Chiefe "Orator among the Grecians, in fauour of the Olynthians, a people in Thracia, now "called Romania: with those his fower Orations titled expressely, and by name, "against King Philip of Macedonie: most nedeful to be redde in these daungerous "dayes, of all them that loue their Countrie's libertie, and desire to take warning for "their better auayle, by example of others. Englished out of the Greeke by Thomas "Wilson, Doctor of the ciuill lawes." Imprinted at London by Henry Denham, 1570. 4to.

In 1572 he published "A Discourse upon Usurye," 8vo. dedicated to Robert Dudley Earl of Leicester: republished in 1582.

Strype in his edition of Stowe's Survey, p. 265, says, "In 1565, had it not been for the interpositon of Secretary Cecil, Wilson would have sold the royalties and franchises of St. Katherine's Hospital to the City of London." Ducarel has printed the Petition of the Inhabitants of the precinct against him at this time, from the original in the State Paper Office.

As an author, however elegant in his day, he seems not to have gained money by his writings. In the Prologue to the second edition of his "Arte of Rhetorique" he says, "If others never gette more by bookes then I have doen, it was better be a carter than a scholar, for worldlie profite."

He had been a great sufferer in Queen Mary's time; at the latter end of whose reign he was in Italy, and being at Rome, for some heretical passages in the "Arte of Rhetorique," was imprisoned in the Inquisition: but fortunately made his escape.

He died in 1581, and was buried at St. Catherine's.

Valde cupio ut valeas (præstantissime Cecili!) et propterea dolor ille tuus ἀρθρίτικός (sic enim accepi te laborare) gravissimum animo meo fecit dolorem. Quo quidem tempore, aut paulo ante, uxor

Digitized by Google

mea huic morbo utcunque obnoxia, sollicitum me reddidit, ut levationem ejus aliquam inveniem. Unde ipse Galenum (si Diis placet) legendum michi delegi, qui in libro suo *de curandi ratione per venæ sectionem*, multos dicit se podagricos, et aliis morbis obnoxios, venæ incisione ad pristinam restituisse valetudinem. Ego statim Chirurgum quendam et Medicum non indoctum acciri feci, ut uterque uxorem primum aspiceret, et Galeni posteà judicium et sententiam intueretur. Tandem convenit inter nos, (tametsi Galenus sanguinem novo Vere mittendum suasit) ut uxori vena, post præparatum corpus, in pede dextro, percuteretur, et duobus post interjectis diebus, altero pede, sanguis efflueret, pedibus, utroque tempore, aqua tepida impositis, et uncias triginta sanguinis effundentibus. Ex quo quidem tempore, uxor valdè bene se habet, et pedes firmari sentit, et calorem induci naturalem, cum aliàs tumore affecti fuissent ipsi artus, et frigore pedes conglaciatissent. Utinam Galenum tam tibi propitium offendas in morbo tuo: quàm uxor mea jam se præsentit esse, sanguinis duorum ponderum, extracti, solùm beneficio. Sed Deus est superior Galeno vel Æsculapio: is ergo tuam curet salutem. Neque tamen Medicorum interea est excludenda cognitio, vel negligenda medendi ratio. Ego Patriæ causa maximè te nollem morbo affici, aut omnino impediri, quo minus pedes officium faciant, cùm animo tam sis promptus, et diligentia tam exquisita, in rebus Regni procurandis. Quòd si ab hoc morbo ità nunc liberatus sis, ut pedibus ingredi valeas, et nervorum robore constare, et Majestatem Reginæ coram intueri: obsecro ut, mea nomine, istos quos ad te mitto Versus, sacratissimæ Reginæ in manus des, si modò dignæ tanta videantur Regina. Tuo enim permitto res meas judicio: ut vel supprimere eas possis, vel discindere potius, si minus tibi satisfaciant.

Et jam quidem Demosthenis tres Olynthiacos orationes, cum quatuor Philippicis, tandem aliquando indigenas feci, et nostrates, ut potui, sed ita tamen ut advenas ex sermone cognoscas. Tam enim concisus Orator iste est, tam astrictus, et acumine sic ubique

excellens, ut illud in eo τὸ δεινὸν vix sermone nostro explicari possit, aut ingeniosi nostri tenuitate comprehendi. Sed quomodocunque a me conversæ sunt, si tu eas in tuo nomine apparere patieris: ego in vulgus emittam tanti viri Orationes, et formis excudendas curabo: sed ita si tu nostræ imbecilitati sic suffragaberis ut ignavorum quorundam contumeliæ tuo spiritu et gravitate compescantur, quorum vita cum sit ociosa, aliorum moribus carpendis omnino destinatur. Veniam ipse, et librum jam quasi descriptum mecum adferam, si ità vis, vel mittam per internuncium.

Lutulentus iste locus, in quo consideo, a peste omnino est immunis, nisi quod quædam paupercula, altera septimana, Londino discedens, præ foribus cujusdam occubuit, longè a domo mea dissiti, morbo infecta. Cujus ego viri ædibus ostia obserari, et plateam igne statim perpurgari jussi, et cadaver sepulchro condi.

Vale, et vive Deo et Regno, ut facis. Ex zenodochio divæ Catarinæ sacro, Idibus Novembris. 1569.

Tuæ dignitatis studiosissimus

THOMAS WILSONUS.

Ad sacratissimam Elizabetham, Dei gratia Angliæ, Franciæ, et Hyberniæ Reginam, fidei Defensorem, &c. Thomæ Wilsoni Epigramma in duodecimum annum Regni ejusdem Reginæ, xvij Novembris 1569, &c.

Ecce duodecimus Regni nunc incipit Annus,
Quem tibi, quem Regno det Deus esse sacrum.
Hactenus est series fœlix, talisque videtur
Qualis in Elysiis dicitur esse locis.
Quæ superest series, sit par, vel lætior esto,
Si modo fata dari prosperiora queant.
Talis es ut merito valeas, regnesque beata,
Regno nempe tuo Stella salutis ades.
Nescio si Dea sis, mihi numen habere videris,
Tam bene nos *Anglos* Diva benigna regis.

Digitized by Google

Quòd si sola potes sine sensu vivere mortis,
Sola sis æternum vivere digna solo.
Sed licet ex cœlo es, mortali in corpore vivis,
Ortaque temporibus tempore cuncta cadunt.
Pignore sed vives ter fœlix mater adulto,
Sic potes eternum vivere Diva. Vale.

Domino Cecilio,
Secretario Principali.

On the outer cover.
To the right honorable Sr
William Cecil, knyght, Principale
Secretarie to the Queenes
Matie.
At the Courte.

XII.

Dr. John Dee to his patron Lord Burghley, urging his request to have an Annuity of £200 a-year from the Queen, or her Majesty's Letters patent for the enjoyment of the royal privilege of Treasure trove during his life, promising Lord Burghley half of the produce. Also to obtain the muniments of Wigmore Castle.

[Lansd. MS. 19. art. 38. *Orig.*]

*** Treasure trove, as a casual revenue of the Crown, was formerly watched with extreme jealousy. In England, says Blackstone, the punishment of such as concealed from the King the finding of a hidden treasure, was formerly no less than death; but now it is only fine and imprisonment.[a] The Laws of the Conqueror directed that whoever found property, was publicly to announce it in the neighbouring market towns.[b]

A document occurs upon the Patent Roll of the 17 Edw. II. in which the privilege of examining six Barrows and some other places in Devonshire, appears to have been granted to one Robert Beaupel, but the search was to be made in open day, and in the

[a] Comment. on the Laws of Engl. 8vo. Lond. 1811. vol. i. p. 196.
[b] Anc. Laws and Instit. of England, 8vo. edit. vol. i. p. 470.

Digitized by Google

presence of the sheriff of the county. A copy of the Instrument is given below.[a] The granting of such permissions does not often occur upon our public records. There can be no doubt that Dr. Dee's request to be allowed to search for treasure trove, met refusal.

Right honorable and my singuler good Lord, whereas of late your honor very favorably used me, considering your mervailous skantnes of leysor from very waighty matters and publick: I am now, therfore, most humbly to render thanks to your honor. Sins which tyme I have som whole dayes attended at London, hoping for your Lordship coming thither; and on fryday last, perceyving your honor to be almost in a redines to ride toward the Court, ere I could get to London (after I hard of your Lordships certayn being there), I than thowght the season to be very unfeete for my purpose. Therfore finding your Lordship, at all tymes of usuall access for suters, so fraught with matters of more importance than any of myne can justly be deemed, I thought good (with your Lordships leave and favor) thus by writing to enjoye one howre of your Lordships leisour (best known to your Lordship onely, whan that is) to vew the pattern of som part of my symple sute, which heretofore I wold gladly have opened unto

[a] Patent. p. 2. 17 Edw. II. m. 12.

De terra fodenda pro thesauro abscondito quærendo. } Rex Vicecomiti Devon. et omnibus aliis ballivis, ministris, et fidelibus suis in eodem comitatu, tam infra libertates quam extra ad quos, &c. salutem. Quia datum est nobis intelligi quod in sex Collibus et aliis locis diversis in comitatu prædicto, thesaurus in terra absconditus existit, Nos, super hoc plenius certiorari volentes, assignavimus dilectum et fidelem nostrum Robertum Beaupel juniorem ad quærendum in sex Collibus et locis prædictis hujusmodi thesaurum sic absconditum. Ita quod pro eodem negotio possit terram fodere, et etiam lapides et ligna evertere, suis sumptibus, plano die et in præsentia tua præfate Vicecomes, et decenarii, ac aliorum proborum hominum de partibus prædictis, qui inde veritatem valeant testificare. Et ideo vobis mandamus quod eidem Roberto in præmissis, et ea tangentibus, intendentes sitis consulentes et auxiliantes quotiens et quando per ipsum Robertum ex parte nostra super hoc fueritis præmuniti. Proviso quod si thesaurus ibidem inventus fuerit, sub sigillo prædicti Roberti et sigillo tuo prefate Vicecomes, ac sigillis aliorum fide dignorum custodiatur, quousque nos inde certiorati aliud super hoc duxerimus ordinandum. In cujus, &c. Teste Rege apud Westmonasterium primo die Junii.

Digitized by Google

your honor by word of mowth, and that is this: So much of my intent and studious doings is well known unto your honor, and the most part of all Universities in Christendome and farder), that for this twenty yeres last past, and longer, it may be very truely avowched, that I have had a mervailous zeale, taken very great care, endured great travayle and toyle, both of mynde and body, and spent very many hundred powndes, only for the attayning som good and certayn knowledg in the best and rarest matters Mathematicall and Philosophicall. How little or much therin the æternall God hath imparted to me (for my talent) he onely best knoweth. But certaynly by due conference with all that ever I yet met with in Europe, the pore English Bryttaine (Il favorito di vostra Excellentia) hath caried the bell away. God Almighty have the glory. The same zeale remayneth (yea rather greater is grown), but the liability for charges is far lesser, and that somwhat occasioned the sooner through my frank dealing, for procuring and purchasing speady meanes of good knowledg. Which also I did uppon no small hope, that som nedefull supportal wold be for me (in due tyme) devysed: eyther through the meer and gracious good favour, that I was perswaded, the Queens most excellent Maiesty did beare unto me, or els throwgh the procurement of some of the right honorable cownsaylours: which both right well knew, by how hard dealing my father Roland Dee (servant to her Majesties father, the most renowned and triumphant King of our age,) was dishabled for leaving unto me due mayntenance: and also sufficiently understode of sundry sutes in my behalf motioned, for some ayde toward the atcheving of some of my honest intents. Of which sutes no one (hitherto) hath taken the wished for success, for any my behofe. Nay, in the mean tyme of some my travayles beyond the seas, unleast your honor had putte your helping hand, I had byn defeated of that little exhibition which I enjoye; being but borrowed a while, by speciall priviledge and favor extraordinary. And that unwillingly, on my part: yf I could other wayes have had the supply therof in like

Digitized by Google

yerely value, which (as God knoweth) findeth not me, and my pore familie, necessary meat, drink, and fewel, for a frugall and philosophicall dyet. But if I may (with your Lordships favor) speak as I think, unfaynedly, unleast your honor had supposed that I had odly committed the care for my necessary mayntenance unto some other noble cownsaylour, than your self: veryly I judge, that, long ere this, your honor would have made me to have tasted of that mervaylously famous your honorable, constant, and lucky favor and benedicite of the Court Royall, whereby many have byn and are made hable to dispend of theyr owne, yerely, thre, fowre, five, &c. of hundred pownds. To compare with any of them in desert publik, or lerning, I neyther dare, nor justly can: but in zeale to the best lerning and knowledg, and in incredible toyle of body and mynde, very many yeres, therfore onely endured, I know most assuredly that this land never bred any man, whose account therin can evidently be proved greater than myne. I trust this my simple speche, uttered in the record of my conscience, and with a sincere estimate both of myne and my predecessors doings, will not seme to your wisdome arrogantly vaunted. Onely God can make the perswasion of the truth hereof to settel into the bottom of your Lordships hart. And fearing to offend your honor any way, eyther with rude homelyness, or with superfluitie of wordes, I will cut of all such digressions. And committing myself and my honest purposes wholy to your Lordships protection and direction henceforward: I beseche your honor to accept my faithfull good meaning toward your Lordship, which, dayly and howerly, will by Gods grace appeare unto your Lordship more and more abundantly. Returning now therfore to the matter, wherof I last (by mowth) spake unto your honor, and which also was the last principall point of my spedy letter, than delivered to your Lordship, As concerning Thresor hid. First, it may pleas your Lordship to consider this clause, truely by me noted out of Theseus Ambrosius, fol. 206. b. *In copiosa illa Antonij de Fontis Tarvisini Librorum multitudine,*

Digitized by Google

magnum sane volumen repertum fuit: in quo abdita quam plurima, et satis abunde curiosa: tam ad Philosophiam, Medicinam, et Herbarum notionem, quam etiam ad Astrologiam, Geomantiam, et Magiam pertinentia, continebantur. Et in ejus præcipua quadam parte tractabatur de Thesauris per totam fere orbem reconditis, atque Calentinus, quorum admodum clara, atque specifica notio haberi poterat, &c. Secondly, out of Henricus Leicestrensis, I suppose it is noted, in the summary of English Chronicles, A° 1344, of a Sarazin, comming than to Erle Warren, as concerning a great Threasor hid in his grownd, in the Marches of Wales, and of the good success therof. Thirdly (for the twenty yeres space) I have had sundry such matters detected unto me, in sundry lands. Fourthly, of late, I have byn sued unto by diverse sorts of people, of which some by vehement, iterated dreames, some by vision (as they have thought), other by speche forced to their imagination by night, have byn informed of certayn places where Threasor doth lye hid: which all, for feare of kepars (as the phrase commonly nameth them), or for mistrust of truth in the places assigned, and some for some other causes, have forborn to deale farder, unleast I shold corrage them or cownsaile them how to procede. Wherein I have allways byn contented to heare the histories, fantasies, or illusions to me reported, but never entermeddled according to the desire of such. Hereof might grow many articles of question and controversie, among the common learned; and skruple among the Theologians. Which all I cut of from this place; ready to answer onely your Lordship most largely [in] termes of Godly Philosophie, whan opportunitie shall serve; making small accownt of vulgar opinions in matter of so rare knowledg: but making allways my chief reckening to do nothing but that which may stand with the profession of a true Christian, and of a faithfull subject. But, if (besides all bokes, dreames, visions, reports, and *virgula divina)* by any other naturall meanes and likely demonstrations of *Sympathia* and

Digitized by Google

Antipathia rerum; or by attraction and repulsion, the places may be discryed or discovered, where gold, silver, or better matter doth lye hid, within a certayn distance: How great a Commodity shold it be for the Quenes Majestie and the common weale of this Kingdome, yf by such a secret not onely Threasor hid may be deciphred in precise place, but also it may be disclosed, where, in this Land, any mynes, vaynes, or owre of Gold or Silver be naturally planted. And here (by the way) I must note unto your Lordship the name and argument of one strange boke, which in old tyme was in this land: *Pandulphus de Meatibus terræ, qui cunctas venas, meatus, atque aditus subterraneos, conflexiones, specus, antra, et interiora latibula, cavernulasque terrarum: porositates, profunditates, concavitatesque totius sæculi materialis, et ambitus subtus terram enumerat singillatim.* So that, by this, and the former boke, it may appeare what manner of Philosophers and Mathematiciens have bin in tymes past. Conclusionally than, in respect of all the premisses, one part of my present sute unto your honor is, that, by your Lordships wisdome, the Queens Majestie may be induced to think somewhat favorably (as very many other noble and lerned of forrayn lands do) of my great travailes, patience, constancy, costs, and credit, in matters Philosophicall and Mathematicall: and thereuppon, in the ende of my carefull race, to let some token of her Majesties Royall good affection procede toward me, whome your Lordship knoweth (or may know) that Emperors, Kings, Princes, Dukes, Marchises, Erles, Barons, and other many men, of great powre and magnificent courrage, have sued unto (in my tyme), to enjoye my simple Talent, in their service or cumpany: To whome all I ever have given answer (as my duety was, and my stomach served me therto) for the honor of my naturall and dread soveraign, (for that tyme,) here raigning. Your honor knoweth, that Thresor trouve is a very casuall thing: and of which, allthowgh the Prerogative of the Queens Majestie do entitle to her a proprietie, yet how

Digitized by Google

seldome her Grace hath hitherto receyved any commodity therby, it is to your honor better known, than unto me. But as for Mines of Gold and Silver, to be in England or Ireland, many have written and reported both of old tyme and latter: as I think, your honor hath, ere this, hard abundantly discoursed. The value of a mine is a matter for a Kings Threasor. But a pot of two or three hundred pownds, &c. hid in the grownd, wall, or tree, is but the price of a good boke or Instrument for Perspective, Astronomy, or som feat of importance. And truely vulgar, obscure persons, as hosiers and tanners, can (by color of seking assays of Metalls, for the say master) enjoye liberty to content their fantasies to dig after dremish demonstrations of places, &c. May not I, than (in respect of all the former allegations, of my payns, cost, and credit in matters Philosophicall and Mathematicall), yf no better or easyer way, to serve my turn, will fall to my lot, from her Majesties hands: may not I than (I say) be thowght to meane and intend good service toward the Queen's Majestie and this realme, yf I will do the best I can, at my own costs and charges, to discover and deliver true profe of a myne, vayn or owre of Gold or silver: in some one place, of her graces Kingdomes and dominions: to her Graces onely use: in respect, I mean, of any my demaund or part to be had thereof: But uppon this comfortable consideration, that her Majestie do frely give unto me, by good warranty and assurance of her Letters patents, her right and propriety to all Thresor trouve (and such things commodious, as under that name and meaning comprised) by digging or search, any where, in her graces Kingdomes and Dominions, I, or my assignes shall come to, or find. And with all good warranty (for my indemnity) agayn all laws, and persons, to make serch by digging, or otherwise. And this to dure the terme of my life. And in token, of my hart fully bent, to shew myself thankfull to your Lordship for cumpasing eyther of these two wayes: (I mean eyther an easyer means of provision, for two hundred pownds,

Digitized by Google

yerely, during my life: Or this casual marte, of paynfull search), before God I promise unto your Lordship (or will by oth uppon the Evangelists be bownde) of all Thresor trouve (commyng to my hands,) to impart unto your Lordship or your assignes, the one half, during my life. Moreover your Lordship may be most assured that any notable benefit (throwgh your Lordships meanes) bestowed uppon me now in the very pynch and opportunytie, shall not, ne yet can be hid under a bushell: but is like, with your Lordships famous renown, very far, immortally to be blazed.

The third and last principall point of this my present sute to your Lordship is, for your Lordships hand to a letter, directed to Mr. Harly, Keper of the records of Wigmor Castell, or to whome, in this case, it doth appertayn. For that at my late being there, I espied an heap of old papers and parchments, obligations, acquittances, accounts, &c. (in tyme past belonging to the abbey of Wigmor) and there to lye rotting, spoyled and tossed, in an old decayed chappel, not committed to any mans speciall charge: but thre quarters of them, I understand, to have byn taken away, by diverse (eyther taylors or other) in tymes past. Now my fantasie is, that in som of them will be some mention made of Noble men and Jentlemen of those dayes. Whereby, (eyther for chronicle, or pedigree) som good matter may be collected out of them, by me (at my leysor) by the way of a recreation. And whatsoever I shall finde in them, eyther of your Lordships ancestors, (in direct line, braunche, collaterall, or match) wherin I am not utterly ignorant: eyther of any other matter worthy your Lordships knowledg, I will make true report, and deliver the same to your Lordships ordring. But els they ar to unclenly, som of them, for your Lordships eyes to behold. Thus in the perswaded security of your Lordships favorable interpreting of all the premisses: I ende this long letter. Beseching the blessed Trinity, that this florishing Kingdome may long enjoye the great Talent committed to your Lordship (from above) and on your Lordships

Digitized by Google

behalfe most wisely employed, to the welth and tranquilitye of this Kingdome.

This 3 of Octob. 1574.
Your Lordships most bownden
JOHN DEE.

To the Right Honorable
and my singular good Lord
and Patron the Lord
Burghley, Lord High
Threasorer of England.

XIII.

John Stubbs, from the Tower, to Lord Burghley, praying for his enlargement, in regard of his Wife's sickness.

[Lansd. MS. 31. art. 12. *Orig.*]

*** Herbert, in his edition of Ames, p. 743, notices "The Discoverie of a Gaping Gulf whereinto England is like to be swallowed by an other French mariage, if the Lord forbid not the banes, by letting her Majestie see the sin and punishment thereof. Mense Augusti, Anno 1579," sm. 4to. He adds, "John Stubbs, of Lincoln's Inn, the author, Will. Page the publisher, and Singleton the printer, were tried on the Statute 1st and 2d Phil. and Mary, against the authors, dispersers, or printers of seditious words, or rumours; in consequence whereof Stubbs and Page had their right hands cut off with a butcher's knife and a mallet. Singleton was pardoned."

"I remember," says Camden,[a] "being there present, that when Stubbs, after his right hand was cut off, put off his hat with his left, and said with a loud voice GOD SAVE THE QUEEN: the multitude standing about was deeply silent; either out of horror at this new and unwonted kind of punishment; or else out of commiseration towards the man, as being of an honest and unblameable repute; or else out of hatred of the Marriage, which most men presaged would be the overthrow of Religion."

The Order of Council to the Lord Mayor of London for the suppression of Stubbs's book, dated from Gidea Hall in Essex, 27 Sept. 1579, is printed in Harrington's Nugæ antiquæ, edit. 1804, vol. i. p. 143, followed by two or three other Papers relating to his punishment.

[a] Annals of Q. Eliz. an. 1581.

Digitized by Google

All his punishment, however, was not over when he suffered this dreadful execution. It was inflicted Nov. 3d, 1579: and we find him still in prison, not only at the date of the present Letter, August 31st, but at the time the next Letter was written, December 1st, 1580.

Both these Letters were written with Stubbs's left hand. There is another in the Lansdowne Collection, No. xxxvi. art. 89, to Mr. afterwards Sir Michael Hickes, dated from Catton, near Norwich, 30th July, 1582, signed, "JHOHN STUBBE, SCÆVA."

The opinion formed of Stubbes's learning and abilities in his day, may be known from Lord Burghley's making choice of him, some years afterwards, to answer one of Cardinal Allen's works.*

The glad tydings of her Maties most gracious disposition to my libertie, my good Lord, signified by Mr Secretary Wilson, did justlie reioyce me, after almost a hole yeare of many trobles, and half revived my wife almost in a dyeng bedd. Now for full recoverie of this joye and life, which th'accomplishment hereof will bringe respectively to us both; my next meanes, after hir Maties naturall clemencye, is by that christian furtherance of greate personages about hir Highnesse. And therfore by your L. good favor I prease boldlie to the same, praying the joyning of your honorable and helping hand to hir Maties royall harte now enclyning to the release of these heavie bondes of indignation. My poore wife also, as hir shorte breathing will suffer hir, doth instantlie and humblie praye the same of your Lordshippe, who as she heretofore sued for me and my libertie, so now I fynd it my duetie to sue for her and her life. For truelie, my Lord, even before God and your Lordshipp, whom I would not dishonor with an untruthe, I neither fayne, nor enforce this pitifull motyve for my delyverie, but shall a thowsand tymes more willinglie receyve this or any other never so greate benefitt by hir sicknes, then ever any moost covetous marchant did throw over borde his moost pretious fraight to save his owne life. Good my L. therfore beare with me, if somwhat importunely I crave your L. favor for hir life, and that in the *Lord Jhesus Christes* name. And for me it may

* Strype's Life of Abp. Grindal, p. 42.

Digitized by Google

please you to testifie that as to hir Matie, so hereby now to your L. I professe and lay fourthe a sorrie and sorrowfull harte, thus to have incurred hir Ma^{tes} greate offence and judiciall sentence of transgressing the Lawe. Hence fourthe vowinge that short remayne of my life, and that smale of my poore service, wholly to hir Highnesse, at least to pray for hir long life and blessed raigne over us: and to yor L. that you may in you and yours, in this life, be right happielie honorable and right honorablie happie. Tower, 31 August, 1580.

Your L. suppliant, a most desolat prisoner,
with his sicke fellow prisoner.

Appended to this Letter is the following

"Supplication of M^{ris} Stubb, wife of Mr J. Stubb that lost his hand.

"In moste humble and lamentable wise, pheweth, and besecheth your moste excellent Matie, the sorrofull and desolate wife of her unfortunate husband and your Maties poore subject J. S. That wheras your said subject, by reason of the compiling of a certayne pamphlett lately printed and dispersed, hath not onlie procured unto him self the yll opynions of your Maties mooste honorable Counsell, butt also hath incurred your Highnes mooste grevous and fearfull displesure. Notwithstanding your poore subjects said wife standeth in good hope, and mooste earnestlie besecheth and beggeth of your most excellent Matie to be good and gracionse Ladie towards him, so much the rather bicause that albeit, as it semeth in your Maties wise judgement, and in the grave consideration of your most honorable Counsell, that the said Booke should conteyne matter, not only to withdrawe the good will and opynion of your loving subjects from your Maiestie, butt also to move and stirr them to sedition and rebellion; yett, for the approved knowledge that your poor subjects said wife hath, by many arguments since their entermariage, of her said husbands loyall harte towards your Majestie, by the daylie and earneste mencioning of your Majestie to God in his praiers, by his diligent and continuall care for the promotinge of relligion, and the church of God, she dare avouche upon her life, conscience, and soule, that her said husband, in meaning and intention, was firste and speciallie sought therin the glory and honor of God, next the preservation and saftie of your Maties most royall person, and lastle the publick weale and benefitt of his country. And your said subjects poore wife doth the more confidently approche unto the throne of your Highness mercy, calling to her mynde the manyfold and praiseworthy examples of clemency, amongste other your heroicall & moost honorable vertues noted in your Ma^{ty} syns the beginning of your raigne untill this present, nott only towards such as have lightly offended your Majestie, butt to such also as have maliciously and traitorously sought both the overthrowe of true religion, the destruction of your most

Digitized by Google

ryall person, and subversion of our moost happy state and government; for the which causes I do most assuredly assure my self that if your most excellent Matie of the aboundance of your accustomed mercy to caste your compassionat eye upon my said husband, and make him also one further example of your Maties good and gracioause clemency, wherby both he and I (besides the bondes of our dutie and allegiaunce) by this perticular and especiall favour and mercy towards us, shalbe enforced not only to have it in contynuall remembrance with moost hyrtye thanks to the hight praise of your Ma^{tye} mercy, and also be mooste deply bounde, mooste earnestly and hartely to praye to Almighty God that the remaynder of your Maties raigne may be moost peaceable and prosperous, and to contynew, if it be his blessed will, ever."

XIV.

John Stubbes, from the Tower, to Mr. Michael Hickes, to lend his interest to save a person condemned to die.

[MS. Lansd. 31. art. 19. *Orig.*]

Mr. Hicks, this bearer is my frend, and therfore doe for hym (I pray you) what you can: he is very honest, and therfore you may beleeve him. The mattre of his sute, and myn for hym, is to obtein Sergeant Puckring's hart and hand subscribed for saving of a man's lyfe condemned in his Circuit. It needeth th'employeng of som good frend, because Mr Sergeant is, vpō som hard enformacion, hardly bent against the man. I bethought me of Mrs Moonson, who can doe somwhat with hym. You may be a good meane to hir, and if my name to hir will cause hir to be more earnest herein, I also desire it of hir very hartyly. Vse your own discretion. The case shold seeme of som equitie, as that wherin diuers of the Privie Counsaile haue written; Mr Atkins also, who is his felow justice, favours the furtherance herof. I recōmend me to you and your honest crue. The Lord make you all to encrease in habilitie and hartij will to serve the Lord and his Church. Farewell to you all. Pray for your old poore restrained frend, that he maij never cōmitt any thing vnworthy any of your

Digitized by Google

Godly acquaintances, or that shold make you ashamed to acknowledg hym to be that he is,

Your loving and faithfull fellow and frend,

JOHN STUBBE.

Tower, primo Decembr. 1580.

XV.

Archbishop Whitgift to Lord Burghley. Engaged in framing Statutes for Cathedral Churches. The University of Oxford "out of frame in divers respects."

[Lansd. MS. 46. art. 69. *Orig.*]

I most hartelie thangk your Lordship for sending unto me this Paper inclosed, which I had thowght to have delivered unto you my self yesterday at the Court, yf your Lordship had bene there. Yt ys a verie confused platforme, in my opinion, and differing frome all other: nether can yt long stand. I have now browght the Statutes for Cathedral Churches to some perfection, which I porpose to send to your Lordship shortlie to be perused. The Universitie of Oxforde ys much owte of frame in divers respects. I thingk long till oportunitie may serve me to imparte the same to your Lordship, for thowgh yt do not peculiarlie belong to your charge, yet am I persuaded that your Lordship hath a verie tender care thereof in respect of the Church and Commonwealth, whereof yt ys a principall member. Thus remayning your Lordships most assueredlie, I committ you to the tuition of Almyghtie God. Frome Lambeth, the 21 of March, 1585.

To your L. moste bounde,

JO. CANTUAR.

To the ryght honorable
my singuler good Lord
the Lord Burghley, Lord
Tresorer of England.

Digitized by Google

XVI.

Dr. Dee to Queen Elizabeth, from Bohemian Tribau, congratulating her Majesty upon the Defeat of the Spanish Armada, and expressing his obedience to Her Majesty's will, that he and Mr. Kelly, and their families, should return home.

[Harl. MS. 6986. art. 28. *Orig.*]

*** Dr. Dee, according to the statement in this Letter, had been invited home by Queen Elizabeth as early as the autumn of 1587. What his ties of engagement at Tribau were, we are not told; but in Nov. 1588, he says, "I and mine, by God's favor and help, and after the most convenient manner we can, will from henceforth endeavor ourselves, faithfully, loyally, carefully, warily, and diligently to ryd and untangle ourselves from hence."

It was not till May 1589 that he left Tribau: and then moved homeward in the state and solemnity of a Prince. The account of his life addressed to the two Commissioners, Sir Thomas Gorges and Mr. Secretary Wolley, sent to him by the Queen in 1592, and preserved in the Cottonian MS. Vitell. C. VIII. thus states the expenses of his journey:

"My journey of remove homeward from Trebon Castle to Stade cost me more than 3000 dalers, which we account at £600. Besides the cost of XV. horses wherewith I travayled all that jorney, of which the twelve which drewe my three Coaches were very good and young Hungarian horses, and the other three were Wallaches for the saddell; which fiftene cost, one with another, £120. The three new Coaches, made purposely for my forsayd Jornay, with the furniture for the xij. coach horses, and with the saddells and brydells for the rest, cost more than threskore pownds. The charge of waynes to carry my goods, from Trebon to Stade: they beyng sometimes two, sometymes three (for more easy and light passage in some places) cost above "..... *(here the manuscript is burnt.)*

"The charges of my fraight and passage from Stade to London, for my goods, my self, my wife, chyldren, and servants, £10. So that the totall sum of money spent, and layd out in and for my remove from Trebone to London, doth amount to £796."

Most gratious Soueraine Lady, the God of heauen and earth, (who hath mightilie, and evidently, given vnto your most excellent Royall Maiestie, this wunderfull Triumphant Victorie, against your mortall enemies,) be allwaies thanked, praised, and glorified: And the same God Almightie euermore direct and defend your most Royall Highnes from all evill and encumbrance: and finish and confirme in your most excellent Maiestie Royall the blessings

Digitized by Google

long since both decreed and offred: yea, euen into your most gratious Royall bosom and lap. Happy are they that can perceyue, and so obey, the pleasant call of the mightie Ladie, OPPORTUNITIE. And therfore, finding our duetie concurrent with a most secret beck, of the said gratious Princess Ladie OPPORTUNITIE, now to embrace, and enjoye, your most excellent Royall Maiesties high favor, and gratious great clemencie, of CALLING me, Mr. Kelley, and our families hoame, into your Brytish earthly Paradise, and Monarchie incomparable: (and, that, abowt an yere since: by Master Customer Yong his letters) I and myne, (by God his fauor and help, and after the most convenient manner we can,) will, from hencefurth, endeuour our selues, faithfully, loyally, carefully, warily, and diligently, to ryd and vntangle our selues from hence: And, so, very devowtely, and sowndlie, at your Sacred Majesties feet, to offer our selues, and all wherein we are or may be hable to serve God and your most Excellent Royall Maiestie. The Lord of Hoasts be our help, and gwyde, therein: and graunt vnto your most excellent Royall Majestie the Incomparablest Triumphant Raigne, and Monarchie, that euer was since Mans Creation. Amen.

Trebon, in the Kingdome of Boemia,
the 10th of Nouembre, A. Dñi 1588, stylo veteri.
Your Sacred and most excellent
Royall Majesties
Most humble and dutifull
Subject and Servant,
JOHN DEE.

To the most puissant and Pereless
Princess ELIZABETH (by
the Grace of God) of England,
France, and Ireland, the most
renowmed Quene, her most
excellent Royall Majestie.

Digitized by Google

Dr. Dee was greatly eminent as a mathematician, but of a vain and ambitious spirit, easily tricked, and himself an occasional impostor; trying how far he could take advantage of human credulity. He lavished money much faster than he obtained it. The Court, as may be gathered from the preceding Letter, upheld him. The Populace took him for a necromancer. At the latter end of life he became miserably poor; and, at the age of seventy-seven, presented the following Petition to King James the First, still preserved upon a printed sheet in the British Museum Library. It probably failed to attract the notice he expected, as we are told that at the time of his death, four years afterwards, he was actually providing for a new journey into Germany.

The true Copie of M. John Dee his Petition to the Kings most excellent Majestie exhibited: Anno 1604 Junij 5, at Greenewich.

To the Kings most excellent Maiestie.

In most humble and lamentable manner beseecheth your Royall Majestie, your Highnesse most distressed Servant, John Dee: That, as, by the grace and providence of the Almightie, you are our King, our earthly Supreame Head, and Judge: So it may please your sacred Majestie, eyther in your owne royall presence and hearing; or, of the Lordes of your Majesties most honorable Privie Counsell: or, of the present assembled Parlament States, to cause your Highnesse sayd Servant, to be tryed and cleared of that horrible and damnable, and to him most grievous and dammageable Sclaunder, generally, and for these many yeeres last past, in this Kingdome raysed, and continued, by report, and Print, against him: Namely, That he is, or hath bin a Coojurer, or Caller, or Invocator of divels: Upon which most ungodly and false report, so boldly, constantly, and impudently avouched: yea, and uncontrolled, and hitherto unpunished, for so many yeeres, continuing: (Albeit your Majesties said Suppliant hath published in Print divers his earnest Apologies against it) yet some impudent and malicious forraine enemie, or English traytor to the florishing State and Honor of the Kingdome, hath in Print (Anno 1592, 7 Januarii) affirmed your Majesties said Suppliant, to be the Conjurer belonging to the most Honorable Privie Counsell of your Majesties most famous last Predecessor (Queen Elizabeth). So that, seeing the said abhominable Sclaunder is become so highly haynous, and disgracefull, that it pretendeth great discredit and disliking to be had also of the said most Honorable Lords of your Majesties Privie Counsell (as to use any Conjurers advise: and your Suppliant to be the man.) It, therefore, seemeth, (upon divers respects,) to be very needefull, due and speedy Order to be taken herein: by your Majesties wisedome, and Supreme Authoritie: (by one of the three foresaid meanes, or any other.) to have your Highnesse said Suppliant to be tryed, in the premisses: Who offereth himselfe willingly, to the punishment of Death: ("*yea eyther to be stoned to death:* or "*to be buried quicke: or to be burned unmercifully*) If by any due, true, and "just meanes, the said name of Conjurer, or Caller, or Invocator of Divels or damned "Spirites, can be proved to have beene, or to be, duely or justly reported of him,

Digitized by Google

"or attributed unto him: Yea (good, and gracious King) If any one, of all the great "number, of the very strange and frivolous fables, or histories reported and told of "him (as to have beene of his doing) were True: as they have beene told, or reason-"ably caused any wondring among or to, the many headed Multitude, or to any other, "whosoever, els." And, then, your Highnesse said Suppliant, (upon his said Justication and Clearing, made herein,) will conceyve great and undoubted hope, that your Majestie will, soone after, more willingly have Princely regard of redressing of your Highnesse said Suppliant his farder griefes, and hinderances; no longer of him possibly to be endured: so long hath his utter undoing, by little and little, beene most unjustly compassed. The almightie and most mercifull God always direct your Majesties royal heart, in his wayes of Justice and Mercy, as is to him most acceptable; and make your Majestie to be the most blessed and Triumphant Monarch, that ever this Brytish Empire enjoyed. Amen.

XVII.

Sir Thomas Heneage to Lord Burghley, from the Court, 14th May, 1590. The Queen commands the Suppression of Sir John Smythe's "Discourses on the forms and effects of divers sorts of Weapons."

[Lansd. MS. 64. art. 43. *Orig.*]

"My Lord,

"Her Majesty hath even now told me that Sir John Smith hath lately sette forthe a Booke in printe, of the dyscourses of the use of sundry weapons, in which (as her Majesty telleth me) he tocheth dyvers persons in a sorte so, as Her Highness dowteth that yt may breed discredyt to dyvers of great quarrell. And therfore Her Majestie hath commanded me to wryte to your Lordship that you should give present order that those bookes wear called in, both bycause they be printed without privileage, and that they may breed moch question and quarrell. This is her Ma^ty's opinyon and pleasure. The Book I never sawe."

* * * * * *

Digitized by Google

The following is the Title of the work alluded to:

"Certain Discourses, written by Sir John Smythe, Knight: concerning the formes and effects of diuers sorts of Weapons, and other verie important matters Militarie, greatlie mistaken by diuers of our men of warre in these daies; and chiefly of the Mosquet, the Caliuer, and the Long-bow; As also, of the great sufficiencie, excellencie, and wonderful effects of Archers; With many notable examples and other particularities, by him presented to the Nobilitie of this Realme, and published for the benefite of this his native Countrie of England." 4to. London, 1590.

"John Smythe or Smith," says Antony à Wood, "son of Sir Clement Smythe of Little Badow in Essex, by Dorothy his wife, sister to Edward Seymour duke of Somerset (whose sister Jane Seymour was the third wife of King Henry VIII.), was born, as it seems, in Essex, and laid the foundation of literature in Oxon, but in what house 'tis difficult to find, because both his names are very common. Afterwards being martially inclined, he travelled into various countries, exercised himself in feats of arms, and became as well a compleat soldier, as gentleman. At length he was made a knight by Queen Elizabeth, and by her sent ambassador into Spain, in 1576, as being a person of a Spanish port and demeanour, and well known to the Spaniards, who held him, as their King did, in high value, and especially for this reason, that he was first cousin to King Edward VI."

The Queen's first objection to Sir John Smith's "Discourses" probably arose from the perusal of his "Proeme," addressed to the Nobilitie, in which he not only disclosed, but denounced, in unmeasured language, the mal-practices of many of her officers.

"And whereas also all great Captaines, Chieftaines, and men of charge have holden for a maxime, to preserve by all meanes possible the lives of their soldiers, and not to employ and hazard them uppon everie light occasion, and therewithall to esteeme the preservation of the lives of a verie fewe of their soldiers, before the killing of great numbers of their enemies: even so contrariwise, the new discipline of some of our men of warre in the Lowe Countries, hath been, to send and employe their soldiers into manie daungerous and vaine exploites and services, without any reason Militarie, having sure regard to their own safeties; as though they desired and hoped to have more gaine and profite by the dead paies of their soldiers slaine, than encrease of reputation by the atchieving and prevailing in anie such enterprises.

"Besides that, it hath been sometimes a practice by some of our such men of warre, when they have borne anie hatred or malice to such as have served under them, to devise some dangerous enterprise of purpose to employ them in, from whence they might hardly escape with their lives, to the intent that they might hit two markes at one shoote, that is, take revenge of such as they hated, and gaine the dead paies of such as were there slaine; which was an infernall invention. And this I would not have set downe if I had not heard it most constantlie affirmed by some of those themselves, that have been of purpose sent to such banquets, and have with great daunger escaped out of such enterprises. And whereas there is nothing more requisite to keepe men of warre in obedience and discipline, than pay and good usage of their Chieftaines,

Digitized by Google

Coronells, Captaines, and other officers, (which hath been the cause that in all well ordered warres both ancient and moderne, the Generalls, Chieftaines, and Captaines, have alwaies used to procure and liberallie to pay, or to see the same paied to their soldiers, without defrauding them of any part thereof;) so some of our such men of warre have in those warres procured pay for their soldiers; but when they have obtained and received it, they have used divers waies to defraude them of the same, but chiefly two, speciallie to be noted; of the which the first hath been, that presently upon the receipt of their pay (or els that they have been assured that they should receive the same) within a day or two daies after, they have presentlie devised some verie daungerous enterprise to employ their bands and companies in, to make proofe how manie in such exploytes should leese their lives, that they might enrich themselves by their dead paies; during which employments, some of our such chiefe men of warre that devised the same, remained in great towns feasting, banquetting, and carowsing with their dames. And their second policie and practise hath been, that they have plainlie kept and converted (or rather perverted) a great part thereof to their owne uses, lodging their soldiers dispersed and stragling in villages, and in stead of pay have suffered them to goe *alla picorce*, that was, to robbe and spoyle the Boores their friends; whereupon it came to passe, that the Boores, fearing such mercenaries more than their enemies, did arme themselves, and stoode upon their gardes, in such sort, that at times it cost the lives of a great number of our brave Nation. And for Captaines, diverse wayes to become Merchants, and chiefly in selling their bandes one to an other, as also in letting them to farme for a yearely rent unto their Lieutenants, as if they were flockes of milch ewes, it hath been too often put in practise. And whereas also, all Generalls and Chiefetaines of all Nations of anie judgement, upon the approach of any Citie, Towne, or place fortified, have used to approach the same with trenches, crosse-trenches, gabions, and diverse other ordinary and extraordinary inventions, (acording unto the situation of the ground,) for the preserving, and saving of the lives of their souldiers, and that they have not offered to give any assault, until by the battery and effect of great Ordinaunce, planted uppon the Cavaleeres (by us called Mounts) or by battery from the counterscarfe cut, and opened by the flankers of the bulwarkes, platformes, and revelins have beene taken away, and the Artillerie of the inward Mounts dismounted, and a sufficient breach in the curtine made assaultable, with the drie or wet ditches filled to take away the effectes of Casamates, as also to make the entrance of the souldiers into the ditches and breach more easie, and with lesse daunger; and otherwise with great order of their Armies of horsemen and footemen reduced into their Squadrons and other formes, for the garde of their Campes and Field: So contrariwis, our such men of warre (being ignorant of all discipline Militarie) have bene so prodigall of the lives of their Souldiers, that they have divers times sent them (as it were to the butchery) to give assault to certain skonces, and other such fortifications, without any such order of approach, or taking away any flankers, or making any breach.

"Besides that, in this later time (I meane within these very fewe yeares) most grosely and ignorantly in the time of winter, with some thousandes of our brave English

Digitized by Google

people, they laie shooting off gunnes divers weekes against some great Towne well fortified, with a broad and a large river navigable being betwixt them, without anie other wayes besieging of it, their Campe lying in a wet marish ground, where their souldiers in their watche and centinels stoode to the mid legges in dyrt and myre, with frost, snow, raine, and mysts, and small store of victuall, and at their dislodging from thence, did dislodge stragling by bands, without any chiefetaine to direct and governe them. All which disorders cost the lives of some thousands of our gallant English Nation, the dead payes of the which of so great numbers of souldiers so fondly and wilfully cast away, did redound greatly to the enriching of some of our such men of warre. And now in the same later time, when all things should by all reason have been reduced unto order and discipline, because the nature of the warre was altered from mercenary and voluntary, to princelie authoritie; I meane the Sommer before the Earle of Leicester went over, of our such men of war that had served divers yeares before in those parts devised a newe invention, never heard nor read of before amongst any men of warre, but onely upon some great lackes and extremities, and that was, that their soldiors, in steade of pay with money, should be payed in Provand, which was bread and cheese, and other such victuall of the best cheape and basest sort, and that taxed by measure; saying, that it was not convenient that their souldiors should receive their owne payes, because they knewe not how to lay out their money, but that they would spend it idlely; which simplicity and ignorance, if it had beene in them (as it was not) they, and their officers, by good instruction should have reformed the same. But such covetous men of warre, under that pretence (as though their souldiors had bene either such naturall fooles or children) did, contrarie to all militarie order, put the greatest part of their souldiors in those plentifull Countries, partly by hunger, and partly by evill lodging, and altogether by the small care and misuse of our such men of warre did perish. Besides that, great numbers of such their sicke and starved souldiors, by the order of the Earle of Leicester, were in those partes embarked, and transported into Essex, Kent, and other partes of England, to recover health, of which foressaid great numbers of miserable and pitiful ghosts, or rather shadowes of men, the Essex and Kentish carts and carters (that carried them) can testifie; of which, scarce the fortieth man escaped with life. Also, when any of their Soldiors, through the naughtiness or scarcitie of their victuall or by their euill lodging, or by the pestering, or lying of two or three hundred of them together in some one Church, and so in divers Churches, upon the bare pavements, or upon divers other disorders, and misusages of some of our such men of war, fell sicke; our such men of warre presently did casse and discharge them out of their bands for dead men, turning their Provand money with all overplusses into their owne purses, procuring newe supplies of well apparelled and lusty yong men out of England, to the intent to serve their owne turnes, and to consume people after people. All which marveilous disorders of some of our such men of warre against their Souldiors, contrary to all discipline Militarie, by them practized and used, with infinit others (which to rehearse would make a huge volume) were the occasion that many thousands of the lustiest and dispost sort of English people, were in those warres (as it were) wittingly or willingly cast away; besides great numbers,

Digitized by Google

that at divers times did choose rather to flie to the enemy than to serve under such cruell and disordered chiefetaines. And these wonderfull disorders, with innumerable others, did continue and increase untill such time as divers yong Noblemen lately comming to take principall charges in those warres, as also divers knights and gentlemen of Noble and Worshipfull houses, and themselves of great valour and woorthines, did complain of, and discover those most strange and wonderfull abuses unto the Queene and to her Connsell; who understanding thereof, did very nobly reforme and redresse divers of those disorders, taking further order, that the aforesaid newe devised *Provand* should be abolished, and that in steade thereof the Souldiours should receive their owne payes in money; which, with the wise and worthie proceedings and consses of the aforessid Noblemen, Knights, and Gentlemen, that began with great order and discipline, to serve in those warres, some at, and others since, the going over of the Earle of Leicester, hath of late greatly prevailed and redonnded to the reformation of divers of those strange inventions, and abuses, invented and brought into those warres by the aforesaide newe fantasied men of warre."

Sir John Smythe composed his Discourses in 1589.

In p. 2, speaking of the then modern military men, he says, "They will not vouchsafe in their speeches or writings to use our antient termes belonging to matters of warre, but doo call a Campe by the Dutch name of *Legar*, nor will not afoord to say, that such a Towne, or such a Fort is besieged, but that it is *belegard*. Their Ensignes also they will not call by that name, but by the name of *Colours*, which terme is by them so fondly and ignorantly given, as if they should be opposed as yong scholers in their accidens, and should (in stead of Ensignes) be asked how manie Colours of footmen there were in the Armie by Remenen under the Connt Boissu against Don Juan d'Austria, they must then either answere, a hundred, or more or fewer, as white, black, blewe, greene, yellowe, russet, &c. or els forsake their newe terme of Colours, and say so many Ensignes, Bands, or Companies, which in troth is no direct answere to the question. The bodie of the Watch also, or standing Watch (as we were wont to terme it) they now call after the French or Wallons, *Corps du gard*, with manie other such Wallon and Dutch termes, as though our English Nation, which hath been so famous in all actions militarie manie hundred yeres, were now but newlie crept into the world, or as though our language were so barren, that it were not able of itselfe, or by derivation, to affoord convenient words to utter our minds in matters of that qualitie.

"But that which is more strange, these our such new fantasied men of warre doo despise and scorne our auncient arming of our selves both on horseback and on foote, sayinge that wee armed our selves in times past with too much armour, or peeces of yron (as they terme it). And therefore their footmen piquers, they doo allowe for verie well armed, when they weare their bargonets, their collars, their cuirasses, and their backs, without either pouldrons, vambraces, gauntlets, or tasses.

"Their Horsemen also, and themselves serving on horsebacke with Launces, or any other weapon, they thinke verie well armed with some kind of head-peece, a collar, a deformed, high, and long bellied breast, and a backe at the proofe; but as for pouldrons, vambraces, gauntlets, tasses, cuisses, and greves, they hold all for superfluous.

Digitized by Google

The imitating of which their unsoldierlike and fond arminge, cost that noble and worthie Gentleman Sir Philip Sidney his life, by not wearing his cuisses, who in the opinion of divers Gentlemen that sawe him hurt with a mosquet shot, if he had that day worn his cuisses, the bullet had not broken his thigh bone, by reason that the cheif force of the bullet (before the blowe) was in a manner past."

P. 10 b. "A *Tercio* is not to be holden for compleate of anie smaller number than of 3000 soldiers, according to the ordinarie regiments of Italians, Wallons, and other Nations that are in these daies of the like number."

P. 13 b. "Now, whereas they attribute such excellencie unto Mosquettiers with their Mosquets, that being in great numbers, and backed with some squadrons of Piques, they are able 20 or 24 scores off to break and dismember squadrons both of horsemen and footmen; True it is, that Mosquets being in the hands of skilful Mosquettiers, are of great effect for divers purposes; and that kind of weapon of that length with restes and so ranforced, was first used in Italie above sixty yeares past[a] (as I have divers times heard auncient Captaines of the Italian and Spanish Nations say) and that at that time they were employed for the defence of places fortified, as also out of trenches against places fortified being besieged, which were the verie naturall places, and of greatest effect for that weapon; howbeit, since that time they have been used in most Armies in the field, both on horsebacke and on foote, but chieflie on foote, but never in anie great number until the Duke of Alba came to governe the Lowe Countries; who greatlie encreased the number of that weapon for soldiers on foote. To the which encrease of Mosquettiers he long before had perswaded with the Emperour Charles, howbeit he could never bring it to passe, because there were divers great and notable Captaines, such as the Marquesse of Guast, Don Fernando Gonzaga, Juan Baptista Castaldo, Antonio Dorea, and the Marquesse of Marinnan, with divers other principall men of his councell of warre, that did utterlie mislike the encreasement of that weapon for the field, as too burdensome and heavie for soldiers to use in battailes or great encounters; but for within townes besieged, or out of trenches against places fortified, they did greatly allow of them. But the Duke at this time being Lieutenant generall and absolute Governour in the Lowe Countries (as aforesaid), seeing the numbers of *Rutters* in all Armies encreased, and that the most of those *Rutters*, as also that manie Captaines and Officers of footmen were armed at the proofe of the Harquebuze, he to the intent to frustrate the resistance of their armours, did encrease his numbers of Mosquettiers, the blowes of the bullets of which, no armours wearable can resist. And this I have heard of divers auncient Captaines both Italians and Spaniards, who did rather allowe of the opinion of those great Captaines, than of the Duke of Albas so great encreasing of that weapon. Since whose time the Duke of Parma, after the death of the Commendados and Don Juan d'Austria, being appoynted by the King of Spaine to bee Lieutenant generall and Governour there, seeing the greatest part of the Lowe Countries revolted, and lost through Don Juan d'Austria's composition;

[a] About 1529.

Digitized by Google

and that he was therfore to recover citie after citie, and towne after towne, because they were all fortified more or lesse, and that when he had won them, he must keepe and defend them with garrisons; for the which two effects of winning and defending of townes and places fortified, that kind of weapon being verie excellent, he encreased his Mosquettiers to a farre greater number (as I have heard) than the Duke of Alba ever had. Howbeit, I knowe that the Duke of Alba had more cause to use Mosquettiers in services of the field upon divers occasions, than anie of his successors governours of those Provinces ever had, by reason of the often invasions of Counte Lodowick, the Prince of Orange, and others; and therefore, he being (as he was) a great Captaine, and of great experience and skill in all discipline and science Militarie, did use to conferre with his Coronells, and Maestros de Campo, and Sergeants Majors, of the use of all weapons in their due times and places, and of their distances in everie sort, as of verie important matters belonging to the Arte Militarie; in such wise as there was not anie Captaine, Alferez, Sergeant of band, or Cabo de Esquadra, that did not knowe (both by instruction and practise) the particular operations and effects of all weapons, and chieflie of the Mosquet and Harquebuze."

P. 19 b. "The imperfections of the Long bowe doo consist oonlie in the breaking of the Bowe or bow-string, for the which in times past (when there was great accompt made of Archerie) there was speciall care had, that all Liveray or Warre Bowes being of the wood of Yewgh, were longer than now they use them, and so verie well backed and nocked, that they seldom or never brake. Besides that, the Archers did use to temper with fire a convenient quantity of waxe, rosen, and fine tallowe together in such sort that rubbing their Bowes with a verie little thereof laid upon a wollen cloath, it did conserve them in all perfection against all weather of heate, frost, and wet; and the strings being made of verie good hempe, with a kinde of waterglewe to resist wet and moysture; and the same stringes beeing by the Archers themselves with fine threed well whipt, did also verie seldom breake; but if any such strings in time of service did happen to breake, the soldiers Archers had alwaies in readines a couple of strings more, readie whipt and fitted to their Bowes, to clappe on in an instant. And this I have heard of divers Yeomen, that have served as soldiers Archers in the field."

P. 23. "I and divers other Gentlemen of our Nation, yet living, that were in France in King Edward the Sixt's time, and also divers times since, have manie times heard French Captaines and Gentlemen attribute all the former Victories of the English against themselves and their ancestors the French, more to the effect of our Archers, than to anie extraordinarie valiancie of our Nation; and therewithall further report and say, that they did thinke that the English Archers did vse to poyson their arrowe heads; because that of great numbers of the French Nation that many times had been wounded or hurt with arrowes, verie fewe had escaped with their lives; by reason that their wounds did so impostume, that they could not be cured. In which their conceipts they did greatlie erre; because in troth those impostumations proceeded of nothing els but of the verie rust of the arrowe heads that remained ranckling within their wounds; and therefore by the common experience of our auncient Enemies, (that we have so often vanquished) not onlie the great, but also the small wounds of our arrowes have

Digitized by Google

beene alwaies found to bee more daungerous and hard to be cured, than the fire of anie shot unpoysoned. Besides all which, it is to bee noted, that horses in the field being wounded, or but lightlie hurt with arrowes, they through the great paine that uppon everie motion they doo feele in their flesh, vaines, and sinewes, by the shaking of the arrowes with their barbed heads hanging in them, do presentlie fall a yerking, flinging and leaping as if they were mad, in such sort, as, be it in squadron or in troupe, they do disorder one an other, and never leave untill they have thrown and cast their masters. Whereas contrariwise, horses that are in their vitall partes hurt with bulletts, or that the bones of their legges, shoulders or baiks be broken, they do presently fall down; or otherwise, although they be striken cleare through, or that the bulletts do still remaine in them, they after the first shrinck at the entring of the bullett doo passe their *Carrire*, as though they had verie litle or no hurt: and this of the hurting of horses with bulletts, both I myselfe, and all others do know, that have seene any actions performed in the field. And the other of the great disordering of horses with the hurts of our English arrowes I have read in divers histories, and also heard reported by divers Gentlemen of our Nation that have seene the same."

In p. 35, he gives "Ambrose Earle of Warwicks Experience of Archers, penned with his owne hand;" viz.

"For confirmation whereof, there be divers moderne examples, with verie honorable testimonie of such as are yet living, verie honorable by birth and parentage, as also by titles of honor and worthines, of the which that noble Gentleman Ambrose Earle of Warwicke is one, that accompanied the Duke of Northumberland his father (then Earle of Warwicke) a man of great valour and sufficiencie for the governing and conducting of an Armie, who in the year 1548 was sent by King Edward the sixt, as his Lieutenant generall with an Armie of horsemen and footmen, to suppresse the rebellion of Ket in Norffolke, who at that time lay encamped with a great power of notorious and hardie rebells by the Citie of Norwich, uppon a high hill called Mount Surrey; to the which Citie the Duke with his Armie being come, he with great order did encampe and lodge himselfe and his Armie on the other side of the citie and river, and the next day he entred the towne and brought in foure and twentie field peeces, to the chiefe charge whereof he appointed the Coronell Courpenick an Alman and a great soldier, with his regiment of Almans, which was twelve hundred, the most of them brave shot, and all old soldiers, with divers other English bands and valiant Captaines of our owne Nation for the gard of the same; but before they could throughlie entrench themselves, those furious Rebels, contrarie to all expectation, descended downe their hil with such a furie of shot of arrowes, being al Bowmen, Swords, and Bills, that they gave such a terror and fear to our people both strangers and English, as they were faine to runne away with the losse of the Ordinance, and slaughter of a great sort of soldiers, and before the Duke could make head against them, they had recovered eighteen field peeces, and carried them up to their hill even with verie force of men. And within two or three daies after, those gallants did not let to abide the battaile against the Duke and his whole Armie in the plaine field, where the battaile was so manfullie fought on both sides, that it could be hardlie judged by the best soldiers that were there, which

Digitized by Google

side was like to prevaile; but in the end, God giving the victorie, it was seen by that battaile that Arrowes were a most noble weapon. And whereas the Duke at his first assembling and forming of his Armie, had chaunged many Archers into Harquebuziers (because he had no opinion of the Long Bowe) he after that victorie and suppression of the Rebels, upon the experience that he in those actions had of the danger and terror of arrowes (his own horse being wounded under him at that battaile with three or foure arrowes, whereof he died) did both then, and many times after, openlie protest his error before Count Malatesta Baglion, an ancient and a noble soldier Italian, and other great Captaines, Italians and Almans, saying, that from that time forward he would hold the Bowe to be the onelie weapon of the world, and so did all the notable Captaines both English and strangers affirme the same. And this I have set downe almost verbatim, from the report of the aforesaid Ambrose Earle of Warwicke that now is, who was present at that action, and had his horse also wounded under him with two or three arrowes."

XVIII.

Sir John Smyth to Lord Burghley, expressing his anger and concern at the Suppression of his Book.

[Lansd. MS. 64. art. 45. *Orig.*]

Right Honorable and my verie good Lord, mine humble duetie to your Lordship remembred, wheras I certenly understand that the booke which I composed and was lately printed, is now forbidden to be soulde, greatly to the hindrance of the pore printer: certenly yf the same suppression do still continue, yt will (although unjustly) greatly redounde to my reproche and shame, that the worlde shall imagen that I have bene of so smale forsight and consideracion as to compose and sett foorth a booke conteyninge so disordered matter, that yt should be extinguished, almost at the first cominge out of the same. Besides that, yt will not only bee hereafter a greate encoragement uppon all imployments militarie unto our such men of warre, againe to followe such detestable courses as ar conteyned in my proëme, to the greate evill of the Realme, but also may in time to come, uppon some imploiementes, occasion some of our Captains of divers Shires here at

Digitized by Google

home, to mistake and followe the like: as your Lordship I thinke doth verie well knowe that ther were some fewe Captains of some Shiers of England, that did a little begin to imitate them in defraudinge their soldiors of parte of their pay, at such time as the Campe was at Tilburie, which was partlie an occasion (as I have heard) that ther should have bene a statute made the last parlement, for the preventinge of such disorders in Captains nere at home. Howbeeyt yt may bee that your Lordship will say, that I have been to lavishe in handlinge the particularities of the abuses of our such men of warr, and that the rather, because I do not write the same of mine oune certen knowledge, as a eye wittness: wherunto (with all duetifull respect unto your Lordship only to maintaine troth) I do answer, that I have sett downe nothinge of them nether in my proëme nor Discourses, that is not true, by the testimonie of a great sort of gentlemen as well borne as the best of them, and far excedinge them in all woorthines of minde; and in the rest matters verie well knowen all over England. And in all other matters that ar conteined in my Discourses, concerninge their mistakinge of weapons out of their due times and places, with manie other particularities, of the which I myselfe have both heard their opinions, and sene parte of their doinges here at home, I thinke I have alleaged reasons and examples inowe to perswade anie men of consideracion and judgement, to see how grosly they have erred. Furthermore I do thinke that I coulde alleage manie other sufficient causes and reasons, wherefore my booke shoulde not be revoked, but rather allowed. Howbee yt I will from hencefoorth lay aside all perswasions and reasons to induce and perswade anie such matter: for I do now evidently see that with how good an intencion soever I have (to the utmost of my power) doen ether this, or anie other matter before time to the honor and service of her Majestie and my Countrie, yt hath bene verie little or nothinge regarded, and therfore labor lost. Beesides that I have founde by to long experience (even since her Majestie called me from beyond the seas),

Digitized by Google

that I have bene so little accompted of that (except yt were once into Spaine) I was never imployed in anie service of hers, nether at home nor abroade, but onlie in the mustringe and trayninge of the regiment of this Shier of Essex, in the yeare 1588, which by the malicious and false reports of Leycester that is deade, was all turned to my disgrace. And now since is death (I meane the last sommer) I was here in the Shier (to my disgrace) put out of the commission of Subsidie, and in the rest, ever since I came to kepe howse here, I have bene made inferior in all affaires of the Shier to divers that ar but of the same callinge that I am, and that were but boyes, and went to schole, when I had spent some time in the service of some princes. And as for anie advancement to office, or anie thinge ells that should anie waies increase my reputacion, and habilitie to live, I may justly say that I never had anie: although (I most humbly thanke your Lordship) you have brought certen sutes to passe for me at her Majesties hands, which if they had come unto me in time, (I meane beefore I had brought myself so far behind hande in followinge the Courte both in divers Progresses, and also manie other times,) they would have doen me verie great good: but as I obtained them by the longe sute of divers yeares, so when I had them, they did not discharge the debts that I was growen into beefor I obtained them, whereby yt hath come to passe, that I have at this present above one hundred pounds lande by the yeare lesse then I had when her Majestie called me from beeyond the seas, beesides that I am at this present seekinge by all the meanes that I can to sell a great deale more of my patrimonie, partly to pay her Majestie and other my debts. All which considered, I do thinke that I have spent these sixtene yeares and more, since I was called over, so ill, as I never spent so manie yeares in my life: for I do account that, beesides the increase of debts, I have growen elder by so manie yeares without learninge of anie experience either in matters of warr or peace, savinge only duringe ten monthes that I was imployed in goinge, tarrienge, and comminge out of Spaine: all which (seeinge that yt is now to late to call back againe

Digitized by Google

yesterday) I lett passe, and do wish that I might spend the rest of the time that yt shall please God to give me to lyve, better then I have spent my forsaid latter years past. But now againe to returne to the suppression of my Booke, by the which both I and manie others may evidently gather, how little the great love and zeale that I have expressed unto my prince, countrie, and nacion in composinge therof, is regarded. All men may see that Sr Roger Williams in a little booke that he composed of late,[a] doth in the beginninge therof in terrible sorte touche some Cheeftaine of our such men of warr (as I call them) that had served in the Lowe Countries, and the same he hath so plainly sett downe, and with such signes and tokens, that in the opinion of divers gentlemen that have served in those parts, he doth as yt were evidently shewe whom he meaneth, beesides that in the later endinge of his Discourse, he doth in some sorte touche and disable the opinions of the olde men of warre, or soldiors yet living of our nacion. All which notwithstandinge, his booke hath bene verie well allowed of and never called in question for anie suppression. Monsieur de la Noüe also in his Politique and Militarie Discourses[b] doth in divers parts of the same greatly blame the disorderly proceedings

[a] "A briefe discourse of Warre. Written by Sir Roger Williams, knight; with his Opinion concerning some parts of the Martiall Discipline." 4to. Lond. 1590. Two editions of it were published in the same year.

Another work must be mentioned here, in the title page called "A Breefe Discourse," &c. dedicated to Henry Carey baron of Hunsdon, then Lord Chamberlain, "by Humfrey Barwick, gentleman, souldier, captain, et encor plus ultre." The head-paragraph of the first page, however, calls the book "Certaine Discourses written by Humfry Barwicke, Gentleman, with his opinion concerning the severall Discourses, written by S. John Smith and S. Roger Williams, knightes, and of their contrarie opinions, touching Muskets and other fierie weapons, and the long-bowe: with diuers other pointes of war by some others afore-time mistaken." 4to. London, without date: but published in 1591.

A great deal of curious information may be gleaned from the military Tracts of the time of Queen Elizabeth: though most of the writers, as professional men, carried themselves, like Sir John Smith, with "a Spanish port."

[b] "Discours Politiques et Militaires du Seigneur de la Noüe: nouuellement recueillis & mis en lumiere." 8vo. Basle, 1587. They were translated into English by E. A. and published in London in the same year.

Digitized by Google

of the Captains of his nacion, in the lowe Countrie warrs, in the which he doth sett downe the excessive covetousnes exercised, not only against their owne souldiors the French, but also against the people of the countrie their friends, with many other their imperfections and disorders. And in the Civill Warrs of France, he doth not only make manifest the subversion of all discipline militarie with infinite nombers of disorders, and lack of pietie committed both on th'one side, and of the other, but also doth in terrible sorte blame, and disable almost the whole nobilitie of France of this time, imputinge unto them manie imperfections. Which booke is notwithstandinge both in France and England greatly allowed of. Wheras contrariewise, I beeinge as much an Englishman as Monsieur de la Noüe a Frenchman, and in all love and affection to my prince, countrie, and nacion no wayes inferiour to anie man livinge of the English nacion, without exception of persons, yt seemeth unto me verie strange, that my little Booke, which I have dedicated to the nobilitie of the realme with so good an an intencion, doinge honor in the same both to her Majestie, to her Counsell, and nobilitie, and also to all her subjects, (save only to a fewe private men, whom not only I, but almost the whole Realme doth greatly blame for their detestable disorders, and cruelties,) shall be put to silence and abolished. All which considered, I have great cause to doubt and feare, that the condemninge therof doth procede, rather uppon some great mislikinge had of me, beeing the autour of the booke, then of the booke yt self: for I do not knowe by what reason yt should come to passe, that a fewe of our such men of warre, beeinge so notoriously knowen (as aforesaid) to most of the noblemen and gentlemen in this Realme, should carrie so much credit, to procure in their owne beehalfes, and to bringe to passe the extinguishinge of a little booke, that doth reproache none but such, as through their guiltie consciences will needes (against my will) discover themselves, and in the rest doth tend to the honor, profitt, and suretie of the Realme, both for warre offensive, and defensive.

Moreover, because I have bene no wayes imployed in so manie

Digitized by Google

yeares nether in matters of warr, nor peace, and that I have no skill nor desire to followe huntinge, and hawkinge, but do live almost continually retired in my howse, (except sometimes when I goe to the Courte) I, (for lack of some other thinge to do) have geven myself to compose fower or five little bookes, all treating more or lesse of matters of armes; and that I have doen with intent, that in time to come the same might somewayes profitt the Crowne and Realme: of the which ther is one, that I have not yet fully finished, and now never meane to do, which (yf this my forsaid booke had had good successe) I thought in a faire written hande to have dedicated and presented unto her Majestie which with some corrections and additions added thereunto by your Lordship (whose favorable helpe therin I thought beefor the presentinge therof humbly to have craved) might in mine opinion have availed the Queen more, for the cuttinge of, of all daungerous accidents of forreigne and intestine warrs, than a million of ducketts uppon such accidents would stande her in stede. Howbeit, the suppression and evill successe of this first booke, sett foorth by me, shall now teache me to cease my care and travaile in writinge anie more such misliked matters; and in stede of dedicatinge and presentinge, to comitt them to the fier, greatly repentinge myself that I have spent my time with so great care and travaile in those matters, so fondly. Yet because your Lordship shall see part of the effect of that which I thought to have craved your helpe in, before I had presented the same, I have sent unto your Lordship here enclosed the heade of the matter, and as for the bodie and substance, yt shall goe another way.

And nowe revertinge againe to a part of mine olde sute, mine humble request unto your Lordship is, that it may please yow (accordinge to your accustomed favour alwayes shewed unto me) to bee a meane unto her Majestie in case that I can not sell my lands for to pay her, that yt may please her to take a part of my patrimonie for the debts that I do owe unto her Majestie. And therin your Lordship shall do me a verie greate favor. And thus havinge written after this tedious and plaine sort to your Lord-

Digitized by Google

ship (a thinge so contrarie to my custome to do, to anie greate Magistrates of our nacion, but only to your Lordship, whose rare wisdome, and judgement, voide of all disordered passion, I do knowe far to excede and excell all others of our time), I humblie beeseche your Lordship to pardon the tediousnes and rudenes of the same; and so with all humilitie takinge my leave, I wish unto your Lordship longe life, and health, with increase of honor. From Badewe this 20th of May 1590.

Your Lordshipps most bounde, and readie
alwayes to doe yow all honor and service,
JO. SMYTHE.

To the right Honorable the Lorde
Burleigh, Knight of the most noble
order of the Garter, and Lord high
treasorer of England, my
verie good Lord.

XIX.

Sir John Smythe's Letter to Her Majesty.

[Lansdowne MS. 64. art. 52. *Orig.*]

Most excellent Royall Matie,

I thought that (accordinge to the Othe and Duetie of allegeance of all servaunts and subjects unto their Kings) yt had bene lawefull for me, with great commendacions, and altogeather without anie blame, to have preferred the performance of my duetie unto your Majestie and Realme beefore the offendinge of a fewe privat disordered men, great offenders against your Majestie and Realme: and therfore did of late compose and sett foorth a Booke, dedicatinge the same to your nobilitie, as to your eyes, ears, and voice, for the redresse of all disorders, in your Kingdome. Howbeeyt I doe now finde, by the great meanes and favor that such offenders (now discoveringe themselves) have made and founde,

Digitized by Google

that they have prevailed so much, that, in stede of commendacion that I expected for the performance of my duetie at your Majesties hands, my said booke is not only to my great reproche and shame suppressed, but also that they ar so encoraged therby that they doe devise infinite nombers of untrothes, not so much to the excusing of themselves, as to the disgracinge of me. But because I doubt not but that by all the frends they have bene able to make they have alleaged as much as they can possibly to your Majestie and to your Counsell in excuse of themselves, and to the disablinge of me and my booke, I doe now offer unto your Majestie to justefie beefore anie of your Counsell that yt shall please yow to appoint, that first in composinge therof I have performed but the duetie, and othe of fidelitie, of a faithfull servaunt and subject, which (as I once heard defined and concluded in the Emperor Maximilians campe in Hongarie by dyvers notable and great Captains,) doth consist in these fewe Spanish woords: "Allegar el bien, y apartar el mal;" which doth signefie (as your Majestie knoweth verie well,) to drawe to Princes and their Kingedoms all good, and to avoyd from them all evill. Secondly, that in the contents thereof I have doen honor to your Majestie and your progenitors, and also to your nobilitie and counsell. Thirdly, that I have sett downe no matters politique nor militarie, auncient nor moderne, but that ar allowable beefore all the cheefe men of warre of Christendome, and verie necessarie to bee observed and established in your Kingedome. And fowrthly I doe offer to your Majestie to maintaine and prove by great and sufficient testimonie, all the evills that I have in my Proëme and Discourses charged such disordered men of warre withall, to bee true. And further, because the suppression of my Booke (to the contentacion but of a fewe such disordered men of warre,) is and will be a matter of so great evill example and encoragement both to them and others their imitators that shall hereafter take charge, that therof (uppon anie imployment militarie) is verie likely to ensue newe destroyinge and castinge away of great nombers of your

Digitized by Google

brave subjects to the weakeninge of your Realme; as also a newe consumption of your treasure, turned from the intended service of your Majestie to the privat inrichinge of a fewe such covetous commaunders and officers; I do present this my letter to your Majestie, wishinge (accordinge to my duetie) a greate deale more for the honor, profitt, and suertie of your Majestie and Realme, then for anie privat malice of my parte borne to them, or anie commoditie that shall redownd to myself (more then that there may bee some satisfaction made to my good name by them injured,) that my forsaid Booke may againe bee set at libertie, to the terror both of them and all other such covetous and cruell minded martiall commanders, from the imitatinge and followinge of all such most detestable and cursed courses: least that by your Majesties bearinge and temporizinge with the woonderfull disorders and abuses past of such men of warre, ther may uppon dyvers accidents ensue such and so great evills unto your Majestie and Realme, as hereafter (uppon such accidents hapned) will verie hardly bee remedied, as I am able with manie reasons verie particularly to shewe.

Of my greate and extraordinarie fidelitie towards your Majestie and your Realme (without anie one tittle to the contrarie), I thinke yow have had sufficient triall; first when that I, beeinge pryvatly many yeares beeyond the seas, did more then once, in the presence of dyvers great personages, answer for the honor of your Majestie and your Realme, with no lesse then the hazard of my life. Secondly, when your Majestie imployed me in your service into Spaine, about thirteene or fowerteene yeares past, wher (as I have made good and sufficient accounte) I served yow with no smale fidelitie. And lastly in settinge foorth this booke suppressed, which (with the helpe of Almightie God) I am able to prove to bee a duetifull, a faithfull, and a nedefull pece of service, as this time requireth; and such a one as fewe durst performe but myself. And nowe hopinge that your Majestie will so accept and account of me and my faithfull service, I wish unto your Majestie manie

Digitized by Google

and manie yeares to live and raigne in great prosperitie, with victorie over your enemies. From Badewe the thirde of June 1590.

Your Majesties most humble servaunt.

3 Junij 1590.

XX.

Christopher Ocland to Lord Burghley, partly in English and partly in Latin, to dissuade the proceeding with an Expedition to Sea, in 1587.

[Lansd. MS. Num. 99. art. 12. *Orig.*]

*** Hall alludes to Ocland in his Satires, B. IV. Sat. 3.

Or cite old Ocland's verse, how they did wield
The wars in Turwin or in Turney field.

Christopher Ocland, in the title of a Work which will presently be more fully noticed, describes himself as having been originally Master of the School in Southwark, and afterwards of Cheltenham School, both founded by Queen Elizabeth. But there were two Grammar Schools in Southwark founded by that Queen; St. Saviour's in 1562, and St. Olave's School in 1571. Each would, with equal propriety, in Ocland's words, be called "Schola Southwarkiensis." The Vestry Minutes of St. Olave's parish, however, settle the point. It appears from them that Ocland was certainly elected to their Mastership, but it is not so clear that he actually entered on the office.

"Parish of St. Olave, Southwark.

"At a Vestry holden 4th January 1571.

"At this Vestry came Christofer Oclande with one Lettre from the reverent father in God the Lord Bysshop of Winchester, and an other Lettre from the worshipful Mr. Fletwood Recorder of London, commending in these Lettres unto us the said Christofer Ocland to be our Scholem', wherunto the hole Vestry gave their consente, and agreed with the sayd Ocland for wages, viz. that he should have twentye marks by the yere, and to teache so many gramaryens as we think shall be found meet for the same, viz. x. or xii. at the fyrste: and also he to helpe the hussher to teache the petytes, seying we muste keep such an hussher as ys abell to teache wrytinge, who cannot do bothe himselfe without the Master do helpe to teache the petytes.

"Further yt was agred that yf Ryc' Marlow which ys now Scholemaster will not tary here as hussher and teache wrytinge and helpe to teache the petytes, then the sayd

Digitized by Google

Ocland to have the hole wages, and to fynd his hussher him selfe and to teache gramer, wrytinge, and petytes according to the erection of our sayd Schole.

"Also yt was agred, for that twentie marks was not sufficiente lyving for the sayd Ocland, that therfore he should have leve to take vj. or viij. schollers for his owne preferment; also he was wylled by us to repayre to Mr. Doctor Rushe our parson for the obteyninge of hys good wyll herein. And so he did, and come to Us agayn the xj day of Januarye, and brought Mr parsons Lettres, he givinge also his consent to oure doyngs; but the said Christofer Ocland, for that he coulde not enter presentlye, by and bye he sayd that was not for hys purpose, or wolde not serve his turne, whereunto he was answered by them beyng presente that yf he would not tarye untyl our Lady daye he should enter at the halfe quarter which was not full xiij dayes to come. He refused our offer and went his way, beinge angrie, and set the matter lighte. Ther being present; Wm Bond, Thos Batts, Mr Willson, Olyfe Burr, Thos Bullmar, Thomas Harp, John Chapman, Thomas Pynden, with other more."

This is all the notice of Christopher Ocland. According to another Minute, John Payne was elected Schoolmaster of St. Olave's School 27th January 1571; and was appointed to enter upon his office at the Lady-Day following.

Ocland's printed Works are,

1. "Anglorum Prælia: ab anno Domini. 1327. anno nimirùm primo inclytissimi Principis Eduardi eius nominis tertij, usque ad annum Domini .1558. Carmine summatim perstricta Item: De pacatissimo Angliæ statu imperante Elizabetha compendiosa Narratio. Authore Christophoro Oclando, primò Scholæ Southwarkiensis prope Londinum, dein Cheltennamensis, quæ sunt a serenissima sua Maiestate fundatæ, Moderatore. Hæc duo Poëmata, tàm ob argumenti gravitatem, quàm Carminis facilitatem, Nobilissimi Regiæ Maiestatis Consiliarij in omnibus huius regni Scholis prælegenda pueris præscripserunt. Londini: apud Radulphum Nuberie, et assignatione Henrici Bynneman Typographi. Anno Domini .1582. Cum privilegio Regiæ Maiestatis." 4to.

On the second leaf is

"A Copie of the Letters directed by hir Majesties High Commissioners in causes Ecclesiasticall, to all the Byshoppes thorowout hir Highnesse dominions of Englande and Wales, by especiall order from the Lords of the privie Counsel, for the publike reading and teaching of this Boke in all Grammer and Free scholes within their Dioceses.

"After our heartie commendations, &c. Whereas wee of hir Maiesties High Commission Ecclesiastical, have received Letters from the Lordes of hir Highnesse moste honourable privie Counsell, That we should directe order to all the Byshops of the Realme, to cause to bee receyved and publiquely read and taught in all Grammer and Free Scholes within their severall Dioceses a Booke in Latin verse of late imprinted, entituled *Anglorum prælia*, sette forth by one Christopher Ocklande, as by the true Copie of their Honours Letters, which wee sende you here inclosed, it may appeare unto you. These are therefore to require you, according to their Honours pleasures

Digitized by Google

signified to us in that behalfe, forthwith upon receipt heerof to take present order within your Dioces for the due accomplishment of their sayde Letters accordingly. And so wee bidde you heartily farewell. From London the seaventh of May, 1582.

"Your loving friendes,

John London.	Owin Hopton.
Da. Lewes.	W. Fletewode.
Bar. Clerke.	Pet. Osborne.
W. Lewyn.	Tho. Fanshaw."

Herbert, in his edition of Ames, vol. ii. p. 910, has given the Lords of the Council's Letter to the Commissioners. It seems to imply the existence of an edition of the work which we have not seen; unless the Title-page only was changed, and the Commissioners' Letter added to the Impression.

"After our right hartie commendations. Whereas there hath beene of late a booke written in Latine verse by one Chr. Ocklande, entituled Anglorum Prælia, aboute half a yeare sithence imprinted and published, and nowe againe lately imprinted and published, and nowe againe lately reprinted with the addition of a short Treatise or Appendix concerning the peaceable government of the Queenes Majestie: Forasmuche as his travaile therein, with the qualitie of the verse, hath received good commendation, and that the subject or matter of the said Booke is such as is worthie to be read of all men, and especially in Common Schooles, where divers Heathen Poets are ordinarily read and taught, from the which the youth of the realme doth rather receive infection in manners than advancement in virtue: in place of some of which poets we thinke this Booke fit to be read and taught in the Grammer Schooles: We have therefore thought good, for the encouraging of the said Ockland, and others that are learned, to bestowe their travell and studies to so good purposes, as also for the benefit of the youth, and the removing of such lascivious poets as are commonly read and taught in the saide Grammer Schooles (the matter of thys Book being heroicall and of good instruction) to pray and require you upon the sight hereof, as by our speciale order, to write your Letters unto all the Bishops throughout this realme, requiring them to give commandement, that in all the Grammer and Free scholes within their severall Diocesses, the said bookes, de Anglorum prælijs, and peaceable gouernement of hir Majestie, may be in place of some of the heathen Poets receyved and publiqnely read and taught by the Scholemaisters unto their Scholers, in some one of the fourmes in their schoole fittest for that matter. Whereof praying you there may be no defaulte, so as this our direction maye take place accordingly, We bidde you hartily farewell: From the Courte at Greenewich, the 21 of Aprill, 1582. Your loving friends

Edw. Lincoln.	Rob. Leicester.
Amb. Warwicke.	Fran. Knollys.
Ja. Croft.	Chr. Hatton.

Fran. Walsingham."

A smaller edition of the Anglorum Prælia was printed in the same year with the

Digitized by Google

Quarto, to which was added Alexander Nevil's Latin poem on Kett's rebellion, "Hiis Alexandri Neuilli Kettum:[a] tùm propter argumenti similitudinem, tùm propter Orationis elegantiam adiunximus." sm. 8vo.

Mr. Thomas Grenville's Library possesses a Translation of the second Part of the "Anglorum Prælia," the EIPHNAPXIA, De pacatissimo statu, &c. "done into English by John Sharrock. London, by Robert Waldegrave, 1585." 4to. bl. l. A book nearly, if not quite unique.

2. "Elizabetheis. Sive de pacatissimo Angliæ statu, sub felicissimo Augustissimæ Reginæ Elizabetæ Imperio, Liber secundus. In quo præter cætera, Hispanicæ classis profligatio, Papisticarumque molitionum et consiliorum hostilium mira Subversio bona fide explicantur. Chr. Oclando authore. Prou. 21. 30. Non est consilium adversus Dominum. Londini, ex officina Chalcographica Thomæ Orwini. 1589." 4to.

There is one of good calling and countenaunce in Courte which is an holow ffrend to your Lordship. How and by what meanes I come to the knowledge of this I am to shew your honor whan your leasure shall serve to call for me to come into your presence.

The old saying hath been, ons warned half armed,

quod sic verti potest
Præmonitus prudens, arma parata gerit.

There be diverse aboute the Citie, both wise and of greate experience, that speake against Mr Candishes and Mr Coc his sea voiage pretended and now redy to sett furth with the like. For thei hyre, take, and cheyse the best maryners for knowledge, and those that be both strong and hardy. *De fasciculis virgarum colligatis.* It is most certain that united forces ether in assailing doo more prevaile, or better beat of endainegement that is in-

[a] "Alexandri Nevylli Angli, De furoribus Norfolciensium Ketto Duce, Liber unus. Ejusdem Norvicus:" first appeared from Bynneman's press in 4to. 1575. A Translation of the first part of this volume, entitled "Norfolkes Furies, or a View of Ketts Campe: necessary for the Malecontents of our Time:" was published in 1615, 4to. "by R. W. [Richard Woods], Minister at Frettenham in Norfolke, and a Citizen borne, who beheld part of these things with his yong eyes:" reprinted in 1623. A tract containing much curious information for those who take an interest in the ancient localities of Norwich: which will account for the entire reprint of it in the second volume of Blomfield's History of Norfolk.

Digitized by Google

tended, than power distracted and dissevered into peeces and partes, yf the Spanyard will come againe by sea, as the common report goeth. I was in house not many daies past, whan I hard diverse apointed to goo with the gentlemen above named saye, 'Wold God we were ons apon the seas, we hope to be farre ynough whan blowes shalbe in dealing at home.'

Primo bonis civibus omnibus prospiciendum est ut princeps et patria sit domi salva, etiam cum presentissimo Vitæ discrimine atque universis suis opibus in hanc rem unicam profusis; posteriore loco studendum ut navigando et regni hostibus damna foris inferendo ditescant. Nam, ut nihil dicam de sumptibus hujusmodi profectionum prope immensis, plures nautas solertes et artis peritos intra sexennium partim morbo, partim aliis casibus sublatos periisse constat, quam ut par sit numerum recognoscere. Pardon my good Lord, for this procedeth of good will and dutie. And I take it that it behoveth your L. and such in your place to know and seaye what is said abrode.

Principis est nostræ tibi maxima cura salutis,
Regni ut propitio Numine crescat honor.
Tardius hinc migres, Te vivo erit Anglia multo
Tutior, O mortis tarda sit hora, precor.

Si quæras NOMEN, glandes quæ parturit arbor
Junctaque te (qui sim) terra docere queat.

To the right honorable and his
singular good Lord the Lorde
Burghley, Lord Treasurer of
England.

On one of the outer folds of the exterior is written,

Hanc chartam, preter Dominum ipsum, nemo resignet.

Digitized by Google

XXI.

Christopher Ocland to Sir Julius Cæsar, partly in Latin and partly in English, with some Latin Verses chiefly on the subject of his poverty.

[Lansd. MS. 161. fol. 4. *Orig.*]

Viro honorando et in primis candido Domino D. Cæsari utriusque Juris consulto Salutem precatur plurimam

CHRISTOFERUS OCLANDUS.

Quid primo ad te scribam vir venerande, aut quid dicere inceptem? εὐπραττεῖν integritati tuæ ex animo precor, cum Christofero tuo nihil hujusmodi possit aliquando contingere. Ego enim infortunatior sum, quam ut ulla mearum actionum eaque vel minima queat mihi aliquid emolumenti apportare. Alium fortassis in summa gratia apud Principem et regni Satrapas constituisset Regum Britannicorum res gestas, Anglorum prelia, et pacatissimum patriæ nostræ statum imperante Elizabetha, carminibus decantasse. Sed hoc adversatur authori eorundem librorum quod olim protulit Greculus, nimirum non facile emergunt quorum virtutibus obstat res angusta domi. Atque illud etiam tritum, Ingenio poteras, etc. Te nisi paupertas invidiosa premat. Interim audio me in aula principis a Regina et proceribus laudari; libellos meos in precio esse. Omnes benigne alloquantur, et pollicitis sic dives, cum indies capulo proximus ad ultimam senectutis metam appropero, et nihil fit. Octo jam sole sero colligitur manna, Dynasta Burleighus ille magnus Angliæ Thesaurarius, et Dominus Wolley Principi a Latinis Epistolis, qui 4 libros nuper a me de novissimis Mundi temporibus conscriptos viderunt et perlegerunt, quorum duos priores ad te mitto conspiciendos, si per ocium licuerit, multis verbis hortantur ut eos quam primum typis exercendos committam, ita Dominam Reginam lucubrationes meas abunde pensaturam pollicentes, seque quo id facilius fiat et celerius patronos accessuros. Absque pecuniis hæc fieri non possunt. Jam quare

Digitized by Google

apud te, O vir honorande, consilii mei inopiam ausim expromere quæso, ut audias et in pauca conferam. I made a booke of late in Englishe and did for some especiall causes dedicate the same to my lorde of Warwike. I was in consideration of the same to see about the Tower and Saint Katherins for a Gunners roome in the tower (ffor thei be of my Lorde of Warwikes, being Master of the Ordinance, gyfte) and to finde out a man meete for the same who might give me some competent peece of mony, and my said Lord wolde for my sake bestowe the same roome upon him. Whilest I seeke this, xv or mo daies be spent and the tyme lost, but that I recover the same by studie apon my bookes at my lodging. For I shall have money for the same Gunners roome at Easter next, and a yeare hence. So frustrate of my purpose I fall into want, and where I hanked after plentie I have runne upon scarcetie, such is my ill hap and fortune. Thus being bold to utter the secrets of my sinister fate unto yower W. I crave pardon.

Cæsaris egregio qui traxti a nomine nomen,
Inclyta quem legum jurisque scientia cunctis
Reddit honorificum causis navalibus Anglûm,
Cæsar, ave Judex, nostro justissime seclo;
Crassa licet nimium multa mea musa salute,
Te impertit faustos exoptans Nestoris annos.
Per Genium, dextramque tuam, patrumque penates
Oro atque obtestor, nostram miserere senectam.
Hoc ego polliceor, si quid mea carmina possunt,
Immortalis eris, decus immortale tuumque.
Tu mihi Mæcenas solus, tu eris alter Apollo,
Tu lingua semper nostro et celebrabere versu.

Ille etiam præclarissimus satrapas Dominus Carolus Howard, Angliæ Thalassiarcha dignissimus, cujus res gestas anno jam proxime elapso, devicta et profligata Classe Hispanica, paulo strictus carmine descripsi, et cujus dominationi sum multis nominibus longe devinctissimus, pollicetur operam suam, quandocunque

Digitized by Google

coram Principe veniam lucubratiuncularum mearum præmium petiturus. I send you with this Lettre the twoo first of the foure books to peruse yf it be your pleasure. The two latter be to be written in a fairer hand, and conteyne the Troubles of ffraunce and Belgia. It maie please Yow, after that ye have looked upon my booke, to send it againe to me by one of your servants to the signe of the George in White Chappell parishe, where I lie, and come not out of my chamber from my books and studie. This xiij daie of September 1589.

Yowr Worshipps most bounden
CHRISTOFER OCLAND.

To the right worshipfull
Mr D. Cæsar, Judge of
the Ammeraltie Court.

XXII.

Christopher Ocland, then of Greenwich, to Lord Burghley, to be relieved in his distresses.

[MS. Lansd. 65. art. 55. *Orig.*]

Præclarissimo viro Dynastæ Burghleo, summo Angliæ Thesaurario, salutem p. p.

Ardua Reginæ regnique negotia tractes,
Non audire vacat frivola verba senis;
Pace tua experiar tamen, atque tuam ultro petenti
(Ut spero) veniam, clare Dynasta, dabis.

Composui, mi Domine inclytissime, lucubrando integrum astrictum volumen, in quatuor libros divisum, quorum primus et secundus commonstrat quo pacto Christi ecclesia in errores fœdissimos sit paulatim per Papam et ejus asseclas pertractu, quæ quidem est gravissima et ferè malorum et calamitatum huic nostro seculo et posterioribus mundi temporibus irruentium causa unica.

Digitized by Google

Tertius et quartus preter persecutiones Ecclesiæ per totam *Europam* sparsim et nominatim per *Angliam* acerbissime inflictas, *Maria* Principe regnante, miserias, calamitates, pugnas, sanguinis profusionem inexplebilem jam totos viginti annos et ultra in *Gallia* atque *Belgia* toti mundo ob oculos ponit. Hoc meum opusculum typis committere vix audeo, priores meæ lucubratiunculæ ita dominum suum denudaverunt; et si maxime velim, id, πενία me ita acriter insectante, non possum.

Helpe, my very good Lord, my singular good Lord, helpe I praie and most humbly desyre your honor for Gods sake, yower poor and infortunate *Christopher*, that her Matie maie give me a prebende or benefice that will first fall. I never had any thing at her graces hands for all my bookes heretofore made of her Hieghnes. I trust my Lord Chauncelor will give his good word with you and the other lords of the Counsell. Or at the least speake to D. Awbrey, the Master of the Requests, and he will move my cause the sooner at your speache. At the writing of this, my lorde, tydings came to me that one Hurdes a serjeant of London who cast me in the Counter, afore the feast of the Nativitie of Christ last past, hath a *Capias utlagatum* out for me. I ought him but fyve pound and he hath condemned me in xl ti. The lerned in the law say it to be rydiculous that I was bounde in xxx ti. for payment of v ti. and the condemnation upon the outlawry is risen to xl ti. *Quid faciam?* quo me vertam? mors est mihi lucro. Omnis consilii inops, neque cognatum ullum habeo. Uxor per totum triennium et ultra paralysi laborat, cujus morbus quotidie ingravescit ob infortunia filiorum. Si mihi non esset uxor membris debilitata, et unica filia, perendi sors in carcere non ita me valde sollicitum redderet, sed ambæ una mecum peribunt.

I desyre your Lordship to speake to my Lord Chauncelor to graunt me a Certiorari or Writ of Error to reverse the sute, that it maie appeare how I have been used, or that my Lord . . . . maie

Digitized by Google

staie the writt of outlawry for a tyme. I teach schole at Grenewych, where my labor wyll not fynde me bread and drynck. I dare not teach at London where it wold be better. For my debt is growen to xxiij li. in ten yeares, for so long agoo it is since I gave over teaching schole and began to sett out Anglorum Prelia and my other bookes. I have compiled also at this tyme a booke, the title is 'De vitis aliquot illustrissimorum virorum in Anglia,' wherein I doo not forgett your honorable Lordship to have dew place. I have opened my self to your Lordship, for truly it is said, Crescuntque tegendo vulnera. Thus having been to much tedious I crave pardon and praie God to send your honor long lyf to the service of her Matie in Counsell, the benefit of the realme, and the comfort of us all trew Englishe. Grenewych this xiij of October 1590.

Yower L. most most bounden for euer,
most poor and most wretched,
CHRISTOPHER OCLAND.

To the right honorable and his
singular good Lorde the Lord
Burghley, Lord Treasurer
of England.

The Schoolmasters of Queen Elizabeth's day, in many instances, in their old age seem to have fallen into poverty. The Lansdowne Manuscript Num. 99, art. 83, preserves the following pedantic petition to Sir Robert Throckemorton from one JOHN LEACH, who appears to have been a tutor in various noble families.

"To the right worshipfull Sir Roberte Throckemorton Knight dooeth this berer wisshe Æternall ffeelicitie.

"After longe silens and peregrination from the præsens of your Worship, as of a man moche unworthie to have accesse unto the same: Now at the lengthe not onlie harde necessitie, but also most principallie the crebrous phame of your clemencie, and the right worshipfull and Godlie reporte of your bountefull humanitie and gentlenes vnto all men, have at this present enforced mee to putte of a Diogenes. I can in few

Digitized by Google

words make my self knowne unto your worship upon the communication that you mynistred unto mee in the highe Churche of Warwike at a time of Assise in the latter daies of the reign of our late Soueraign Ladie and of Godlie phame and memorie Queene Marie. Sithen the which time, albeit I have not ben a great Cedre tree upon the toppe of an hill: but a small Bushe, and that in the bottom of a valleie, Neverthelesse I have ben shaken and tourmoiled so many blasts and stormes of adverse fortune that they have almost made an ende of mee. Which stormes I cowld the better susteine and beare in my youth and flourisshinge years: but now ar crepte upon mee the years that bee not onlie unpleasaunte, but also not hable t'abide ony hardnes, which years ar uttrelie importable unto suche that have noo thinge to beare theim selves withall. Notwithstandinge, thanks bee unto God, I am hable to teache a Grammer Schole, or els privatlie Gentlemen's childre: ffor it hath ever ben myne exercise. And what methodicall dexteritie I have gevin mee as touchinge th'Initiation of the Latine Grammer, the Greeke, and the Hebrew, with all the rest of the Seven Sciences Liberall, and both the Philosophies Naturall and Morall, it is not unknowne unto some of the highest of this Realme. For I have ben Scholemaister unto all the Duke of Northumberlands childre, and also unto th'Earle of Essexe, with diuers others of the Nobilitie. Wherfore if your Maistership, or els my Maister your son, doo lacke one of such vocation, I will for the love that I beare unto you and your house, and for the Godlines that I heere reported of you, I will and doo at this instant præsent my self and my service unto your Worship, to live and die with you before ony man in all England. I thinke my Lorde of Leicestre, or my Lorde of Warwicke, wold not see mee cast awaie, if I made ony sute unto theim, which thinge, albeit thei have ben my scholers, and as I trust beare mee good will: notwithstandinge as yet I never made sute unto theim, nor yet saw their faces sithen the reign of Kinge Henry the viijth. Your Worrship will peradventure merveile that I, beinge as a stranger unto you, and to whom privatelie I did never shew ony pleasure, should at this instaunt bee soo bold, and as it weare impudent, to seeke for ony pleasure at your hands. But trulie this boldnes not myne owne nature hath taught mee, but your nature, generositie prognate, and come from your atavite progenitours. And not onlie this, but also and principallie soundnes in Religion, descendinge unto you now in my daies from my maister your ffather, and my Ladie your mother; which both, thanks bee unto God, weere sounde in Religion and of Godlie phame and worthie memorie. And finallie that you ar the regent and protections of the place wherunto I was once lawfullie called, which also should bee my patrimonie, God knoweth, who ever preserve and keepe your Worsship unto Æternall ffeelicitie. Amen.

By the rude hand of your servant
if it shall please you, J. Leache
alias ποθων M^{r} of Artc and
Bacheler of Diuinitie.

Digitized by Google

XXIII.

The Company of Merchants trading to Muscovy, to Sir William Cecil, Lord High Treasurer, for the suppression of Dr. Fletcher's Book "Of the Russe Commonwealth."

[Lands. MS. 112. art. 39. *Orig.*]

*** The Treatise to which this Letter bears reference was entitled "Of the Russe Common Wealth: or maner of Government by the Russe Emperour (commonly called the Emperour of Moskovia,) with the manners and fashions of the people of that Countrey." 12mo. Lond. 1591. It was the production of Dr. Giles Fletcher, and was preceded by the following Dedication to Queen Elizabeth.

"To the Queenes most excellent Majestie.

"Most gracious Soueraigne, beeyng employed in your Maiesties service to the Emperour of Russia, I observed the state and manners of that Countrey. And hauing reduced the same into some order, by the way as I returned, I have presumed to offer it in this small Booke to your most excellent Majestie. My meaning was to note thinges for mine owne experience, of more importance than delight, and rather true than strange. In their maner of government your Highnesse may see both: A true and strange face of a *Tyrannical State* (most unlike to your own) without true knowledge of God, without written Lawe, without common justice: save that which proceedeth from their *Speaking Lawe*, to wit, the Magistrate who hath most neede of a Lawe, to restrain his own injustice. The practise hereof as it is heavy, and grievous to the poore oppressed people that live within those Countriyes: so it may give just cause to my self, and other your Majesties faithfull subiects, to acknowledge our happines on this behalfe, and to give God thankes for your Maiesties most prince-like and gracious government: as also to your Highnesse more joy and contentment in your royall estate, in that you are a Prince of subjectes, not of slaves, that are kept within duetie by love, not by feare. The Almightie stil blesse your Highness with a most long and happy reigne in this life, and with Christ Jesus in the life to come.

Your Maiesties most humble
subject and servant

G. Fletcher."

In spite of this flattery to Queen Elizabeth, the Eastland Merchants saw that, should the publication of this work cause any interruption of the amity which existed at that time between the two Countries, they and their trade must suffer.

They accordingly presented this Letter of remonstrance to Sir William Cecil, in which they pointed out the passages most likely to be offensive to the Russian Emperor.

Digitized by Google

To the right Honorable Sr William Cecell, Knight, Lord High Treasurer of England.

The Companie of Merchauntes tradinge Muskovia havinge bene manie waies preiudiced by the errors wch have bene committed by her Ma^tes subjectes imploied by the Companie in those partes, in givinge offence or some smale color of offence to the government of the state of the Countrie of Russia, doe greatelie feare that a Booke latelie sett out by Mr. Doctor Fletcher, dedicated to her Matie, intituled the Russe Commonwealth, will turne the Companie to some great displeasure with the Russe Emperor, and endaunger boeth theire people and goodes nowe remayninge there, except some good order be taken by your Lordships honorable consideration for the callinge in of all the bookes that are printed, and some cowrse holden therein signifyinge her Ma^tes dislike of the publishinge of the same. In wch Booke (besides the discowrse of the discription of the Countrie,) the militarie government and forces thereof, the Emperors revenue, and howe yt ryseth (wch is offensive to the Russe that anie man should looke into), the person of the Emperor his father, his Brother, & the L: Boris Fedorow^ch the protector, and generallie the nature of the people, are towched in soe harde tearmes, as that the Companie doubt the revenge thereof will light on theire people, and goodes remayning in Russia; and vtterlie overthrowe the trade for ever. Out of wch booke for your Lordship's readines there is hereunder noted certen places offensive, whereof the whole discowrse is full.

In the epistle dedicatorie of the booke he tearmeth the Russe government a strange face of a tirannycall state.

The intollerable exactions of the Emperor vppon his subjectes maketh them carelesse to laye vp anie thinge, for that yf they have ought, yt causeth them to be spoiled not onlie of theire goodes, but of their lives. Fol. 9. b.

In shewinge the likelihoode of the ende of the whole race of the Emperor concluded in one, two, or some fewe of the bloud, he Fo. 16.

Digitized by Google

saieth there is noe hope of yssue in the Emperor by the constitution of his bodie, and the barenes of his wief.

He noteth there the death of the Emperors elder brother, murthered by his father in his furie, whose death was the murtheringe of the olde Emperor by extreame greefe.

Fol. 16. b. He noteth what practisinge there hath bene, by such as aspire the succession, to distroye the younger brother of the Emperor that is yet livinge, beinge about sixe yeares olde, wherein he seemeth to ayme at Boris Fedorowch.

He noteth in that younge infant an inclination to crueltie resemblinge his father, in delighte of bloude, for that he beinge but sixe yeares olde taketh pleasure to looke into the bleedinge throtes of beastes that are killed, and to beate geese and hens wth a staffe untill they dye.

Fol. 20. a. The Russe government is plaine tirannycall, and exceadeth all just measure, wthout regard of nobilitie or people, gevinge to the nobilitie a kinde of vnjuste and unmeasured libertie to exact on the baser sorte of people.

Fol. 21. b. If the late Emperor in his progresse had mett a man whose person or face he had not liked, or yf he looked vppon him, he would commaunde his heade to be stricken of and to be cast before hime.

Fol. 26. b. 27 a. The practise of the Godonoes to extinguishe the bloud Royall, who seeke to cut of or keapt downe the best of the nobilitie.

Fol. 33. b. That yt is to be merveled howe the nobilitie and people will suffer themseives to be brought vnder suche oppression and slaverie.

Fol. 34. b. That the desperate state of thinges at home maketh the people to wishe for some forrein invasion.

Fol. 37. b. That Boris Godonoe and the Empresse kindred accompt all that commeth to the Emperors treasurie theire owne.

Fol. 41, 42, 43, 44, 45. Divers grosse practises of the Emperor to drawe the wealth of the land into his treasurie, wch he concludeth to be straunge kinde of extortions, but that yt agreeth wth the qualitie of the Emperor, and the miserable subjection of the poore countrie.

Digitized by Google

Theire onlie lawe is theire speakinge lawe, that is the pleasure of the Prince and Magistrates, which sheweth the miserable condition of the people; against whose injustice and extreame oppression they had neede to be armed with manie good Lawes. Fol. 53. a.

The practise of the Godones against the Emperors brother to prove him not legittimate, and to turne awaie the peoples likinge from him as next successor. Fol. 98, 99.

The discription of the Emperour, viz. meane of stature, lowe and grosse, sallowe of complexion, enclyninge to dropsey, hawcke nosed, unsteadie in his pase by reason of the weaknes of his lymes, heavie and vnactive, commonlie smilinge almost to a laughter; for quallitie simple and slowe-witted; but verie gentle and of an easie nature, quiet, mercifull, &c. Fol. 110.

It is to be doubted whether is greater the Crueltie or the Intemperauncie that is vsed in the Countrie; it is so foull that is not be named. The whole Countrie overfloweth with the synne of that kinde, and noe mervell as havinge no lawe to restrayne whoredomes, adulteries, and like vncleanes of lief. Fol. 116.

From the greatest to the smallest, except some fewe that will scarcelie be founde, the Russe nether beleeveth anie thinge that an other man speaketh nor speaketh anie thinge himself worthie to be beleaved.

It need scarcely be added that Dr. Fletcher's Book was quickly suppressed. It was in 1588 that he had been sent Embassador to Russia. The following Manuscript Account of his Negotiation, communicated by himself to Sir William Cecil, will probably account for the harshness of many of his statements in his printed Volume. Indorsed in Sir William Cecil's hand, "1589. A brief of this Negotiation in Moscovia. Mr D. Fletcher, received in Septemb."[a]

"The Summe of my Negotiation.

"1. My intertainment.

"2. The causes of my hard intertainment.

"3. What is doon and brought to effect.

"4. What could not be obteined on the beehalf of the Marchants.

[a] Lands. MS. 60. art. 59.

Digitized by Google

"I. My intertainment.

"My whole intertainment from my first arrivall till towards the very end, was such as if they had divised meanes of very purpose to shew their vtter disliking both of the trade of the Marchants, and of the whole English Nation.

"1. At my arriving at the Mosko thear was no man to bidd mee wellcoom, not so much as to conduct mee vpp to my lodging.

"2. After I had stayed two or three dayes to see if anie wellcoom or other message would coome from the Emperour, or the Lord Boris Federowich Godonove, I sent my Interpreter to the saied Lord Boris, to desier him to be a meanes for audience to the Emperour, that having doon my Ambassage to the Emperour, I might doe my message, and deliver my Lettres likewise to him. My Interpritor having attended him two or three dayes, w^th^owt speaking wth him, was com'aunded by the Chauncellour to coom no more at the Court, nor to the howse of the said L. Boris.

"3. The Counsell was com'aunded, not to conferr wth mee, nor I to send to anie of them.

"4. When I had audience of the Emperour, in the verie entrance of my speach I was cavilled w^th^all by the Chauncellour, bycawse I saied not forth the Emperours whole style, wch of purpose I forbare to doe, bycawse I would not make his stile of two ellnes, and your Highnes stile of a span long; having repeated the first and principall parts of it and giving him the titles of great Lord Duke and Emperour of all Russia, King of Cazan, King of Astracan, &c. I answeared him that the Emperour was a mightie Prince, and had manie Countries wch straungers could not, nor wear not bound to know, that I repeated the principall of his stile, to shew my honour to the rest. But it would not serve till all was repeated.

"5. The Presents sent by your Highnes to the Emperour, and delivered to him in his own presence, wear the day following retourned to mee, and very contemptuouslie cast down beefore mee.

"6. My articles of petition delivered by woord of mouth, and afterwards by writing, wth all other writings, wear altered and falsified by the Emperours Interpreter, by meanes of the Chauncellour Andreas Shalcalove; speciallie whear it concerned himself, manie things wear putt in, and manie things strook out, wch being complained of and the points noted, would not bee redressed.

"7. I was placed in an howse verie vnhandsoom, vnholsoom, of purpose (as it seemed) to doe me disgrace, and to hurt my health, whear I was kept as prisoner, not as an ambassadour.

"8. I was not suffred to send anie Lettre into England by the winter way, to signifie of my proceedings, not so much as of my health, though I desired it earnestlie.

"9. My allowance for vittail was so bare and so base, as I could not have accepted it but to avoid cavillation that I began to contend wth them about so mean a matter.

"10. At my retourn, at Vologda, open proclamation was made by the Duke and Diake thear, by order from the Chauncellour Andreas Shalcalove, that no man should hier owt horse or boat to anie Englishman: wth bredd an opinion in the people thear,

Digitized by Google

that thear was great matter of disliking from the Emperour towards the English nation, which was a cawse of great daunger towards mee and my companie; and of the firing of the English howse at Colmigove (as appeared by the sequeal) whear the companie of the English Marchants lost to the valiew of six or seven thowsand marks.

"These parts of hard interteinment wear offred mee by the Chauncellour Andreas Shalcalove, who is allso the Officer for Ambassages, of verie purpose (as it seemed) to move mee to impatience, that hee might have wearwith to disturb this busines. And thearfore I determined with my self to vse all moderation, so farr as might stand with your Highnes honour, that, if other meanes of faire treatie prevailed not with them, I might make soom advantage of my hard interteinment towards the end of my negotiation, by layeng it all in on dish beefore them, and applieng it to your Highnes dishonour (as indeed it was); which beeing doon in as earnest and vehement manner as I could divise with discreation, brought them to some remorse of their former dealings, and so to yeild divers points, and in a manner all that I intreated of them, in recompence of their hard interteinment given mee beefore, whearof they desired mee to make the best to your Highnes at my retourn home.

"2. The causes of my hard intertainment.

1.

"Since the loss of the Narve, the Russ hath divised by all meanes hee could to dissolve the trade that way (whearbie hee thinketh the enimie is enriched) and to bring it over to the Port of St Nicholas. This had been doon long since in the other Emperours time, but for a speciall affection hee bare towards your Highnes, which staied him from that which otherwise hee intended. This purpose of reducing the whole trade from the Narve to the Port of St Nicholas, they suppose to bee hindred speciallie and onlie by the coompanie of the English marchants, and their priviledged trade, beeing assured by the Hanses, Neitherlanders, and Frenchmen, that, if the companie of the English Marchants wear cast of and their privileadge dissolved, they should presentlie have a famous and notable trade at their saied Port of St Nicholas, which should much encrease the Emperours coustoom. Vpon hope whearof, they have built a Town and Castle abowt xxx miles within the river that falleth into the bay or road of St Nicholas. And this is the cheefe grownd of their dislike towards the Companie of the English Marchants and their priveledged trade.

2.

"It was informed to the Emperour and his Counsell, by lettres and message out of England, that the saied Companie was vtterlie disliked by your Highnes, by your Counsell, by all the Marchants of England, speciallie of late, having reduced themselves to the nomber of xij. and so beeing now more notable Monopoliers then they weare beefore; that, in case they wear cast of, they showld have a farr greater trade of English Marchants, of 20, 30, or 40 sail a year, which would bee content to pay whole coustoom, and be used as common men; that on man would trade for as much as the whole Companie now doth; that your Highnes would like it better to have the Companie

Digitized by Google

dissolved, and the trade laied open for all your subjects alike, then to have anie Privileadge confirmed to the saied Companie at this time, for that it would increase your Maties Coustoom hear, as it doth the Emperours thear. As for your Highnes Lettres written as this time on the Companies behalf, it was informed that the same wear gott by great importunitie; that your Highnes sett your hand to manie things which yow never read over; and for myself that I was sent but as a messenger, not as an Ambassadour; that I never spake with your Highnes.

3.

"I found the Lord Boris Federowich Godonove so displeased with the Company, that no reason nor intreatie would reconcile him. The matters that greived him I found to bee these. 1. That Hierom Horsey was so chased away by the Companie (as he was informed) being sent as a Messenger from him with Lettres and presents to your Highnes. In which respect (hee thincketh) hee should have been forborn at that time, for his sake; and accounteth it his dishonour that hee was retowrned in that sort. 2. For that hee was not provided of certein perticulars, which hee sent for to the Companie; as horse, armour, pearle, &c. 3. For that his late Present to your Highnes by Hierom Horsey was dishonoured and disgraced by the said Companie, by whose meanes (as hee is vntrulie informed) it was divided into two parts; the on from the Emperour (who sent then no present) the other from himself, whearby the grace and honour of his present was defaced as hee thought.

4.

"When I arrived at the Mosko I found a league in hand betwixt the Emperour and the King of Spain, about an opposition against the Turk. To which purpose an Ambassadour was appointed to goe into Spain, on Peter Ragon a Slavonian and the Emperours Interpreter. This League was sett forward by the Patriarch of Constantinople, who, beeing banished by the Turk, had been with the Pope, and was sent by him to the Emperour of Russia, as well to treat abowt this new League betwixt him and the Spanish King, as to reduce the Russ from vnder the Greek to the Latine Church. For the effecting whearof hee thought their own Patriarch (beeing thus banished and discontented) to bee the likeliest meanes. This Treatie of League with the Spaniard, was a cause of more sadd countenance towards mee at my first arrivall. But after your Highnes victorie against the King of Spain was well known thear (which I vnderstood by Lettres sent mee by Sr Francis Drake which I cawsed to bee translated into the Russ toongue togeather with your Highnes Oration made to the Armie in Essex,) all this conceipt of a Spanish League vanished away.

5.

"I found at the Mosko an other Ambassadour sent from the Emperour of Almaign, to treat of a confeaderacie with the Russ Emperour against the Polonian, that is over mightie for the Russ by the access of Sweaden. This Ambassadour (as if hee had been sent for nothing ells) inveighed against the doings of England; made small

Digitized by Google

account of the Spanish defeat; assuring them, that the King of Spain would sett on again, and make a conquest of your Highnes Realmes. These and like suggestions made them woorse affected then otherwise they would have been; and by cawse they wear desirous to conclude this league with the Emperour of Allmain, having for that purpose sent unto him for this Ambassage, they wear the more willing to gratifie his Ambassadour with my hard intertainment.

1.

"To the First I answeared them, That to perform this divice was a matter impossible; that the Marchants that use to trade by the way of the Sound would never be brought to leave a knowne, safe, and speedie trade, for so long, tedious, and daungerous a course as lieth by the way of St Nicholas. That in case your Highnes wear, and the Companie of Marchants so requited for their discoverie, and other desert, having served the Emperour so manie yeares with neeessarie commodities for his warrs, &c. when the other way by the Narve was quite shutt upp, and thus dishonoured by rejecting your petition and Presents, and they should assure themselves neither to have the English nor any other Marchant to trade that way to the Port of St Nicholas, that your Highnes both could and would provide for your own honour, and good of your Marchants, by stopping that way, and not suffer them thus to bee spoiled both of their privileadge and goods; and this they might consider, what inconvenience it would grow unto, if the Narve passage being shutt vpp by the Sweaden, the other way also by the Port of St Nicholas wear debarred from them, so that they showld have no way to vent their own commodities nor to receive in forreign, speciallie powder, saltpeeter, brimstone, lead, &c. necessarie for the Emperours warrs. With these and like pointes, I did what I could to beat them from that grownd.

2.

"To the 2: I assured them that I receaved my charge and instructions from your Matie; that your Highnes had a speciall care what was doon at this time on the beehalf of your Marchants, whom yow accounted not as Mousieks or base people (as they termed them) but as verie speciall and necessarie members of your comon wealth. And thearfore made your suit to the Emperour at this time, as a full experiment of his good will and affection towards your Matie; and as for the increasing of your highnes Coustoom, yow made more account of your Honour and continuing of the graunt made to the Companie of your Marchants by your Matie and your predecessors for the incouragement of your subjects to the like enterprises for discovering of new trades, &c. then yow did of the enlarging of your Coustoomes, or anie matter of eommodtie whatsoever. That your Highnes Coustoom could no whitt bee increased by this meanes, forasmuch as the whole countrey of Russia was not able to receave so much of English commodities as wear now brought yearlie by the saied Companie of Marchants, their lead, copper and other commodities lyeng still vpon their agents hand, and they never vttering past 130 or 140 clothes yearlie, whearas other English Marchants in one small Towne of Germanie vent 60 or 80 thowsand clothes yearlie.

Digitized by Google

3.

"To the 3. To remove thet conceipt owt of the Lord Boris I assured him of your Highnes very speciall affection and great good opinion of him that your Highnes thought your self allreadie greatlie beeholding to him, that you desired to bee beholding to none but to him for this good tourn towards your Marchants. That your Highnes, beeing the best and thankfullest Prince in the world, would not be unmindfull of his good desert, whearof you had given mee a charge to assure him in your name. As for the Companie of Marchants, they should and would bee readic to make him amendes if they had given him anie just cawse of offence, &c.

"3. What is effected in this busines.

"Concerning the matters of League and friendshipp betwixt your Highnes and the Emperour, it is receaved in verie kinde sort, and profession made of like good will and other correspondencie as was beefore beetwixt your Highnes and the Emperours Father.

"1. Thear is remitted of the debt made by one Anthonie Marsh and claimed from the Companie, amounting to the som'e of Twentie three thowsand five hundred and three marks: two partes of three with an overplus, so that thear remaineth to bee paied by the Marchants but 7800 marks.

"2. Thear is remitted them besides at this tyme by the Emperour the sume of 1840 Rubbells or Marks, claimed and exacted before of the Agent for Coustoom of the last year.

"3. Farther thear is remitted by the Emperour 300 marks claimed for rent for their howse at the Mosko.

"4. Concerning their Priviledge of trade (which I found to bee of no account at my cooming thither) but infringed in all the principall points of it (coustom, howse-rent &c. beeinge claimed of them) thear is graunted in effect all that I required on the beehalf of the companie, save that half-coustoom is claimed hearafter. This beeing doon, they promise a continuance of the privileadge for ever without anie revocation. The additionalls now made to the former Privileadge are these—

"That the Companie shall trade freelie down the river Volgha into Media, Persia, Bougharia, &c. and no stranger shalbee permitted trade that way but they.

"That present paiment shalbee made to the Agent hearafter for all commodities that are taken of the Companie for the Emperours vse by his Treasurers and other Officers.

"That a great charge shalbe given to all the Emperours Officers, that no exaction bee made hearafter vpon the Companie, contrarie to their Privileadge.

"That (to prevent all inconvenience that may happen hearafter) none shalbee accounted to be of the Companie, or for their affaiers in that Countrey, but shalbee enregistred by the Agent in Writing, in the Office of the Treasurie, and this is to bee added as an article to the Privileadge.

"That such as are so inregistred, and their names stroken owt afterwards by the Agent, shall no longer be reputed for the Companies servants, or to have to doe in their affaiers.

Digitized by Google

"That no Englishman hearafter shalbee sett on the pudkey, or otherwise tormented, for anie suspition of cryme whatsoever, but onlie safe kept till his Matie bee informed and the truth of the cawse thorowghlie knowne.

"That all commodities shalbee transported free, save wax, to bee bartred for saltpeeter, powder, and brimstone.

"That the Companie of English Marchants shall not be hearafter vnder the office of Andreas Shalcau, but pertein to the office of the Treasurie, so that they may appeal to the Lord Boris Federowich Godonove if they thinck they have wrong.

"That the Privileadg graunted to the Companie with these additions, shalbee proclaimed and made knowne to all the Emperours authorized people.

"4. What is not graunted on the Marchants beehalf.

"Bysides the 7800 marks, which ar exacted of the Companie of Marchants, thear is deteined allso from the saied Companie the summe of 1100 marks or thear abowtes, which was seazed on and taken away perforce by Andreas Shalcalove Chauncellour to the Emperour owt of the hands of one Anthonie Marsh. The cawse of this injust deteinment is this. The Chauncellour this last year had his goods confiscat (to the valiew of 60,000 marks in money bysides other stuff and commodities) in the Emperours name, but indeed to the vse of L. Boris and other of the Godonoves that vse the Emperours authoritie at their pleasure. Among which goods was the said some of 11,000 Rubbells belonging to Anthonie Marsh. Which beeing once possessed by the saied Lord Boris and other of his name, not as Marsh's goods, but as the Chauncellours due to the Emperour by confiscation, could not be recovered from their hands, the Chauncellour denieng that ever hee receaved any such goods notwithstanding the evident prooves alleadged by mee to the contrarie."

It is not a little remarkable that two Accounts of Russia should have been tinctured by the chagrin experienced by their authors in consequence of their reception at that Court: one at the close of the 16th century, and one at the beginning of the 19th. The latter alluded to is Dr. Edward Daniel Clarke's Account of Russia in the time of the Emperor Paul.

Purchas, vol. iii. p. 413, reprinted Fletcher's Account nearly complete, except that he professes to have contracted and modified "the biting stile in which the author useth the Russian Government."

Digitized by Google

XXIV.

Alexander Nowell, Dean of St. Paul's, to Lord Burghley; in favour of Dr. William Whytaker.

[MS. Donat. 4276. art. 43. *Orig.*]

*** William Whitaker, one of the most learned men of his day, was born at Holme in the parish of Burnley, in Lancashire, in 1547. His mother was the sister of Dean Nowell. In 1555 he entered of Trinity College, Cambridge, and, as he rose in life, received several preferments of a lesser kind. In 1579 he succeeded to the office of regius professor of divinity in Cambridge. He was admitted Master of St. John's College, Cambridge, Feb. 25, 1586; and wished to have been made Master of Trinity, as the present Letter shows, upon Dr. Still's preferment, but was unsuccessful. He died Dec. 4th, 1595, of a fever taken in a journey to London, at the time the Lambeth Articles were drawn up. His remains were interred in the Chapel of St. John's College.

Baker, in his Manuscript History of St. John's, speaking of Whitaker, says, "He died young, aged forty-seven years; was chosen regius professor when he was about thirty-one; and Master of St. John's before he was forty. He left a wife and eight children, so that he must have married pretty early; for he was twice married; and two years intervened betwixt his marriages. He and Dr. Chaderton, Master of Emanuel, married two sisters. He was reproached with his marriage by Stapleton. Whatever such men thought of it, I am sure it could be no objection to the Society, for he kept his wife in Town, according to a laudable Injunction of Queen Elizabeth,[a] generally observed till towards the times of Usurpation, when all things ran into confusion, and wives with their dependances were brought in, to the disturbance of Scholars."

Whitaker's Library was choice and valuable; it appears from a Letter of Archbishop Whitgift, Dec. 8, 1595, that Queen Elizabeth had a design to procure it for herself.

Ryght honorable and my verie good Lorde, thys Lettre of Mr. Doctor Goade Provoste of the Kyng's College in Cambridge came to my hande thys day about xj. of the Clocke, which I have been bolde to inclose herin. D. Whytaker's learninge is well knowen in that Universitie, bothe of his continuall readynge and wrytyng bothe in Latin and Greke; wherof he hath dedicated dyvers unto your honorable Lordshyppe. Hys government hath partly appeared,

[a] Hare, Collect. ad an. 3 Eliz. printed in Weever.

Digitized by Google

by the quietness of St. John's College duryng hys Mastershyppe there. Hys povertie, next to hymselffe, ys beste knowen unto me, in respect wherof I have now for thes two years taken one of hys sonnes into my kepynge. If for thes respects it myght seeme good to your honorable Lordshyppe to procure unto hym the Mastershypp of Trinitie College in Cambridge, yf the place, by Mr. D. Stylls præferment unto a Byshoprick, shall be voyde, how muche he, and I for hys sake, shall be thereby bounden (over and besyds your good L. former benefits), I can not expresse in any shorte wrytynge: and therfore endynge, I doe hartely commend your good L. and all yours, unto the most blessed kepynge of allmyghtie Godde. 29°. Apr. 1591.

Yor honorable Lordshypps
at commandement,
ALEXANDER NOWELL.

To the right honorable, my
verie good Lorde, the L.
Treasauror of Englande.

XXV.

Dr. Dee to Sir Robert Cotton, upon the proposed receiving of a servant from him.

[Cotton MS. Julius C. III. fol. 12 b. *Orig.*]

Worshipfull Mr Cotton, I wrote a Letter unto you, long synce, as concerning Antony Cowly, your servant; who is often with me, and in my howse, comming and going. But still listening for advise or information from his frendes (whom he supposeth to have delt, or will deale shortly with your wurship) to know, how eyther he may with your favor serve you: or with your favor listen after some other means, wherby to be hable to get his living. Truely for my part I will receyve none to my simple servyce, (man or

Digitized by Google

woman,) unleast they come from theyr Masters or Mistresses with theyr well liking of suche theyr departure, from them. Therfore, I wold, by this bearer, gladly receyve your answer herein, by word of mowth, or by your letter. And so shall I be free from all offence giving to your wurship or any els in this cause: as I am most free for coveting, desyring, or longing after my neighbour's wife, or any servant of his. Yf I might have a thowsand pownd to sollicite or procure any mans servant to forsake his master or mistres, and to come to me, or any other, I wold not do it, God knowes.

I pray you that Mistres Cotton (your wurshipfull bedfellow) by you may receyve my thanks for the good chere she and you made me. To Mr Boston and Mistres Boston I wold full fayne have my commendations done, thowgh some of them have ben looked for here, long synce. I trust her wurship hath not forgotten her ryme which she towght me of Christ Crost.

Thus I ende, beseching God to send us good, faithfull, discreat, and loving servants, in what office or rome so ever they serve abowt us.

Manchester, May 10, Ao 1596.

Your very faithfull well willer

JOHN DEE
Warden.

XXVI.

Sir John Smyth, imprisoned in the Tower, to Lord Burghley; owning the details of his recent offensive behaviour, and entreating pardon.

[Lansd. MS. No.82. art. 71. *Orig.*]

*** We have here abundant proof that Queen Elizabeth formed no false estimate of Sir John Smith's headlong character, when she ordered his "Discourses on the forms and effects of divers sorts of Weapons" to be suppressed. In the interval between that publication and the date of the present Letter he published another Work, entituled "Instructions, Observations, and Orders Militarie; requisite for all

Digitized by Google

Chieftaines, Captains, and higher and lower men of charge, and Officers, to understand, knowe, and observe. Composed by Sir John Smythe, Knighte, 1591, and now first imprinted 1594." 4to. It was reprinted in the following year, which implies that it had a sale: it was more of an elementary work, and more prudently composed.

The date of his release from the Tower is not preserved. Whenever it came, he probably retired to Little Badowe; where, as we gather from the date of his interment in the parish register, he died in the month of September 1607.

Amongst the Manuscripts in the library of Lambeth Palace, Codd. Lambeth, 271, are "Sir John Smythe's Collections and Observations relating to the condition of Spain, during his residence there;" chiefly in Spanish, commencing in 1577.

Right honorable, my humble dutye unto your Lordship remembred, I was not a little comforted to understand, by Mr. Leivetenant of the Tower, your Lordships most honorable and charitable willingnes, upon a mocion that hee made unto your Lordship at my request, for the allowinge of a man to attend upon mee, which most noble and charitable disposition I most humbly beeseech Allmighty God so to encrease in your Lordships harte towards mee, as that the same may redownde afore God to your happynes, and in the opinion of the world to your great honor and continewall prayse, and so much to my good, as that the same may bee a continewall bande and obligation, to binde me all the dayes of my lyfe, to bee a most faythfull and assured freind (to the uttermost of my power) to your Lordship, and all your house; which hetherunto I am sure no man livinge is able to charge mee, that I have fayled by any ingratitude towards any man, of any callinge, that hath deserved well at my hands. But here your Lordship may justly say unto mee, that diverse yeares since her Majestie called upon mee from beyond the seas, that your Lordship hath shewed very great friendshipp in my suits unto her Majestie, which I acknowledge and confesse, that duringe the tyme that the Earle of Leicester lived, and some yeare or two after his death, your Lordship performed your frendship in very honorable sorte towards mee: howbeit I say that within these six yeares little more or lesse, upon occasions and accidents, partely by mee declared unto your Lordship upon Monday the fourteenth

Digitized by Google

of this present moneth (in your Chamber at the Courte) in the presence of the two Lords of the Cownsell and Sr Robert Cecill your Lordships sonne, I grow afrayde of your Lordship, doubting that upon your Lordships Indignation there might upon some wronge informacion at one tyme or other ensue unto me great trouble and danger, which I continually doubtinge have often and often revolved the same in my mynde, in such sorte as at Colchester, beeinge overtaken with a great distemperature of dyett, the same my passion and lacke of love towards your Lordship, caused me to utter many disordered words against your Lordship, as I doe better knowe by the reporte of those that heard mee speake them, then by my owne remembrance that spake them, because at that tyme I was not myself, which proceeded of this that followeth; My use and custome of dyett of many yeares well knowne to manye of good calling (that are acquainted with the same) hath beene, eyther not to suppe but with bread, or with bread and reysins, or with bread and honye alone, or ellse at the most with two sodden or potched eggs, and that to avoyde the great wyndynes and payne of stomacke that I have been these many yeares visited withall the night and day after that I have broken my dyett by eatinge any little quantitye of flesh or fishe; which after my cominge to Colchester upon Fryday the 11th of this moneth in the afternoone rydinge into a feild wher all Sr Thomas Lucasse his bande was at trayninge, I, after that Mr Thomas Seymor and I had beeholden the manner of the trayning of the bande, did invite Mr Seymor and myself to suppe with Sr Thomas Lucasse, intendinge the next day which was satterday the twelfth of this moneth (in the afternoone), after that wee had seen Sr Thomas Lucasse his bande brought into forme, (by his owne promyse and the promyse of Capteine Reynes) to have rydden the same night to Ipswich to have made merrye, and partely to have spoken with one Mr Lanye concerninge a matter between one Mr Peninge of Suffolk and mee, that hee before had been of cownsell withall. But now beehould how God (through my great and infinite

Digitized by Google

sinnes and lacke of followinge his grace) did visitte mee the same night; for Mr. Seymor and I suppinge with Sr Thomas Lucasse and my Ladye, I did thoroughe much talke and discourse of matters of armes, so forgett myself as that I did eate a very great meale both of fish and flesh, allured thereunto through the greatnes of the fare, whereof ensued unto me the same night a wonderfull payne in my stomacke, which would not suffer mee to take any rest, wherupon rysinge in the morninge very tymely, I sought to redresse and reforme the same my distemperature and payne of stomacke, by drinckinge of wyne, and wyne upon wyne, and after goinge to dinner and eatinge oysters (largely) and other meats, and drynckinge wynes dyvers tymes to disgest and comforte my stomacke, did set my head and stomacke in such a heate, as that after I had dyned, rydinge in the ayre into a feild some half myle from Colchester, wher ther were some fower score or a hundreth at the most Pikeirs and Archers (all the harquebussiers and musketteirs and other weapons of the seid band beeing with Sr Thomas Lucasse in another feild beyonde out of my sight) I through the distemperature that was then in my stomacke and head, and upon the malice and mislikinge that I bare unto your Lordship for the causes aforesaid, did use such dronken, franticke, and disordered speeches as I did acknowledge unto your Lordship in your chamber upon Monday the fourteenth of this present at night, which speeches with others, how and in what sorte I spake them, unto the soldiers that were in the rancks next unto me, I protest that I at this present cannot, if I might have a million of pownds with present libertye, declare what they were, because that at that tyme, through lacke of memorye, distemperature of dyett, and passion of mynde against your Lordship, I was not myself; but this do I better remember, that immediately after that I had spoken to the soldiers, ther came unto mee one on horsebacke, (who as I thincke was Mr. Mannocke,) and sayd unto mee that I had done great wronge unto myself, and to those that were with mee, in terminge my Lord

Digitized by Google

Treasurer with words of great infamy, and with other disordered speeches which I had spoken in such sorte, that as I remember hee sayd, that the soldyers and others that had heard mee speake them, and seen and beholden the high couller of my face, and the rednesse of myne eyes, did thinke that I was out of my witts, and therefore hee wished that I would goe to myne Inne to bedd, to sleepe some two or three houres, to reforme my distemperature; which words as I remember put mee into further passion, whereupon the said Mr. Mannocke put spurres to his horse and rode awaye from mee a very great pace. But wheras it was objected against mee in your Lordships Chamber, that I had a pretensed intencion to stirre the soldyers to mutynye, that I doe utterly denye, because I doe best knowe myne owne thoughts. For if ther had been any such evill and undutifull meaninge in mee so to have done, then I might have taken a farre greater opportunytye the daye before, which was Fryday in the afternoone when as aforeseid all Sr Thomas Lucasse his bande were there togeather in one feild, and I rydinge amongest them and beholdinge them an houre or an houre and a halfe togeather, but at that tyme I was sober and no wayes distempered and therfore myself, but the next day after speakinge such disordered words as I have before mencioned to some three or fowre score or as they may bee termed some two dozen of Pikeirs and Archers (all the harquebussiers and muskettiers beeing in another feild out of my sight,) all men that doe knowe mee may easyly see in what pore takinge and state I was through the distemperature and accidents before declared, and I doe further assuredly thincke that ther is no man that doth well knowe mee, that will beeleeve that I would (if I had not been distempered by surfett and drinke) ryde lobbinge and dawinge to rayle at your Lordship, and to seeke to mutyne so smale a number of yeomen of the richest and oldest of Sr Thomas Lucasse his bande, wherof could ensue nothinge ellse but assured troubles unto myself. For if I had had any intencyon of any such great evill as was objected agaynst mee, I am not so ignorant

Digitized by Google

and foolish, but that I would have caused all the servaunts that I had, and other discontented people that I could have procured to have mett with mee there, and would have further used such practizes as eyther noblemen, gentlemen, or yeomen in tymes past have practized for such evill purposes, of the which no man is able to charge mee that I used any, but onlye a sorte of foolish and beastly words through my great distemperature of head and stomacke and passion as aforeseid, utterly voyde of any further evill intencion: beesydes all which, if I had borne any such undutifull affection to the Queene my Sovereign Ladye, I thincke it is very well-knowne to your Lordship, as allso to all the headboroughs of Harwich and many others, that in the beginning of August was twelvemoneth, after Sr Phillippe Parker and Sr. Arthur Heningham, the one a deputye Leivetenant of Suffolk and the other of Norfolk, had by my help through much adoe embarked the two mutyned bands of Suffolk and Norfolk and were with all their retinew departed from Harwich into their countryes, and I onlye without any other Knight or gentleman of accompte there left alone, and stayinge at the request of the headboroughes to appease other mutynyes which they then doubted upon the cominge of the Essex band woulde happen, as after that they were come it fell out indeed, in such terryble sorte, as that they did not onlye disembarke (in the night season) the other two bands of Suffolk and Norfolk before embarked, utterly refusinge to goe beyond the seas, but allso meant to have sacked the towne, and to have marched forward towards London, stirringe upp the most discontented people of the townes and villages therabout to take their parts; who were then ready in dyverse parts (as I heard) and expected the same, as much to the offence of her Majestie and the state as they coulde; in which tyme of their mutynye, beeinge all weaponed and armed, they made open and earnest request unto mee to bee their Capteyne and cheifeteyne, and that they would all followe and live and dye with mee, which I most dutifully refused, exhortinge them by all the wayes and meanes I

Digitized by Google

could to obedience, and that they should obey the Queenes will and pleasure, and to embarke themselves agayne to goe in her service beyonde the seas; which after many terryble refusalls both to their capteine and mee, I by the help of Allmighty God (with the dilligence, skill, and industrye which I used) did embarke them all, as all the headboroughes of Harwich and others that were ther lookers on will testifye; which my most loyall and dutifull service performed to her Majestie at that tyme, I thincke is testimonye ynoughe of the great dutye, affection, and love that I have allwayes borne to her Majestie and the State (notwithstandinge my great distemperature objected against mee at Colchester). Beesydes which that my service, so dutifullye and happylye performed, I trust your Lordship of your noble disposition (all passion of hate for my great offence to your Lordship set asyde) will put her Majestie in remembrance, that two sondry tymes, I, beeing beeyond the seas, aunswered in the defence of her honor with my sword in my hande, and a third tyme for the honor of the English nation with the danger of my lyfe, as her Majestie herself hath heard, and is well knowne to many yet livinge both of the English and of forreine Nations. Allso I thincke that your Lordship doth well knowe, that her Majestie callinge me from beyond the seas by (her agent that then was) M^r. Feewilliams, as also by S^r. Henry Leas Letters in her name, that I presently came home, refusinge very great entertaynements that I was offered by certeyne great and forreyne Princes, and further that her Majestie sendinge and employinge me to the Kinge of Spayne (some three yeares after) that I did beehave myself so dutifully and dilligently in her service there, as that I did not only effect a great part of the causes conteyned in my instructions, but allso did make her Majestie privy to the whole state of Spayne (both within and without) as M^r. Secretary Wallsingham one night at supper in his chamber at Greenwich did acknowledge in the hearing of my Lord Willoughbye that nowe is, and of the Clerks of the cownseill and signet that were ther at supper at that tyme, and partley

Digitized by Google

allso the same doth appeare by the notes and writinges that (your Lordship doth well knowe) were delivered about this tyme twelve monethe, to Mr. Doctor Jeames of the Courte to translate out of Spanish and other languages into English; beesydes other services here at home of smaller moment which I omitt: all which I trust (by your Lordships most honorable informacion) will induce her Majestie very well to understand and knowe, that my disordered speeches at Colchester proceeded of nothinge ellse but by distemperature or over eatinge and drinckinge. But now wheras I understand by Mr. Leivetenante of the Tower, that your Lordship required him that I should signifye unto your Lordship in respect of the most greivous and infamous words that I used of your Lordship to the soldiers by Colchester, what treasons I could object against your Lordship that yow had committed, I for answeare doe say that I knowe none, but doe verye well knowe that your Lordship in the whole course of your Cownsellorship and managinge of affayres under her Majestie, from the beginninge of her reigne hetherunto, hath performed them highly to the prayse and honor of your self and all yours and to the benefite of her Majestie and the Commonwealth. And therefore doe of myself very willingly offer to make satisfaction unto your Lordship the last starrchamber daye of this terme, in publique audience, by confessing of my great falts and misbehaviors comitted to the offence of her Majestie and to the great wronge and undeserved injurye of your Lordship, through the great heate, fume, and distemperature of drincke and passion that was in mee at that tyme, cravinge therfore (most humbly) pardon.

And I doe further offer that if it may please your Lordship to bee a meane unto her Majestie for a fynall punishment, to banishe me out of all parts of the worlde and her realmes to myne owne house in the countrye, never duringe my lyfe to departe without her speciall licence above one myle from thence, neyther on horsebacke nor on foote (East, West, North nor South), upon any severe punishment that shalbee allotted unto me, (and that the

Digitized by Google

rather because I myself, nowe after this disgrace, have no desyre to resort or to bee seene in any publique place in the world from myne owne house); but as for any fyne of monye I am no wayes able to pay, because the revercion of all the Lands that I have remayninge, which is my wives joynture, is solde after her death and myne. I will then set downe heer in the Tower another satisfaction in writinge which your Lordship shall see and consider of, for the uttermost restoringe of your Lordship to your honor, by me by distemperature and passion detracted and touched, and the same beeinge coppyed out in diverse coppyes I will send them (the first market day after my deliverye out of the Tower and banishment) by one of myne owne men (or otherwyse as it shall please your Lordship) to Colchester, there to bee set upon dyverse posts and corners of the towne, wheras they may bee publiquely readd by all that liste to reade them. And if all this, my punishment by close and very chargeable Imprisonment here in the Tower, and my owne voluntary confession in the Starr Chamber, in publique audience, to the discoveringe and acknowledgeinge of my owne misbehaviors and distemperatures, with the foreseid banishement and writings to bee sett up at Colchester, with all my dutifull services allso by mee performed in former tymes to her Majestie, cannot bee accepted of nor worke my remission and good; then I doe evidentlye see that her Majestie, who of her owne inclinacion hath allwayes been my good and gratious Soveraigne, is through your Lordships implacable hatred towards mee, greatly incensed to my utter ruyne, which if it bee so, then I thincke it good to notifye unto your Lordship that I doe remayne resolved by the grace and helpe of Allmighty God, patiently, resolutely, and constantly, to aunsweare for myself, in such sorte, as all men are bound to doe, that doe love the prosperitye of their Prince, Country, and Nation, restinge and reposinge myself, in all the rest, wholy upon the infinite goodnes and great mercy of Allmightye God; and thus (wishinge your Lordship agayne, and agayne, and many tymes agayne, to sett aside

Digitized by Google

all passion of hate towards me, and by Christian Charitie and heroyicall compassion, to winne me agayne to bee one of your most affectionate and assured freinds to my power) I most humbly take my leave:

From the Tower this 26th of June 1596.

Your Lordships most bounden in all dutye, if it may please yow to pardon me, and to winne her Majesties gratious pardon and favour towards mee, for my good, and your Lordships great honor and everlastinge prayse.

Jo: Smythe.

Post script. And furthermore, beecause it is likely ynoughe that upon the very smale affection that your Lordship may justly beare unto mee in respect of my late offence against your Lordship, yow will thincke that my allegacion of distemperature, wherof proceeded my misdemeanor, could not bee such as I have alleaged, I thought good to notifye unto your Lordship, that in Christmas was two yeares, by my like disorder in eatinge and drinckinge too much one night at supper, and seekinge the next morning to reforme the same by drinckinge of wynes; it not onlye brought mee the same day by the visitacion of Allmighty God for my sinnes to speake wonderfull idlely, but also it brought sodeyne death itself upon me for three quarters of an houre, in such sorte as I lay so dead and cold that they thought to have layd me by the walles, but that it pleased Allmighty God contrary to all humane expectacion to restore mee agayne to lyfe when all they that stood by did looke least for it, as my Ladye Susan Boulcher, Capteyne Twittye, and diverse other gentlemen and gentlewomen that were ther present can testifye.

Jo. Smythe.

Digitized by Google

XXVII.

Richard Carew of Anthony to Sir Robert Cotton.

[Cott. MS. Julius C. III. fol. 30 b. *Orig.*]

*** Richard Carew of Anthony was the son of Thomas Carew, descended from Alexander third son of Sir Nicholas Carew of Hidrom. He was born in 1555, and was sent at a very early age to Christ Church, Oxford. He afterwards, in completion of his studies, entered of the Middle Temple.

The Work by which he is principally known was his "Survey of Cornwall," 4to. Lond. 1602; reprinted in 1723, with the addition of "An Epistle concerning the Excellencies of the English tongue;" again 4to. Lond. 1769; and lastly by Francis Lord de Dunstanville, 4to. Lond. 1811. To this last edition a portrait of Carew is prefixed, taken in 1586.

The Survey of Cornwall had been prepared long before its publication. Camden, at the end of the account of Cornwall in the first edition of his Britannia, 1586, says, "Sed hæc planius et plenius docebit Richardus Carew de Antonia, non minus generis splendore, quam virtute et doctrina nobilis: qui hujus regionis Descriptionem latiore specie, et non ad tenue climat."

Carew also published a Translation of Tasso's "Godfrey of Bulloigne," 4to. Lond. 1594: and in 1596, a Translation (from Camilli's Italian) of the "Examen de Ingenios: the Examination of Men's Wits" by Huarte, reprinted in 1604.

The Messrs. Lysons, in their Magna Britannia for Cornwall, notice the tablet of black marble for him still remaining in the North aisle of the Church of Anthony, with this Inscription

Ric. Carew arm. Nat. 1555; *Pacis pretul; Cornub. Vicecomes* 1586; *in re milit. regias vices funct.* 1586; *in Colleg. Antiquariorum elect.* 1598. *Ob.* 1620.

followed by some English verses, made by Carew immediately before his death, Nov. 6th, 1620; which were afterwards found in his pocket.

Camden wrote another Latin Epitaph for him, printed, with others, at the end of Gul. Camdeni Epistolæ, 4to. Lond. 1691, p. 106.

Sir, I praie you geeve me leave to impart unto you my greeff, that my so remote dwelling depriveth mee of your sweete and respected Antiquarum society, into which your kyndenesse towardes mee and grace with them made mee an Entrance, and unto which (notwithstanding so long discontynuance) my longing desire layeth a Contynuall clayme.

Digitized by Google

I hearde by my Brother, that in the late Queenes tyme it was lykelie to have received an establishment and extraordynarie favour from sundrie great personages; and me thinckes that under so learned a King this plant should rather growe to his full height, then quaille in the Springe. It importes no litle disgrace to our Nation, that others have so many Academyes, and wee none at all, especially seeing wee want not choice of wyttes every waye matcheable with theirs, both for number and sufficyency. Sutch a worcke is worthie of your solicitation & indevour, & yow owe yt to your owne fame, & the good of your Countrey; but of this inough. I lighted of late uppon a Booke intitled The Remaines of a greater woorke, which was by the Statyoner superscribed on the backe (for the more endeering) to Mr. Camden, and dedicated by the Aucthor to one of your name, and (as I thinck) to your selff, and I am induced so to thinck because a man shall hardly fynde any other to concurre so jumpe with yow both in name, & affeccion to Antiquityes. I know not whither the parties mentyoning our familye, and my selff in particuler, have inveigled my judgement (if at least I possess any), and under the debt of gratitude extorted my liking, and commendacion of his woorcke, but I verily suppose that his owne woorth deserves the lyke in every other man's censure; and yet I must confesse, I am tainted with a sparcke of Envye or rather applaude to his good fortune, which, beyond myne, hath assisted his industrie with the sight & use of so many antiquityes, and antiquarians; amongst the rest his derivation of the English names doth not please me least, yea it draweth me into a farder desire that he would prosecute this beginnyng to a thorough accomplishment in all our other woordes. It may perhaps seeme a barrayne and distastefull subject, but surely it will prove both a proffitable & pleasaunt labour, profitable in learning the true meaning of most woordes by the derivation from their originalls, and through teaching, how by the warrant of those precedentes, & the rule of congruity, wee may still enrich our language with others of the like garbe, pleasaunt by beehoulding

Digitized by Google

the variety of our store, & by observing our wittie and servant manner of deducing, whear yet some are directlie fetched from the latine, some by waye of the french, some cary a divers sense from that in their fountaine, & in some we buylde others not expressable in their mother tongue; if yow also, Sir, cary the like opinion, I praie that yow wilbe pleased to farder the motion, and in the meane tyme to pardon, if not excuse this my boldenesse, Who rest

att your service,

R. CAREW
of Antony.

From Antony this viith. of Aprill 1605.

Of the Antiquarian College or Society mentioned in this Letter, as well as in Richard Carew's Epitaph, an ample Account will be found in the Introduction to the first Volume of the Archæologia of the present Society of Antiquaries.

The PRESENT SOCIETY, however, cannot trace its pedigree up to that of the time of Queen Elizabeth.

The Harleian Manuscript 7055 contains a small sheet of Memoranda, in the handwriting of Humphrey Wanley, of a few Meetings at a Tavern in 1707, the real germ of the present Society.

"Friday, 5 December 1707.

"Mr. Talman, Mr. Bagford, and Mr. Wanley, mett together, and agreed to meet together each Friday, in the evening, by six of the clock, upon pain of forfeiture of six pence.

"Agreed that we will meet each Friday night at the Bear Tavern in the Strand, till we shall order otherwise.

"Friday 12 December 1707.

"Agreed that the business of this Society shall be limited to the object of Antiquities, and more particularly to such things as may illustrate, or relate to the History of Great Britain.

"Agreed that by the subject of Antiquities and History of Great Britain, we understand such things only as shall precede the reign of James the First, King of England. Provided that, upon any new discovery of antient Coins, Books, Sepulchres, or other remains of antient workmanship, which may be communicated to us, we reserve to ourselves the liberty of conferring upon them.

"Agreed that the business of this Society shall be adjourned, or broken off, at Ten of the Clock at the furthest.

"Agreed that, while we meet at a Tavern, no person shall be obliged to pay for more than he shall call for.

Digitized by Google

"Wanley proposes Peter le Neve, Esq. for a Member of this Society.

"January 2. 1707–8.

"Mr. Le Neve came, and brought Mr. Holmes as a member of this Society.

"Agreed that for the future we will meet at the Young Divel Tavern in Fleet street.

"Mr. Holmes proposed Mr. Madox for a member of this Society.

"Mr. Le Neve propos'd Mr. Batteley for a member of this Society.

"Mr. Wanley propos'd Mr. Elstob for a member of this Society.

"9 January 1707–8. at the Young Divel Tavern.

"Mr. Holmes related that he had spoken to Mr. Madox, who would willingly come hither if his health would permit.

"Mr. Le Neve related that he had spoken to Mr. Batteley, who said that he had laid down all public business, but that he would come to our Meetings as occasions should serve him.

"Mr. Wanley related from Mr. Elstob that he has great business to be done this evening, but that he will take another time to meet us.

"Mr. Le Neve proposed Mr. Stebbing and Mr. Hare for members of this Society.

"Mr. Hare came, being proposed by Mr. Le Neve.

"Agreed that Mr. Le Neve be desired to be Chairman till our number shall exceed ten; but in case he cannot attend, he shall be at liberty to appoint a Deputy out of the other members of this Society.

"Agreed that no person shall be admitted into this Society without being proposed at one or more precedent Meetings.

"16 Jan. 1707–8. The Young D. Tavern.

"Present, Mr. Le Neve, Mr. Talman, Mr. Hare, Mr. Holmes, Mr. Bagford, Wanley.

"Mr. Le Neve proposed Mr. Sanderson for a member of this Society.

"23 Jan. 1707–8. The Y. D. Tavern.

"Present, the same as at the last Meeting.

"'Twas proposed that any Member in this Society might be free to make known any doubts that may arise in his reading of old books, charters, &c. in order to receive satisfaction, if any other member should have mett with further light in such case. This was agreed to.

"'Twas further propos'd that if any Member should happen to make any observation in his reading or researches of Antiquities, which he should think might be of use, he might be free to communicate the same. This was also agreed to.

"Mr. Le Neve communicated a charter of Waleran Earl of Warwick, wherein *duo Bizantii* are explained by the following words *vel quatuor solidos;* a charter of Richard de Humez constable to the King of England (*i. e.* of Normandy about the time of K. Hen. II.) with the names of many eminent witnesses; an imperfect Roll wherein were many historical drawings relating to the life of S^t^. Guthlac abbat of Croyland, with the endowment of that Monastery, done about the time of Richard I.; a Bede-Roll of Prayers in Latin, wherein a Member observed 'that this jugation ꝓ' is (as in other places) to be read *psalmus;* and an Instrument dated A.D. 1507, whereby John

Digitized by Google

Bery, his wife and mother are made partakers of all the spiritual benefits obtained by the Prayers and other labours of the Order of the Friers-Predicants (i. e. Dominicans) in England.

"30 January 1707–8.

"Present, the same as at the last Meeting.

"6 February 1707–8.

"Present, Mr. Talman, Mr. Hare, Mr. Bagford.

"13 February, 1707-8.

"Present, Mr. Le Neve, Mr. Hare, Mr. Talman, Mr. Holmes.

"20 February, 1707–8.

"Present, Mr. Le Neve, Mr. Hare, Mr. Talman, Wanley.

"Wanley proposed Mr. A. D. Bowchier for a member of this Society.

"Mr. Le Neve said some business would not permit him to be present at next Meeting."

Here Wanley's Memoranda end. The Minutes of the present Society begin January 1st, 1718.

XXVIII.

Sir Thomas Bodley to Mr. (afterwards Sir Robert) Cotton, reminding him of his old expressed intention to assist in furnishing the Library which Sir Thomas was founding at Oxford.

[Cotton. MS. Julius C. III. fol. 11 b. *Orig.*]

*** Like all the Letters of Sir Thomas Bodley printed by Hearne in the Reliquiæ Bodleianæ, this has the day of the month only for its date. But as it is addressed to Mr. Cotton, who did not receive knighthood till the arrival of James the First in England, we may safely assume 1601 as the year. It was in 1597 that Sir Thomas Bodley projected the foundation of his Library, and it was opened to public use in 1602.

Sr

I was thrice to have seene you at your house, but had not the happe to finde you at home. It was onely to knowe howe you hold your old intention for helping to furnishe the Universitie Librarie, where I purpose, God willing, to place all the bookes that I have hitherto gathered, within these three weekes. And whatsoever any man shall conferre for the stoaring of it, suche order is taken for a dewe memorial of his gifte, as, I am persuaded,

Digitized by Google

he can not any way receave a greater contentment of any thing to that value, otherwise bestowed. Thus muche I thoughte to signifie unto yow, and to requeste you to hear howe I rest affected.

From my house. June 6.

Yrs to use in
any occasion,
THO. BODLEY.

To my worshipfull frend
M. Cotton.

The following entry of Sir Robert Cotton's benefaction of Manuscripts, at this time, to the Bodleian, has been kindly communicated to the Editor by the Rev. Dr. Bandinel, from the Donation Book of the Library. The Register having been made up at a later period than the Donation, will account for Sir Robert Cotton being named in it with his title.

"*Donum Rob. Cotton Conningtonensis militis.*

Origenis Homeliæ quædam in Genes. Exod. &c. MS.
De vitis Sanctorum Vol. fo. MS.
Lactantius de falsa religione. fo. MS.
Catholici Sermones, lingua et charactere Saxonico. fo. MS.
Augustini, Ambrosii, Bedæ, Anselmi, et aliorum divers. Tract. fo. MS.
Liber Pastoralis. 4° MS.
Paradisus Conscientiæ. 4° MS.
Formulæ Precum. *Heb.* 8° MS.
Esdras, Nehemias, Job, &c. *Heb.* 4° MS.
Quatuor Evang. 4° MS. antiquiss.
Grammatica quædam lingua *Heb.* MS. Item, Sepher Pirchon; est que Lexicon *Heb.* MS.; Sepher ben Siræ; Proverbia quædam et Epistolæ; cum aliis Tract. *Heb.* MS."

XXIX.

Camden to Isaac Casaubon, accompanying the Present of a new Edition of his "Britannia."

[Burney MS. Brit. Mus. 363. fol. 124. *Orig.*]

*** Bishop Nicolson mis-led our bibliographers when he stated in his English Historical Library, probably upon Antony à Wood's authority,* that Camden published edi-

* Athen. Oxon. ii. p. 343. Bliss's edition.

Digitized by Google

tions of his Britannia in 1582 and 1585. No such editions have been seen: and there can be no doubt that the edition of 1586 was the first, the dedication being dated 2d May that year, not only in that, but in the subsequent editions during Lord Burghley's life, to whom the work was addressed. If further evidence be wanting, Camden has himself supplied it in the "Memorabilia de seipso" at the end of Smith's edition of the Letters between him and his friends, where, at p. 85, he says, "1586, BRITANNIAM edidi."*

The first edition of the "Britannia" was a square octavo. The second, nearly of the same size, published in 1587, beside the additions interspersed, had the Saxon Alphabet upon a single page, and was accompanied by an index. The third, "*tertio* recognita," was published in 1590. The fourth was in 4to. 1594. The fifth, dedicated to Queen Elizabeth, appeared in 4to. 1600: and is the first which treats of Coins. It contains one Plate of British Coins; and five of Roman relating to Britain, from Claudius to Honorius. These Plates, with a Map of England in the title-page, two Maps, one of Britain under the Romans, the other under the Saxons, a View of Stonehenge, and a Map of Ireland as divided among its earliest clans, were engraved by W. Rogers. On one of the Plates of Coins, p. 84, the name of John Speed, followed by the word *excud.* is joined with that of Rogers, probably designating Speed as the draughtsman. Camden states the communication of these Coins by Sir Robert Cotton, and gives a brief numismatic account of the Emperors to whom they belong, with a few Remarks on the British Coins.

The sixth edition, the last during Camden's life, was printed in folio in 1607, and is that which was sent with the present Letter to Isaac Casaubon. In return, about a year afterward, Casaubon sent him his own newly-completed edition of Polybius.

The Britannia of 1607 was almost a new work. It was dedicated to King James, and contained a series of Maps of the several Counties, &c. supplied by Saxton and Norden. Hole and Kip were the engravers. The Counties which bear Norden's name are Hampshire, Surrey, Kent, Hertfordshire, and Middlesex. Upon the Map of Pembrokeshire we read "Georgius Owen de Kemeis descripsit."

Bishop Gibson in the preface to the first edition of his Translation, published in 1695, speaks thus of the Latin edition of 1607. "When Mr. Camden published the last edition of his BRITANNIA, the Book met with so much applause and commendation from the learned, that they knew no title great enough for the author. He was stil'd the Varro, the Strabo, and the Psusanias of Britain; and his Work universally owned to be the most complete and accurate in its kind that had appeared in any Nation."

---

* In his address "ad Lectorem," in the edition of 1600, Camden still further clears this point. "Post decimum annum (tanto enim tempore pressi) anno à Christo nato 1586, in lucem primùm emisi; BRITANNIAM inscripsi, honoratissimoque Domino Gulielmo Barono Burghley summo Angliæ Thesaurario hunc tenellum tum quidem et exilem industriæ meæ fœtum dicavi, qui, pro ea quæ fuit humanitate, libens lubensque recepit."

Digitized by Google

Thuanus writing to Camden, id. Aprilis 1608, stilo novo, says, "Ad tuam BRITANNIAM venio, opus omni meâ prædicatione majus, in quo fidem, diligentiam, judicium, et candorem simul licet admirari, quantum in nullo alio, qui simile opus aggressus sit."

By sending forth his Work in Latin, it was evidently Camden's intention to provide a Book which should not only inform his countrymen, but make Britain more intimately known to foreigners.

A perfect Fac-simile of the London edition of 1590, even to size, appeared in the same year at Francfort. The words "primumque in Germania in lucem edita," being the only addition in the Title after "magna accessione adaucta," together with the change of the printer's name. The very words of the London edition, "nunc *tertio* recognita" are preserved; and the number of pages through the whole book is the same, as well as the arrangement of the pages, almost to a single line.

Another entirely new edition, a Fac-simile of the Fac-simile already mentioned, both as to size and total number of pages, appeared at Francfort in 1616, likewise said to be "nunc *tertio* recognita, et magna accessione adaucta." It had no addition whatever from any edition later than that of 1590.[a]

The Latin copy of Camden's Britannia was reprinted entire, as the fourth volume of Jansson's "Novus Atlas," fol. Amst. 1659.

Gulielmus Camdenus
clarissimo viro Domino Isaaco Casaubono
S. P.

Universa Literatorum natio, Vir clarissime, in tuo se ære esse agnoscit, ego vero seorsim ob honorificam mentionem et publicè et privatim, me obrui nisi agnoscerem, planè mei dissimilis essem. Vsque adeo ut subrustico quodam pudore suffundar quod non sum solvendo. Ecce tamen quo pudor ille erumpit: ut novum æs contraham maximoperè a tua humanitate efflagitat ut BRITANNIAM meam, quam in meæ erga te observantiæ symbolum per hunc accipies, in aliquo Bibliothecæ tuæ pluteo loco digneris. Hinc ad tua erga me merita magnus cumulus accedat, et sane me tibi observatissimum libens lubensque profitebor. Vale, vir optime, et meo nomine quàm officiosissimè salutes Dominum Thuanum, cujus reliquos Historicarum libros avidè expectamus, et Dominum

[a] Two editions of an Epitome of the Britannia of 1607 appeared in Holland, by Regner Vitellius Zirizæus, accompanied by a series of small Maps; the first in small 8vo. Amst. 1617; the second, 12mo. Amst. 1639, "apud Blaeu."

Digitized by Google

J. Hottomanum si apud vos fuerit. Plura velim, sed præpropera tabellarii festinatio prohibet. LONDINI xv Julii stylo Juliano MDCVIII.

Clarissimo et eruditissimo Viro
Domino Isaaco Casaubono,
amico plurimùm
observando,
Lutetiam Parisiorum.

"Camden's Britannia," says Bishop Gibson, "was first translated into English by "Philemon Holland, who gave two editions of it in that Language. The former of "these appearing while Mr. Camden himself was alive, I am apt to believe with Tho-"mas Fuller,[a] that many of the Additions and Interpolations, which were then charged "on the translator, might not only come in by the author's own permission and con-"sent, but were also placed there by his directions; and are as truly his proper work as "any other part of the text. But, in the second, Holland himself frequently turns "antiquary, taking upon him to correct, add, and explode what he pleases."[b] In the opinion here expressed, as it regards Philemon Holland's first edition, the editor of the present volume perfectly agrees. There seems no question but that it was published under Camden's sanction. In the title-page, after the mention of the translator's name, the Work is said to have been finally revised, amended, and enlarged with sundry additions by the Author. The plates of Camden's own Latin edition of 1607 are used throughout; and the work was published by the same booksellers, "Londini, impensis Georgii Bishop et Johannis Norton, 1610." The second edition of Holland's Translation was published in 1637, after Holland's death.

Bishop Gibson, when a member of Queen's College Oxford only, published the first edition of his Translation of the "Britannia," fol. Lond. 1695. His second, and much improved edition came out in two volumes folio, Lond. 1722.[c] It was reprinted in 1753; and again, with a few corrections and improvements from the margin of the Bishop's own copy, by his son-in-law, George Scott, Esq. of Wolston-hall, near Chigwell, Essex, fol. 1722.

The latest Translation, with great additions, was published by Richard Gough, Esq. of Enfield, 3 vols. folio, Lond. 1789. A second edition of which (the first volume only revised by the editor) appeared in 1806, in four volumes.

---

[a] Worthies of England, Warwickshire, 1st edit. p. 128.

[b] Engl. Histor. Library, edit. 1776. pp. 3, 4.

[c] At the end of the second volume of this edition, Bishop Gibson has printed, separately, Holland's Insertions, in addition to Camden's text, in the translated edition of 1637.

Digitized by Google

Hearne, in one of his manuscript Diaries in the Bodleian, vol. LXV. pp. 115, 116, says, "There is in the Ashmolean Museum, amongst Mr. Ashmole's Books, a very "fair folio Manuscript handsomely bound, containing an English Translation of Mr "Camden's Britannia by Richard Knolles, the same that writ the History of the "Turks. This book was found, lock'd up in a Box, in Mr Camden's study, after his "death. Mr Camden set a great value upon it. I suppose it was presented by the "author to Mr Camden." This volume is now the MS. Ashmole 849.

XXX.

Richard Verstegan to Sir Robert Cotton.

[Cotton. MS. Jul. C. III. fol. 47. *Orig.*]

Richard Verstegan, descended of an ancient family in Guelderland, was born in London, in the parish of St. Katharine near the Tower, but in what year is not known; nor are we quite certain of the year of his death, though it is believed to have happened about, or soon after, 1634. His "Restitution of decayed Intelligence in Antiquities," to which he refers in this Letter, was first published in 4to. at Antwerp in 1605: the second edition appeared at London in 1628: a third, in 8vo. 1653: and a fourth in 1673. Verstegan's Work is one of considerable merit; but, as Chalmers justly observes, the principal subjects, on English Antiquities, to which it relates, having been since more accurately investigated and treated, it has become rather a curious than a necessary addition to an historical library.

Honorable Sir,

Albeit not knowing your person, yet well acquainted with your worthynesse, I could not omitt to wryte unto you these few lynes, in regard of the due respect I ow you.

Your courteous comendations were long since delivered mee by one that came hither from England, and sooner had I thanked you for them if sooner I had had so good an oportunitie to send unto you.

For my book of our Nation's Antiquities I continew to gather such notes as I deem convenient, intending, if I can understand it wilbe gratefull once more to be comited to the presse, to set it forth with augmentation.

I send you heerwith the toung of a fish which tyme hath con-

Digitized by Google

verted into a stone, whereof in the fowrth chapter of my book I do make mention. The fish is called an Arder, these tounges are found in clay that is heer abouts digged for the making of pottes, but the fish is not found neerer unto Brabant then the isles of Zealand.

Thus wishing the occasion to yeild more proof of my good will to serve you, then the sending you so woorthelesse a token, in all assurance of my redynesse thereunto I recommend me unto you.

From Antwerp the 15 of June, stilo novo, 1609.

Yours in verie true affection,

RICHARD VERSTEGAN.

XXXI.

John Speed, the Historian, to Sir Robert Cotton. His "History of Great Britaine" in the press.

[MS. Cotton. Julius C. III. fol. 65. *Orig.*]

*** The Letter here presented to the reader, with the four short ones which follow, are all without the date of year; but must have been written about 1609 or 1610, the first edition of Speed's "History of Great Britaine," to the progress in preparation of which they relate, having been published (not as the Biographia Britannica and Chalmers state in 1614, but) in 1611.

The Coins which adorn that Work were mostly either obtained from the Cabinet of Sir Robert Cotton, or drawn under his advice, as these Letters show. The Altars alluded to, from his collection of Roman Antiqnities at Conington, are engraved in pp. 222, 228, and 239. Swisser, who is twice mentioned, was Christopher Switzer, a person much employed in Speed's time as a wood-engraver. Evelyn, in his Sculptura says, "We have likewise Switzer for cutting in wood, the son of a father who discovered his dexterity in the Herbals set forth by Mr. Parkinson, Lobel, and divers other Works, with due commendation." It was probably the father who worked for Speed. The great seals in the latter part of Speed's History were also his.

The second edition of Speed's "History of Great Britaine" was published in 1623; and the third, a posthnmous edition, in 1632; but neither of them equalled the first as a specimen of typography. Speed died in 1629.

Emanuell.

Worshipfull Sir, my thoughts runnyng vpon the well perform-

Digitized by Google

ance of this worke, and fearfull to comitt any thing disagreeing from the truth, I have sent you a coppy of some part of that which you have alredy sene, because you left in writing at the Printers that with a fast eye you had overune it, and your leasure better affording that busines in the contrey then here you had; this therefore hath caused me to send you as much as my Printer cane espare, beseiching your Worshipe to read it more attentyvly, to place the Coynes, and what adicssions you will before you returne it; and I pray you to past a paper where you doe adde, and not to intirline the coppy, for somewhere we cannot read your Notes because the place geues your pene[a] not rome to exprese your mynd. I have sent such Coynes as are cutt, and will weekly supply the same; so much therefore as you shall perfect I praye you send againe with as much speed as you can; but where you do want the Coynes, kepe that coppy still with you, untill I send them: for I shall not be sattisfied with your other directions or Mr Coles helpe. Good Sir, afford me herein your assistanc as you have begune, and remember my suit to my L. privy-seall, wherein you shall binde me in all dutifull service and affection to your Worship's command. So beseiking the Almighty to prosper our indevours I humbly take my leave, and leave your Worship to the Lordes protection.

Your Worships to comand in all
dutifull service,

JOH. SPEED.

I am returned to my Printers, and
therfore yf you please your directions
maye be thither.
Remember to signify the formes of
your Altars.

[a] Pen.

Digitized by Google

XXXII.

John Speed to Sir Robert Cotton. Afflicted with the Stone. His Work going on.

[Ibid. fol. 65 b. *Orig.*]

Sir, I do most hartely thanke for your Worships assistance and kinde remembrance of our busynes, which doth not a little revive my now decayed spirit, lying on bed of my old disease the stone, which is not more grievious unto me, than the detraction of this so chargable a busyness. I have sent you as many Coynes as are done, and will weekly supply them as we can get them from detracting Swisser. Also you shall herewith receive two leaves of coppy which we can not read the place that you have interlyned, and either to falsify your meaning, or leave out one silable we wold be lothe. Therfore I pray you both perfect that, and the yere of Christ in the other, and send them again in all hast possible, for the Printer already hath overtaken vs. Thus comending my self most hartely to your Worship, I humble tak my leave this 30th of August.

Yor Worships in all duty,

JOH. SPEEDE.

Good Sir, I most earnestly entreat you to send these towe sheets inclosed, vpon Wensday next, for in truth I dowbt we shall want them before that daye.

Yf you will send a Note of all Monasteryes in the Realm,[a] as also the Book of Henry the fourth, I shalbe much beholding to your Worship. Thus you see how bold I am, but it is in love of that Kingdom which your self seeks still to adorne.

[a] Speed's Catalogue of the Religious Houses, their founders and valuation of revenues, t. Hen. VIII. still referred to by our Antiquaries, is given in his "History of Great Britain," ut supr. p. 787—800.

Digitized by Google

XXXIII.

John Speed to Sir Robert Cotton. Further progress. His difficulties in obtaining Coins to engrave.

[Ibid. fol. 68. *Orig.*]

Worshipfull Sir, this daye not only I, but the printers prese doth expect the returne of my last sent leaves. I well hope they are come though not so early delivered, the daye being yonge. I have sent you all the coppy of the Romane storye, desyring your corrections and augmentations, both matter, and monuments of your altars, so fare as to your wisdome shall seme mett. Such Coynes as are yet cutt I have likewise sent you, I hope so many as will serve the presse a while, and will give time to Mr Swisser to perform the rest. We have been with Mr Cole, who makes it daynty to deliver his Coynes, so that the work man must either take them in his presenc and drawe them on the woods, els will he not supply our wants: far from that oppinion that your Worshipe, I thanke you, have conceived.[a] The Coynes that you spake to him for, he sayth, he well remembreth not, and there-

[a] The following is the notice which Speed gives in his History, edit. 1611, p. 169, of the early British Coins engraved in his Work. He thanks Sir Robert Cotton, but makes no mention in it of Mr. Cole's Collection.

"Their trafficke amongst themselves was not of much worth, in that as Cæsar saith "'the Coines which they had were either of brasse, or else iron rings sized at a cer-"'taine waight, which they used for their monies.' Of which kind some have averred "they have seen found and lately taken up in little cruses or pitchers of earth. But "as times grew more civill, and trafficke more frequent, they shortly after stamped "both silver and gold; and thereone the faces of their kings even in the daies of Julius "Cæsar, who was the first that had his owne stampt on the Roman coynes. Many of "these are amongst us remaining, whereof I have inserted some few, as in their due "places shall follow, which I received from the liberall hand of that most learned "knight and worthy restorer of Antiquities Sir Robert Cotton of Cunington. These "Coynes are commonly embossed outward and shield-like, whereon the inscription "or face is seen, the reverse hollow, and therein their devise set: and by these formes "are they known to be the Britaines, no other nation stamping the like, except some "few among the Grecians."

Digitized by Google

fore we must desire your direction againe. Thus ever over bold to your troble, at this tyme I cease, with my humble and harty comen[da]tions, and will rest never vnthankfull. Yours in all dutye, beseeching the Almighty to blese you and thesse labours.

Your loving and true affectionid
in all duty,

JOH: SPEEDE.

XXXIV.

John Speed to Sir Robert Cotton. Still upon his History.

[Ibid. fol. 68 b. *Orig.*]

Sir,

I have received from you the leavs I last sent, which came fitt as cold be, otherwise the presse had stayde. I have sent your Worshipe the printes of more Coynes, and desire the returne of more copye, for nowe the worke will forwarde apasse.[a] I praye you forgett not the formes of your Altar Stones, neither any other ornament to be in the worke. I want your Worships furtherance for the Monasteryes erected in every shire, as also for the history of King Henry the fourth, the wich yf you will furnish me with, I will be thankfull and see them safely returned. Thus with my dutifull comendations I comend your Worship to the Lords most holy protection, the twelfth of September.

Your Worships in all dutifull affection,

JOH. SPEEDE.

[a] apace.

Digitized by Google

XXXV.

John Speed to Sir Robert Cotton. A short Note.

[Ibid. fol. 69. *Orig.*]

Good Sir Robert, helpe me for the life of Henry the fifth,[a] for nowe we are in great forwardnesse in print. I came in great paynes to have intreated you only for that, therefore I praye You faill me not.

Your loving freind,
troblesome and trobleled,
JOH. SPEEDE.

XXXVI.

The Earl of Arundel to Sir Robert Cotton, from Venice.

[Cotton. MS. Jul. C. III. fol. 154 b. *Orig.*]

*** This Letter is without date of year: but there can be no doubt that it was written in 1613. Sir Dudley Carleton, writing to Secretary Winwood from Venice, 20th Sept. 1613 O. S. says, "I will no longer defer to salute you, as likewise to give you an Account of your Letters to the Earle of Arundell; the former of which I delivered to him at Venice; the last I sent to him yesterday to his Villa two miles distant from this place, whither both himself and his Lady are retired. They have had at Venice all the Entertainments of that place, both by public order, and private courtesy of divers gentlemen; and have given on their parts so good satisfaction that the Gazettes are full of these caresses."[b]

---

[a] Sir Robert Cotton's Library possessed several Manuscripts at this time relating to the reign of Henry V. Particularly a MS. of Elmham's Life of Henry V. (Jul. E. IV. fol. 9.) which had been presented to him in 1603 by Sir Walter Cope: followed by the shorter Metrical Life, ascribed to Elmham, now bound in the same Volume. fol. 89; and an imperfect Copy of the Narrative written by a Chaplain in the Royal Army (Ibid. fol. 115.) which had been presented to Sir Robert Cotton by Patrick Young. Sir Robert's Library also possessed An English prose Chronicle of Henry V. (Claud. A. VIII. 1.) and a Fragment of a History of Henry V. from the battle of Azincourt in 1417 to 1422, partly metrical. (Cleop. C. IV. fol. 22.) It is possible that some of these might have been acquired after Speed had compiled his History. The only MS. Speed quotes in the reign of Henry V. "Ex antiq. MS. D. Roberti Cotton" is one which gives an account of the Queen's Coronation.

[b] Winwood's Memorials, p. 482.

Digitized by Google

Good Sir Robert,

I could not but salute you, though in much haste. I beseeche you let the Story of my Auncestors goe on as I intended, by it selfe; because (as I wrote unto you) it shall never be published. Wee have heere, in Venice, received much honor from the Duke and Signioria; if you could picke out some Story of my Auncestors, which would do well in painting, I pray sende me it in writinge, and directe it to M^r^. Richard Willouby, in case I bee not heere.

Commende me, I pray, hartely, to Sr Henry Fanshawe, whose company with yours I could often wish, if that would doe it. Soe with my kindest salutacions, and my wifes to your selfe, I ever rest

Y^r^ most faithfull
frende,
T. ARUNDELL.

I desire much to heare, eyther by the
Ambassadors pacquet, or merchantes, howe all
occurrences passe in Englande. But if Letters be eyther thicke, or sealed with silke, they are opened for suspicion of the plague.
Venice, 13 Sept.
S^to^. N^o^.

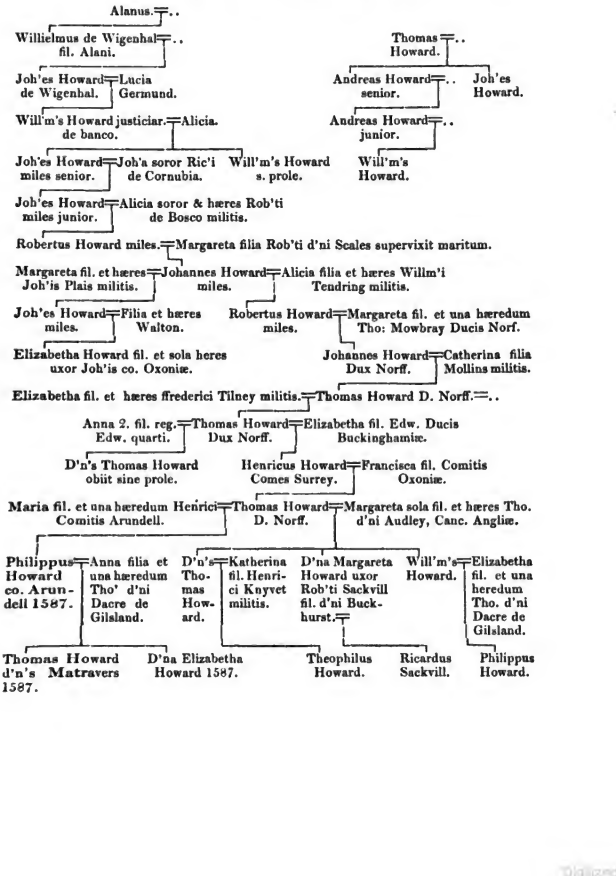
What manuscript History of his Ancestors it was that Lord Arundel alludes to in this Letter, which he wished should go on, the editor of the present volume is not aware.

In the possession of his Grace the Duke of Norfolk there is a manuscript Life of Philip Howard, Earl of Arundel, the father of this Earl, written by a domestic priest of his Countess. It has been used by Dr. Lingard, and by Mr. Tierney in his History of Arundel, and, judging from their extracts, it is a valuable historical document. The late Duke was applied to on behalf of the Camden Society for permission to publish it; but, for reasons arising out of the character of certain parts of the Narrative, his Grace declined to give his consent.

This however could have formed no part of the History in preparation, alluded to by Lord Arundel. Lord Clarendon sneers at Lord Arundel on this account, and says, "he thought no part of history so considerable as what related to his own family."

The Arundel MS. now in the British Museum, No. 512, fol. 45 b. to 49, contains the following Pedigree and Memoranda relating to the Howards in the hand-writing of Camden.

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

Ex libro secundo Historiæ de Ely in custodia Augustini Steward ar.

Eodem tempore Oslacus fuit accusatus apud regem Edgarum jussitque Rex ut dissesitus de tota terra sua fuisset, et ut privaretur de omnibus quæ habebat. Requisivit igitur Adelwaldum episcopum humiliter ut esset suus defensor, et ut pro eo intercedere dignaretur apud regem: qui sic fecit, dimisitque totum Oslaco pro amore et precatu Episcopi, eo pacto ut ipse Oslacus daret regi centum aureos: Qui cum non haberet tantum aurum, mutatus est ab Episcopo 40 aureos, et quia sepe succurrebat ei promisit se sibi daturum 40 acras terræ apud Grantbrig, et unum prædium et tertiam partem silvæ apud Dullingham, misitque Hawardum cognatum suum ad Ely qui palam omnibus ex parte Oslaci terram episcopo daret, &c.

Testantur quod terram Haward Euriuescire tenuit Will'm's Malet antequam Castellum captus fuisset.

Ex lib: de Domesday inter Clamores
in co. Euriuescire. W. H. 1589:

Carta Alani fil: Sare facta monachis de Sibeton in perpetuam elemosinam de tota illa peciata terræ in Piletockescroft, quæ jacet in longum et latum inter terram Roberti Gumbald quæ fuit de feodo Howardi apud occidentem, et terram prædictorum monachorum quæ est de feodo Roberti Mallet versus orientem &c. sine data.

Ex Registro de Sibetun co: Suff.
fo. 49. W. H. 1592.

Carta Roberti Maleth facta monachis de Sibetun de homine suo Alano fil. Benedicti de Walpol cum omnibus tenement. suis &c. qui de eo tenuit, scilicet unam peciam terræ quæ voc. Brunstanescroft in villa de Walepol quæ jacet inter terr. Will'mi Cappe et terram Roberti Hervi, et unam aliam peciam terræ quæ jacet inter terram quæ est de feodo Howardi et terr. quæ fuit Roberti Heyward, et abbutat super prædictam peciam versus aquilonem &c.

Ex registro prædicto, fo. 48.

Johannes fil. Galfridi de Wenhanester remisit monachis de Sibeton totum jus et clameum quod habuit in illa via et pastura in Wenhanestr in longum et latum sicut jacet incipiendo ab eo loco qui incipit ad caput terr. quæ vocatur Howardes hustede, et tendit per Nederemere et per portam et curiam dictorum monachorum usque ad viam regiam tendentem de Messeg versus Donewic &c.

Ex registro predicto, fo. 97.

Carta Christianæ relictæ Will'mi de Maundevill comitis Essex, quæ fuit filia Roberti filii Walteri, nata ex Gonora filia Roberti de Valoniis. Vixit hæc Christiana anno quinto H. 3. Hiis testibus, Howardo de Wictoun, Wimero vicecomite Norff.

Ex Annotat R. Glover Sommerset 1591. W. H.

Digitized by Google

Will'm's Haiward de Wamberg et Johannes frater ejus. Wiltsh:
Clausæ a°. 16. H: 3: membr. 11° R. Turr.

Alexander fil. Tho: de Raines dedit Will'mo fil. Petri de Peitona viginti quinque solidos annuatim redditus in parochia de Anderton sciz. de Will'mo de Hewell, &c. et pluribus aliis, inter alios, de tenemento quod Letitia quæ fuit uxor Hervici Howard acquisivit de Thoma de Raines patre meo vigint' duos denarios, &c. tenendum de Radulfo Arden capitali domino ad Scutagium viginti quatuor solid. et sex denarios, &c.

Item dedit Waltero fil. Tho. de Reines tres pecias terr. ibidem, scilicet Derehord, alia pecia adjacet terram quondam Hervei Howard, et tertiam super Wrangwal et predict. Howard.

Ex Evident. Johannis Peyton militis
Jacobo Strangm: collect.

Thomas Howard et Robertus Curson tenent in Leiton et Schipedham di. 4: feodi militis de Michaele de Poynings, et idem de Comite Warreniæ, et Comes de rege, quod quondam fuit Joh'is le Botiller.

Robertus Curson, Will'm's filius ejus, et Thomas Howard tenent in Saham quintam partem feodi militis de Guidone de Bellocampo et Philippa uxore ejus, et idem de rege, quod quondam fuit Joh'is le Botiller.

Hundr. de Disce. Johannes Howard tenet manerium de ffarsfeld pro uno feodo militis de Comite Mariscallo, et idem de rege, quod quondam fuit Roberti de Bosco.

Hundr. de Gressham. Joh'es Howard tenet unum tenementum in Denton pro tertia parte unius feodi militis et 12: partem unius feodi militis de heredibus de Tateshale, et idem de rege, quod quondam fuit Isolde de Bosco.

Hundr. de Hensed. Edmundus Howard tenet quintam partem feodi militis in Shotesham de Johanne Matravers, et idem de Johanne Segrave, et idem Johannes de rege.

Ex rotul: antiquo de tenuris in com. Norff in compoto Nichol: de castello et alior. inter alia ut supra. W. H. 1592.

Alicia uxor Will'mi Howard de inquirendo de transgressionibus factis in terris suis apud Suthlem et Tiltey.

Prima pars pat. A° 4: Ed. II. 2. membr. 25 in dors. R. Tur.

Robertus de Scales miles quietum clamavit Philippo de Anuino totum jus suum quod habuit in advocatione Ecclesiæ Sancti Petri de Westelen in Comitatu Norwich. Hiis testibus, Tho. de Dodington, Galfrido de Sandacra, Rogero de Toftes, Will'mo de Redham, militibus, Will'mo Howard, Will'mo de Colney, et aliis.

Ex libro de Lewes, fo: 321.

Norff. Maner. de Framlingham parva } Est ibidem quædam grava vocata Howardeswode, &c.

In Inquis: post mortem Rogeri Bigott A° 35 Ed. I.

Digitized by Google

Norff. Hundred de Frethebrig.

Southwalton { Johannes Howard
Galfridus Warrein

Tirrington . { Episcopus Eliens.
Joh'es Howard

Estwalton . { Prior de Westacre
Johannes Howard
Abbas de Derham

Norff. Howards maneriū al's
Botelers tenetur de
Saham Tony:
Joh'es Coo: n: 14: A°: 1:
Ric: 3 ex Rot. Tur.

Ex Libro in Scaccario remanente
vocat. "Nomina Villarum A° 9 Ed. 2."

Norff. Stranges maneriū in Estwalton
Tirrington tenementum ib'm vocat.
Hawards maner' in Tirrington
T: de honore de Wirmegey
Henricus Wentworth
n. 11°: A°. 22: Ed. 4
Ex Rot. Tur.
Unum messuagiū sive maneriū
vocat' Howards in Estwalton
ib'm.

In Libro de Crouland per Ingulphū abbatem ib'm tempore
Will'mi Conquest. (inter alia) sic:

fo. 25. Deinceps ergo Comitatus, et baronias Episcopatus, et prelatias totius terræ suis Normannis Rex distribuit, vix aliquem Anglicum ad honoris statum vel alicujus dominii principatum ascendere permisit, solus pretactus Hewardus prospero fine remurmurabat: Audiens n. in Flandria terram Angliæ alienigenis subjugari, suamque paternam hereditatem mortuo patre suo Leofrico, munere regio, cuidam Normanno donari matremque viduam maximis injuriis et multis molestiis plurimum affligi, tactus dignissimo dolore, cum Thurfrida sua uxore, Angliam advolat, collectaque cognatorum non contemnenda manu super matris injuriatores gladio fulviat, et de sua hereditate procul pellit et eliminat, &c. et postea:

fo. 26. Hoc in tempore defuncto Abbate Burgi predicto, Brandano patruo Herwardi successit Thorotons alienigena ex collatione regis Will'mi, quod Herwardus egre ferens super cognatos et notos alienigenā dominari, burgum invasit, abbatem fugavit et licet dominus abbas Thoraldus Ivonem de Talbois potentissimum tunc Normannum et dono regio in vicina super totam Hoilandiam dominantem in suam defensionem adduxisset, tamen illum aperto marte cepit et ingentis summæ redemptione pecuniaria absolutum de custodia liberum dimisit redire ad propria, &c.

Item ex libro predicto audivi ego ipse tunc Londonias, et hæc tenementa nostra de antiquo rotulo predicto vulgariter ab Anglicis Domesdaye cognominato excerpta, et multo studio ac non parvis sumptibus statui meis posteris saltem breviter annotare,

Digitized by Google

plurima abbrevians, ac nonnulla latius declarans, ad meliorem meorum memoriam successorum,&c. et paulo post: Inprimis in Lincolns. in Ellowarp in Croyland, S^cs Guthlacus habuit et habet silvas et mariscos 4 leucas in longit. et 3 leucas in latit. hæc est sedes abbatiæ t. r. Etheldredi, &c. et paulo post: Item in Sondithing in Hawardeshowe warp: in Bukenhale S^tus Guthlacus habuit et habet 2 carucat. et dimid. ad geld. ibi una carucat. in dominio, 5 villani, 2 bord: et 8 soch. habentes unam carucat. et 26 acras prati et 50 acras silvæ et 70 acr. silvæ. t. r. Edw: valebant xxx^s. monetæ similiter soca de Bellisford, &c. ut patet in libro predicto in custodia Joh'is Savile servient. ad legem.

Pro Will'mo de Wigenhal patre Joh'is Howard: patris Will'mi Howard Justiciarii nt in genealog. pag. prima.

1. Relaxatio Askili et Wlfrici filiorum Will'mi de Wigenhal de totis terris quæ fuerunt Leffnet filii Landrici sacerdotis, &c. Hiis testibus, &c. *S. dat.*

2. Carta Ric. filii W^mi de Reinham facta Aliciæ filiæ suæ ad se maritare in libero maritagio, et heredibus suis qui de ea nascentur, de quinque acris terr. in campis de Tilney qui vocatur Sibiliæ, &c. Hiis testibus, Joh'e filio Will'mi de Wigenhal, Ric. fil. Petri, &c. *S. data.*

3. Carta Joh'is fil. Thomæ de Hakebech facto Will'mo fil. Johannis Houward de Wigenhale pro 17 marcis argenti, septem acras &c. in campis de Gildengore inter terr. que fuit Joh'is fil. Will'mi et terram Prioris et Conventus de Bernwell in longitudine et latitudine del ould-fendich versus occidentem, usque ad terram Andreæ Honward et Joh'is bond, &c. Hiis testibus, Will'mo fil. Walteri de Wigenhale militis, Alexandro Walpol, Tho. de Grangia, Joh'e de ffitton, Adamo de Thirninge, Joh'e Honward, Andrea fratre ejus, &c. cum multis aliis. *Sine data.*

Carta Walteri fitz Roberti de Renham et Johannæ uxoris ejus facta W^mo fil. Joh'is Howard de 8 acris de terr. jacent. in Westfeld in Tilney, &c. Hiis testibus, dominis Ph'o de ffenne de Tilney, Joh'e fil. Walteri de Wigenhale, militibus, Joh'e de ffitton, &c. et aliis. *Sine data.*

Carta Will'mi fil. Constantini de Clenchwarton facta Will'mo filio Joh'is Howard de duobus acris terræ in villa de Wigenhale, in latitudine inter terram Priorissæ de Blakeberwe ex parte aquilonali, et terram Tho. Howard ex parte australi, &c. Hiis testibus, Joh'e de ffitton, Will'mo de Reinham, Hesmo fil. Walteri, Joh'e Hakebech, Tho. Howard, &c. et aliis. *Sine data.*

Carta Petri fil. Mathei Greilac de Wigenhale facta W^mo Howard de certis terr. cum pertinentiis in Wigenh. &c. Hiis testibus, d'no Joh'e de Wigenhale milite, Joh'e de ffractner, Joh'e de Hakebech, Adamo de Thirington, Joh'e Howard, Andrea fratre ejus, Joh'e Germund, Will'mo de Curson, Andrea fil. Tho. Howard, et multis aliis. *Sine data.*

Carta excambii inter Will'mū Howard de Wigenhale et Agnetam relictam Ric'i fil. Adæ de Wigenhale de messuag. et diversis percell. terr. in Wigenh: Hiis testibus, Joh'e de Wigenhale milite, Joh'e de ffittone, Joh'e de Hakebech, Rogero Will', Adamo de Thirning, Joh'e Germund, Andrea Howard juniore, et aliis. *Sine data.*

Carta excambii inter Will'mū Howard de Wigenhale et Andream filium Thomæ Howard, de uno messuag. et 3 acras terr. cum pertinentiis in Wigenh: habendum eidem

Digitized by Google

Andreæ et heredibus suis in perpetuum, salva semper Luciæ Germund relictæ Joh'is Howard rationabiliter dote sua de predicto messuag. &c. tenend. in dote in tota vita sua, &c. Hiis testibus, Joh'e Wigenhal milite, Joh'e de ffitton, Joh'e Germund, Will'mo le Curson, Galfrido de Kervile, &c. et multis aliis. *Sine data.*

Carta excambii inter d'n'm Will'mum Howard de Wigenhale militem et Alanum fil. Thomæ fflowe de diversis terr. in Wigenhale, &c. Hiis testibus, d'no Joh'e de Wigenhale milite, Joh'e ffitton, &c. *Sine data.*

Carta excambii inter Will'mũ Howard de Wigenhale et Tho. filium Will'mi Borger et Mabillam uxorem ejus de quibusdam terr. in Wigenhal. Hiis testibus, d'no Joh'e de Wigenh: milite, Joh'e de ffitton, Alex'o Walpol, Andrea Howard, Waltero Howard, &c. et aliis. *Sine data.*

Carta Andreæ fil. Thomæ Howard de Wigenhal facta Will'mo Howard ejusdem villæ de quibusdam percell. terris in campis de Seth, &c. Hiis testibus, domino Johanne de Wigenh. milite, Joh'e ffitton, Joh'e Howard, Andrea fratre ejus, Johanne Germund, et aliis. *Sine data.*

Carta Joh'is filii Thomæ de Reinham de Southclenchwarton facta Thomæ Owldman de Wigenhale, de messuag. cum pertinent. in parochia S^ti^ Germani in Wigenhale. Hiis testibus, domino Joh'e de ffitton milite, Andrea Howard, Will'mo filio ejus, &c. cum multis aliis. *Sine data.*

Carta Johannis fil. Ric'i de Wigenhale facta Will'mo fil. Johannis Howard ejusdem villæ, pro viginti quatuor marcis argenti de omnibus terris et tenementis suis in burgo de Lenn, North Lenn, South Lenn, West Lenn, North Clenchwarton, South Clenchwarton, et Seth. Hiis testibus, d'no Johanne de Wigenhale milite, Tho. fil. Thomæ, Alexandro de Walpol, Adam et Waltero Blowere, &c. *Sine data.*

Carta abbatis et conventus Sci. Edmundi facta W^mo^ filio Alani de terra sua apud Wigenhal, tenenda hereditarie per servicium unius libræ de franco incenso annuatim redd. ad festum S^ti^ Edmundi, et ad altare, pro omnibus serviciis, sc. tuftam et cruftam quas Seman et uxor ejus Leffwot tenuerunt apud Wig. &c. Hiis testibus, Roberto Priore, Samsone Cantore, et sacrista, &c. *Sub sigill. Abbatis.*

Carta Simonis Prioris de Bernwell de quadam pecia terr. in Wigenhale, facta Will'mo Howard ad ampliandum messuagium suum &c. Testibus nobis ipsis, et sigillo Capituli, A° reg. Regis Edwardi quinto.

Carta Joh'is fil. Roberti de ffittone facta Will'mo Howard de Wigenh. pro quindecim marcis argenti, de septem acris terræ cum pertinentiis in crofta quæ vocatur Salisdale &c. Hiis testibus, d'no de Wigenhal, d'no Joh'e de ffenne, Alexand. de Walpol, Tho. de Grangia, Ada de Thirning, Thoma Howard, et aliis. Datum apud Wigenhale octab. purificationis beatæ Mariæ A° regni Regis Edwardi fil. Regis Henrici undecimo.

Carta Joh's fil. Henrici Pengæ de Wigenhale facta Will'mo Howard, de quibusdam terris in Wigenhale, &c. Hiis testibus, Joh'e fil. Walteri mil: Thoma de Grangia, Alex'o Walpol, Andrea Howard, &c. Datum apud Wigenhale A° regni Regis Edwardi decimo nono.

Littera attornat. Johanni ffitton fact. per Rogerum de Monte alto d'n'm de Castle Rising ad liberand. seisinam Will'mo Howard de Wigenhale de omnibus peciis pasturæ

Digitized by Google

suæ cum pertinentiis in Wigenhale quæ dicuntur les old ees de quibus eundem Will'-mû nuper feoffavit &c. Datum apud London die veneris post festum nativitatis sancti Johannis Baptistæ A° regni Regis Edwardi fil. Regis Henrici vicesimo secundo.

Relaxatio Joh'is de ffolsam et Deræ uxoris ejus facta Will'mo Howard de una cumba frumenti de tribus quas recipiebant per annum nomine dotis de predicto Will'mo. Datum anno Regni Regis Edwardi fil. Regis Henrici vicesimo tertio.

Conventio inter Will'm' Howard et Alexandr. Butterwick pro solucione cujusdam summæ pecuniæ pro manerio de Erwalton quod idem W^us perquisivit de predicto Alexandro per finem in Curia domini Regis levatam A° preterito et datum die Jovis in septimana Pentecosten Anno regni regis Edwardi fil. Henrici vicesimo secundo.

Carta Stephani fil. Will'mi Sturges de Wigenhale facta Will'mo Howard de diversis terr' in Wigenhal, &c. Hiis testibus, Joh'e Wigenh. milite, Johanne de ffictone, Joh'e Hakebech, &c. Andrea Howard juniore, et multis aliis. Datum apud Wigenhale A° Regni Regis Edwardi filii Regis Henrici vicesimo tertio.

Relaxatio Katherinæ fil. Ricardi de Brandun facta domino Will'mo Howard militi de quodam annuali redditu pro quibusdam terr' vocat. Jovesdole, Bettrefesdole, &c. Hiis testibus, Joh'e ffittone, Joh'e Hakebech, &c. Datum apud Wigenhale A° Regni Edwardi fil. regis Henrici tricesimo quarto.

Carta Thomæ de Woctone facta d'no Will'mo Howard militi de diversis terris in villa de Tilney. Hiis testibus, d'no Tho: de Ingaldesthorp, Henrico de Walpol, &c. Datum apud Tilney A° regni Regis Edwardi fil. reg. Edwardi primo.

Dimissio Joh'is Howard filii et heredis Will'mi Howard militis facta Galfrido fil. Stephani fil. Walteri de Tilney de quadam pecia terr' in Tilney vocat' Antioche, &c. reddendo annuatim eidem Joh'i Howard et Joh'æ uxori ejus viginti solid. ad duos festos anni, &c. Datum apud Lenn Episcopi A° regni Regis Edwardi filii regis Edwardi secundo. Hiis testibus, Joh'e de ffitton, Will'mo Sherman, Tho. Dix, Tho. de Wocton, Nicolao Norris et aliis.

Joh'es Howard et Andreas Howard inter multos alios ffeoffamenti Aliciæ fil. Tho. Vnewine facta Tho: fil. Godefrid Oldman de quibusdam terris in parochia S^ti Germani de Wigenhale, &c. Datum apud Wigenhale A° Edw: fil. regis Edwardi tertio.

Simon Howard et Joh'es, frater ejus inter alios testes cartæ Joh'is Scote fact. Jacobo Howe de p'cell. messuag. in Wigenhale, &c. Datum apud Wigenhal A° regis Edwardi fil. regis Edwardi quarto.

Relaxatio Will'mi fil. Ric'i de Wigenhale facta Joh'i filio Will'mi Howard milit. de vigint. et uno acr. terr. in Wigenhale et Sadewowe, &c. Hiis testibus, domino Joh'e de ffitton, Henrico de Walpol militibus, Johanne de Reinham, Andrea Howard, &c. Datum apud Wotton juxta Lenn A° regni Regis Edwardi filii Regis Edwardi sexto.

Carta Johannis Howard militis facta Alexandro Neketon Capellano moranti apud Lenn Ep'i de vno messuagio, quinquagint. acris prati, uno salso marisco, et uno molendino ventrit. &c. quæ quidem tenementa quondam fuerunt Ricardi fil. Adæ de Wigenhale et quæ sibi descendebant jure hereditario post mortem Will'mi fratris sui, &c. Hiis testibus, d'no Joh'e de ffitton, Henrico de Walpol militibus, Will'mo de Fenne, Will'mo fil.

Digitized by Google

Andreæ Howard de Wigenhal, &c. et multis aliis. Datum apud Wigenhale die martis in festo S^ti Laurentii martiris A^o regni regis Edwardi fil. regis Edwardi decimo.

Carta Alexandri Neketon capellani fact. Johanni Howard militi et Joh. uxori ejus de uno messuag. &c. ut supra in carta prescripta in villa de Wigenhale in parochia S^ti Germani, &c. Hiis testibus, d'no Johanne de ffitton, Henrico Walpol militibus, Will'mo de Fenne, Will'mo fil. Andreæ Howard de Wigenhal, et multis aliis. Datum apud Wigenhal die veneris proximo post festum S^ti Michaelis archangeli A^o Regni regis Edwardi fil. regis Edwardi decimo.

Carta Bartholomei fil. Johannis de Wigenhal facta Joh'i Howard de Wigenhale militi de quindecim acris pasturæ in marisco de Wigenhale, &c. Hiis testibus, d'no Roberto de Scales milite, d'no Roberto de Rungeton milite, d'no Johanne de ffitton milite, d'no Tho. de Tilney milite, Will'mo Howard, Joh'e de Kervile, &c. et aliis. Datum apud Wigenhale A^o Regni regis Edward fil. regis Edwardi duodecimo.

Littera atturnati Roberti Watevile militis facta Tho. de Grangia et Ricardo le Blowere ad liberand. seisinam Joh'i Howard et Johannæ uxori ejus de Bourtestede et Massinghamstede. Dat. apud Wigenhal die lunæ in crastino beati Tho. apostoli Anno regni regis Edwardi filii regis Edwardi quarto decimo.

Carta Will'mi fil. Andreæ Howard de Wigenhale junioris et Joh'is fil. Benedicti de Carbeesethorp facta Johanni Howard militi seniori de terris in campis de Wigenh. &c. Datum apud Wigenhal die Sabbathi proxime post festum decollationis S^ti Joh'is Baptistæ A^o Regni regis Edwardi tertii post Conquestum octavo. Hiis testibus, Johanne Kervile, Waltero de Pagrave, Tho. Dru, Johanne Lovedaye, Rogero de Welle, &c. et aliis.

Relaxatio Margaretæ quæ fuit uxor Petri de Spaldinge, facta Joh'æ que fuit uxor Joh'is Howard militis, in omnibus terris et tenementis quæ predicta Johanna tenet in Tirrington et Walpol ut de libero tenement. quod quondam fuit Petri de Spaldinge viri sui, et quod ipsa clamavit nomine dotis, &c. Datum apud Estwinch die veneris proxime post festum Sancti Marcæ Evangelistæ A^o Regni Regis Edwardi tertii a Conquestu quartodecimo. Hiis testibus, Galfrido de Brusard, Rogero de Dersingham, Hugone Walton, &c.

Relaxatio Will'mi fil. Galfridi Dix de Islington facta domino Johanni Howard militi et Aliciæ uxori ejus de annuali redditu pro sexdecim acris terr' in campis de Tilney, &c. Hiis testibus, Edmundo Noon, Will'mo Durant, Tho. Dreu, &c. et aliis. Datum apud South Clenchwarton die lunæ proxime post festum Purificat. beatæ Mariæ A^o Regni regis Edwardi tertii post Conquestum sexto decimo.

Carta Johannis de Todenham militis, Johannis Merler clerici, et Ricardi de Walton facta Margaretæ quæ fuit uxor domini Roberti Howard militis de maneriis de Tirrington et ffarsfeld cum feodis, &c. ac etiam de omnibus terris et tenementis, redditibus, et servitiis in villis de Tirrington, Tilney, Walpol, West Walton, ffarsfeld, Bresingham, Lopham, Kenninghall, Rydon, et Wrotham, cum omnibus libertatibus, &c. quæ quondam habuimus de dono et ffeffamento predicti domini Roberti Howard, &c. habenda omnia premissa predictæ dominæ Margaretæ ad terminum vitæ suæ, nomine plene dotis sibi rationabiliter contingent. post mortem dicti domini Roberti quondam viri sui, &c.

Digitized by Google

et post decessum dictæ Margaretæ, omnia premissa remanere nobis ad faciend. et implend. ultimam voluntatem dicti domini Roberti prout in quibusdam Indenturis de ultima voluntate sua plenius continetur, &c. Hiis testibus, Johanne de Rocheford, Will'mo Howard, &c. et aliis. Datum apud ffersfeld die martis in septimana Pentecosten A° regni regis Richardi secundi duodecimo.

Istæ sunt terræ pertinent. domino Johanni Howard militi, viz. maneria de Wigenhal, de South Clenchwarton cum pertinent. una cum terr. et tenementis in villis de Wigenhal, South Clenchwarton, Tilney, Islington, West Walton, Sudelben, et Sechith.

Testamentum prefati Roberti Howard datum apud Estwinch die veneris proxime post festum Epiphaniæ A° regni regis Ricardi secundi post Conquestum decimo.

Pateat universis quod ego Johannes Plays miles recepi die confectionis presentium de Roberto Howard milite per manus Will'mi Cooke pro termino Paschæ ultimo preterito quinquaginta marcas argenti in parte solutionis trecentarum marcarum in quibus idem Robertus mihi tenetur ad solvend. in vita mea pro maritagio Margaretæ filiæ meæ cum Johanne filio ejusdem Roberti, prout in quibusdam indenturis inter nos factis plenius continetur, &c. Datum apud Oxlee in comit. Essex die Jovis in septimana paschæ Anno regni Regis Ricardi secundi post Conquestum quarto.

Littera atturnati Johannis Howard militis Ricardo ffoster, &c. ad capiendam de Johanne duci Norff. et aliis plenam et pacificam seisinam de manerio de Brokes in comit. Suff. &c. Datum vicesimo quarto Augusti A° regni regis Henrici sexto post Conquest. quinto decimo.

Rex Edwardus, &c. omnibus fidelibus, &c. Sciatis quod pro 500 marcis nobis solutis commissimus Johanni Howard militi et Thomæ Howard arm: custodiam et maritagium Johannis Bourgchier consanguinei et heredis Johannis Bourgchier militis domini Barners, qui de nobis tenuit in capite, &c. h'end. prefatis Johanni Howard et Thomæ custodiam et maritagium absque disperagatione, &c. Teste rege apud Westm. 6 die Augusti Anno regni Regis Edwardi quarti decimo quarto. *Sub sigillo Regis.*

XXXVII.

Mr. Camden to Sir Robert Cotton, respecting the loan of Manuscripts to himself and Mr. (afterwards Sir Henry) Savile.

[Cotton. MS. Jul. C. III. fol. 20 b. *Orig.*]

The manuscripts of Priscian and Prosper spoken of in the Letter immediately before the reader, are those still preserved in the Cottonian Collection. One, Domit. I. fol. 40. "Libellus ad instruendos pueros, sub nomine Prisciani compositus: characteribus Saxonicis." The other, Tib. A. VII. fol. 165. "Versus quidam Prosperi, charactere antiquo Anglo-Saxonico: cum versione Saxonica interlineari. Fragmentum ex integro quodam Prosperi libro."

Digitized by Google

Sr

You maye imagine how especially you maye pleasure me yff you send me your Priscian and Prosper to peruse, and you shall more pleasure Mr. Savill yff you will mediate with my L. Burghley for the Loane of Chrisostomes Greeke Copie in Genesim to further his laudable purpose; and his Lordshipps Greek Euclide. He relieth wholy uppon you, and would most gladly understand by Sonday night what he maye trust unto.

Vale.

Yrs WILL'M CAMDEN.

XXXVIII.

Mr. Camden to Sir Robert Cotton, again to borrow Books and Papers from his Library.

[Cotton. MS. Jul. C. III. fol. 100. *Orig.*]

Right worthy Syr,

That in my solitarines here I may avoide the deadly sinne of Slouth, I am now an humble suitor to you that you would send me by William Holland my servant the Book of Heraldry, if you have bound it up, or as it is. Or some other booke or Papers which you shall think fitting my studies or delight. The Booke of France which I lately receaved, standeth me in small steed, for I perceave by my Notes, that I have had it heretofore. And therfore I will shortly returne it. Your Absolon de Vita Guthlaci is the very same that other call Fœlix Monachus:[a] and I have allready both it and the other conjoined therewith. But for Theodulus I never sawe him before. Thus presuming of your antient kindness, I rest

Yours in all most assueredly,

WILL'M CAMDEN.

[a] MS. Cotton. Vespas. D. XXI. fol. 18. "Vita et Miracula Sancti Guthlaci anachoretæ, per Felicem Croylandensem monachum, primum Latinè scripta, et deinde ab incerto scriptore Saxonice versa."

Digitized by Google

XXXIX.

Mr. Camden to Sir Robert Cotton: quite at the close of life.

[Cotton MS. Julius C. III. fol. 151 b. *Orig.*]

*** This is one of the last Letters which Mr. Camden wrote, or rather signed; for the signature only is his. Sir Henry Bourgchier, afterwards Earl of Bath, writing to Dr. Usher, then bishop of Meath, April 16th, 1622, says, "Mr. Camden is much decayed, *et senio plane confectus*, in so much that I doubt his friends shall not enjoy him long."

On August 18th, 1623, as Mr. Camden was sitting thoughtfully in his chair, he suddenly lost the use of his hands and feet, and fell down upon the floor; but presently recovered his strength, and got up again without receiving any hurt. This accident was followed by a severe fit of illness, which ended in his death, Nov. 9th, 1623, at the place whence the present letter is dated.

Camden, in a Letter to Dr. Usher, afterwards archbishop of Armagh, printed in the Appendix to Parr's Life of Usher, gives the following short biography of himself, dated Chesilhurst, July 10, 1618.

"I thank God my life hath been such among men, as I am neither ashamed to live, nor fear to die, being secure in Christ my Saviour, in whose true religion I was born and bred in the time of King Edward VI. and have continued firm therein.

"And to make yon my Confessor, *sub sigillo Confessionis*, I took my Oath thereunto at my matriculation in the University of Oxon (when Popery was predominant), and, for the defending the religion established, I lost a fellowship in All-Souls, as Sir Daniel Dun could testifie, and often would relate how I was there opposed by the Popish Faction. At my coming to Westminster I took the like Oath, where *(absit jactantia)* God so blessed my labours, that the now bishops of London, Durham, and St. Asaph, to say nothing of persons employed now in eminent place abroad, and many of especial note at home of all degrees, do acknowledge themselves to have been my scholars. Yea, I brought there to Church divers gentlemen o Ireland, as Walshes, Nugents, O'Railey, Shees, the eldest son of the archbishop of Cassiles, Petre Lombard a merchant's son of Waterford, a youth of admirable docility and others bred popishly, and so affected.

"I know not who may justly say that I was ambitious, who contented myself in Westminster School when I writ my Britannia, and eleven years afterward: who refused a Mastership of Requests offered, and then had the place of a King of Arms, without any suit, cast upon me. I did never set sail after present preferments, or desired to soar higher by others. I never made suit to any man, no not to His Majesty, but for a matter of course incident to my place; neither (God be praised) I needed, having gathered a contented sufficiency by my long labours in the School.

Digitized by Google

Why the *Analectist* should so censure me[a] I know not, but that men of all humours repair unto me in respect of my place; and rest content to be belied by him, who is not ashamed to belie the Lords Deputies of Ireland and others of honorable rank. *Sed hæc tibi uni, et soli.*"

Sir Henry Bourgchier, writing again to bishop Usher, Nov. 22, 1623, says, "Our late prodigious events, as that of the fall of the House in Blackfriars, being related in three several Pamphlets, the late dangerous Fire in London, with some others of that kind, cannot now be new to your Lordship. The latest which I must send you, is very sad and dolorous, being of the death of our late worthy friend Mr. Camden, whose Funeral we solemnized at Westminster on Wednesday last in the afternoon with all due solemnity: at which was present a great Assembly of all conditions and degrees; the Sermon was preached by Dr. Sutton, who made a true, grave, and modest commemoration of his life. As he was not factious in religion, so neither was he wavering or inconstant, of which he gave good testimony at his end; professing in the exordium of his last Will and Testament, that he died as he had lived, in the faith, communion, and fellowship of the Church of England. His Library (I hope) will fall to my share, by an agreement between his executors and me, which I much desire, partly to keep it entire, and out of love to the defunct. The original copy of the second Part of his *Elizabeth*, is in my hands, which is intended to be shortly printed. Within a day or two, Sir Robert Cotton and myself intend to go into his Study, which is yet shut up, and there to take a view of his Papers, especially of such things as are left of his own writing."[b]

Fuller has given a short Memoir of Camden in his "Holy State," fol. Cambr. 1648, p. 135.

Leigh, Treatise of Relig. and Learning, fol. Lond. 1656, p. 150, says, that Pope Urban the 8th, who had the Pictures of divers learned men, had only the Pictures of two Englishmen, Sir Thomas More and MASTER CAMDEN.

Sr,

With much griefe I understand some complaint have lately come to the right noble Lord the Earl Marshall, the chiefe guide of our Office, touching some such as were deput for mee in this yeeres Visitation. I hope his Lordshipp will excuse mee, that by reason of my infirmity cannot in person attend that service, and the election of Ministers not beinge left to mee but limited to

[a] This alludes to some aspersions upon Mr. Camden in an anonymous work which at that time went by the short name of *Analecta*, printed at Cologne in 1619, the full title, together with an account of which, will be found in Nicolson's Irish Historical Library, edit. 1776, p. 4. See also various Letters in Gul. Camdeni Epist. 4to. Lond. 1694, pp. 209, 211, 230, 236, 245, &c.

[b] Parr's Life of Usher, Letters, pp. 302, 303.

Digitized by Google

those of the Office, I am constrayned to use noe other. If they be not soe fayre in their cariages as they should, it is not myne but the fault of them that placed them in their roomes. I intreat you (as the deerest of all my friends) to be my just advocate unto the noble person, whose birth and merrit I hold ever sacred to mee above all others. And since I perceave that my selfe shall have but hard measure from them in accoumpt of fees due to mee, and my infirmity barreth mee to stirr in my owne right, let mee I pray you, with my good friend and yours Sir Henry Bourcher, joyne to take the accoumpts, and if you finde any bad cariage by them to mee or the Publick, to offer up my humble complaynt to my good lord the Earle Marshall, and what you too shall therein doe, I shall accoumpt by my selfe done. And will ever as I have beene, remayne

Your most affectionate

WILL'M CAMDEN, *Clarencieux*.

Chiselherst,
22th October,
1623.

In the preceding Letter, Camden alludes to a recent Visitation made for him by his deputies. In fact, the whole of Camden's Visitations, while he held the Office of Clarencieux, were made by deputies or marshalls: as will be seen by the following List of his Visitations remaining in the College of Arms, which has been kindly communicated to the Editor by Tho. William King, Esq. Rougedragon.

1612.	Suffolk . . .	by John Raven, Richmond.
1613.	Norfolk . . .	by the same.
1613.	Huntingdon . .	by Nicholas Charles, Lancaster.
1614.	Essex	by John Raven, Richmond.
1618, 1619.	Northampton and Rutland . . .	by Augustine Vincent, Rouge Rose.
1619.	Cambridge . . .	probably by Sir Hen. St. George; as Brooke, in a MS. Catalogue of Visitations, says that the original was in St. George's possession.
1619.	Leicester . . .	by Samson Lennard, Bluemantle; and Augustine Vincent, Rouge Rose.
1619.	Warwick . . .	by the same.

Digitized by Google

1619.	Kent	by John Philpot, Rougedragon.
1620.	Devon and Cornwall .	by Sir Henry St. George, Richmond; and Samson Lennard, Bluemantle.
1622.	Hants . . .	by John Philpot, Rougedragon.
1623.	Berks . . .	by Henry Chitting, Chester; and John Philpot, Rougedragon.
1623.	Gloucester . . .	by the same.
1623.	Surrey . . .	by Samuel Thompson, Windsor; and Augustine Vincent, Rouge Croix.
1623.	Salop . . .	by Robert Tresswell, Somerset; and Aug. Vincent, Rouge Croix.
1623.	Wilts, Dorset, and Somerset . . .	by Henry St. George, Richmond; and Samson Lennard, Bluemantle.

A small thin quarto volume of Grants and Confirmations, "written and tricked by himself," likewise remains in the College.

Christopher Heydon begins a Letter to Camden, "I never doubted your good opinion of Astrology."

Charles Barnwell, Esq. of the British Museum, from his rich mathematical library, recently lent the Editor of the present Volume, "Cl. Ptolemæi Pelusiensis Mathematici "Operis quadripartiti, in Latinum Sermonem Traductio: adjectis libris posterioribus, "Antonio Gogava Graviens. interprete. Lovan. 1548." 4to. In the title-page, in Camden's hand, is written, "Ex libris Guilielmi Camdeni Oxoniensis." Notes in his own hand are placed in the Astronomical part throughout; but are in many pages unfortunately cut off by the bookbinder.

At the bottom of the second page in the chapter "De Parentibus," in lib. iii. is this Observation:

"Edwardi Sexti Angliæ regis suavissima mater, Jana Semer, in nativitate filii E d "wardi, et ex ejus genesi patet habere ☾ cadentem in 30 dignitatibus maleficarum domo "in □ ☉ infœlices iens ad ♂ ♂ quod significavit dilacerationem ferro. Venerem "quoque in suo casu infortunatam. ☾ nemo beneficus aspexit."

In another Note upon part of the chapter "De Conjugio," in lib. iiii. he says

"Quod fœlicis memoriæ Rex noster invictiss. Henricus Octavus sex uxores habuit, "quarum duas repudiavit, duas decollavit, assignat hanc causam Cardanus, fuit ♀ "cum lampade et ☊. ☾ in 7. in ♂ dignit. ♂ in ♍ infœlici signo et □ ♃ infœlicis."

Digitized by Google

XL.

John Borough to Sir Robert Cotton. A Proclamation at Rome forbidding the selling Manuscripts away, without permission. A famous Library of MSS. offered for sale at Venice.

[Cotton. MS. Jul. C. III. fol. 148. *Orig.*]

*** John Borough, afterwards known as Sir John Borough, Garter Principal King of Arms, so many copies of whose Treatise "on the Sovereignty of the Four Seas" are to be found in our Manuscript Libraries.

At the end of the Oxford edition of Busbequius's Works, 16mo. 1660, are several of his Letters to English friends, all without place or date, entitled "Burrhi Impetus Juveniles: et quædam sedatioris aliquantulùm animi Epistolæ." These were first published separately, at Oxford, in 1643.

Borough communicates to Sir Robert Cotton, in this Letter, the difficulty which had arisen to the exporting of Manuscripts from Rome: but Rome was not the only place where a restraint, in Sir Robert Cotton's time, was put upon such removals.

The Cottonian Manuscript Vespas. F. XIII. fol. 328, preserves an extract from J. B. de Cardona, relating to the manner in which Manuscripts, found in Florence, were formerly secured for its public Library.

Ex consilio Joh. Bapt. Cardonæ Episcopi Dertosani, de Bibliotheca Sancti Laurentii in Hispania, fragmentum.

Unum pœne omiseram libris colligendis aptissimum, quod Florentiæ diligentissime observatur. Nemini in ea urbe licet, qui librarius sit, librum ullum manuscriptum cuiquam vendere, nisi prius illum homini cuidam erudito ostendat, cui à Duce Florentinorum id negotii datum est. Is librum videt, si est alicujus momenti, curat persolvi pretium librario, et librum in bibliotheca publica reponi: atque ita non pereunt monumenta veterum scriptorum, neque etiam in privatis bibliothecis quasi sepeliuntur. Eam curam in Hispania, Regem episcopis ac professoribus mandare utile esset, ut in sua quisque Diœcesi ea ratione curaret, ne veterum libri perirent, sed colligerentur ab eis et ad regiam Bibliothecam mitterentur: ad eamque rem adhiberet quisque eorum, homines intelligentes.

Most noble Sir Robert Cotton,

I have this weeke received notice that Mr. Norgate is parted from Rome in companie of Mr. Gage for England: and that there is a proclamation made in Rome, that no Manuscripts shall be sold to any man, but by consent, and privatly of the Governor in that behalfe ordained. Whereupon I shall hardly before my coming to England be able to satisfye you concearning the Legier Bookes; but I will take such care that if not heer in Italy, yet

Digitized by Google

either in our way homeward or in England I may be enformed of that and other busines, which you gave me in charge. I am in doubt the Proclamation will make the purchase of Manuscripts at Rome more difficult, but a good price, or recompence, will make way through all difficulties. I have this day heard of a private Library heer in Venice, most famous for Manuscripts, to be sold, and am promised a Catalogue of the particulars; wherein if I finde any thinge worth your Jewell house I will either purchase them, or make means to nayle them untill you may take further order.

Sir Hen. Howard in now perfectly recovered of his late sicknes, so that I hope this next weeke we shall set forwards for England, where, as I am heer, I will never fayle to give you good testimonie that I am

Yo^r faythfull servant
and poore kinsman,

Venice $\frac{16}{26}$ Aug. 1622. JOHN BOROUGH.

There can be no doubt that the Manuscripts here alluded to were the Baroccian Collection, now in the Bodleian Library at Oxford. Archbishop Usher, in a Letter from Dublin, Jan. 22, 1628, says,

"That famous Library of Giacomo Barocci, a gentleman of Venice, consisting of two hundred and forty-two manuscript volumes, is now brought into England by Mr. Featherstone the stationer. Great pity it were that such a treasure should be dissipated, and the Books dispersed into private hands. If by your Lordship's mediation the King's Majesty might be induced to take them into his own hand, and add thereunto that rare Collection of Arabic Manuscripts, which my Lord Duke of Buckingham purchased from the heirs of Erpenius, it would make that of His Majesty's a royal library indeed, and make some recompense of that incomparable loss which we have lately sustained in the Library of Heidelberg." Parr's Life of Usher, Letters, p. 400.

Sir Henry Bourgchier, writing to Archbishop Usher, April 13, 1629, says, "I doubt not but your Grace hath heard of the Greek Library brought from Venice by Mr. Fetherston, which the Earl of Pembroke hath bought for the University Library of Oxford; it cost him £700; there are of them 250 volumes. Dr. Lindsell, now Dean of Lichfield, tells me that it is a great treasure, far exceeding the Catalogue. He likewise tells me that there are a great number of excellent Tracts of the Greek Fathers, never yet published, besides divers ancient Historians and Geographers; and particularly, that there is as much of Chrysostom, as will make a volume equal to any of those published by Sir H. Savil." Ibid.

Digitized by Google

XLI.

Dr. James Usher, Bishop of Meath, to Sir Robert Cotton. Employed by King James to write the Antiquities of the British Church.

[Cotton. MS. Jul. C. III. fol. 156. *Orig.*]

Noble Sir,

After my departure from you, when I had set myselfe close to my worke, it pleased God to visite me with a quartan, which hath held me now above a quarter of a yeare, which hath much hindered my progresse in that business. When it shall please God to restore me to my health, I will endeavour to recompence what is past, not only in continueing the History of the Brittish, Scottish, and Irish beyond the yeare 600 (where I purposed to stint my selfe) untill the yeare 1000: but also (if it shall so seeme good to his Matie) to collect the history of the Saxon Church, untill the comeing of the Normannes. To you only am I, and must be more beholding for furnishing me with materialls, for which I professe I am unable to render you condigne thankes, and therefore must leave that requitall to his Ma^ty^ who setteth me on worke.

The first bookes that I shall have speciall neede of will be William of Malmesbury his booke of the antiquity of Glastonburye, which I pray procure for me as soone as you can. And if by Mr. Boswell's meanes you can helpe me to another booke called *Italia illustrata*, which is a volume of divers late Writers that have written of the matters of Italy,[a] it would doe me a greate pleasure. But till God send me health I cannot promise you to doe any great matter. I wish that God may preserve yours long, for the furtherance of those and many other profitable workes. And so, not forgetting my kindest remembrance to my Lady, I rest

Yo^r^ owne most assured,

JA: MIDENSIS.

Much Hadham,
20 December 1624.

[a] "Italia illustrata: sive Rerum Italicarum Scriptores varii." edit. ab A. Cambierio. fol. Franc. 1600.

Digitized by Google

XLII.

Archbishop Usher to Sir Robert Cotton. Describes the Manuscript of the Samaritan Pentateuch which he had recently procured.

[MS. Cotton. Julius C. III. fol. 158 b. *Orig.*]

Worthy Sir,

My weakness is such, that I am thereby disabled, as to write any letter myself, so to dictate very few. And therefore, as heretofore I was bold to include you in a Letter to my Lo. of Landaff, so at this tyme I take the like boldness to include my Lo. in your letter. This Bearer is not a stranger unto me; for I have been something acquainted with him in Ireland: but for my turne he is altogether unfit, having never read (for ought I can learne) a manuscript in his life. For Scollers to retayne for me I have as many as any Archbishop in England already; the turne that I would have presently served is the getting of one that hath already been tryed in transcribing of manuscripts, and will sitt close to worke. For when God hath restored me to my health, I know not how short a tyme I have to stay in the Country. Touching the Samaritan Pentateuch, the copye which I have is (as I guesse) about three hundred yeares old: but the worke it self commeth very short of the tyme of Esras and Malachi. I have compared the testimonyes cited out of it by the ancient Fathers, Eusebius, Jerome, Cyrill, and others; and find them precisely to agree with my booke, which makes me highly to esteeme of it. I have perused the fragment of the Chronicle which you had from Mr. Camden; thought to be a peece of Simeon Dunelmensis, but find it to be nothing els but a peece of Roger Hoveden, and to be cleane without the compass of the tyme which Bale and others assigne unto Simeon's history. I pray remember my hearty affecc̃on unto my Lord of Landaff and Mr. Secretary Mourton, and still account of me as

Yo^r true and faithfull friend,

Much Hadham, JA. ARMACHANUS.
2 Maij 1625.

Digitized by Google

XLIII.

Archbishop Usher to Sir Robert Cotton. Acknowledges to have received various Manuscripts from Sir Robert upon loan. Erpenius's Library on sale: with his Matrices of the Oriental Languages.

[MS. Cotton. Jul. C. III. fol. 159 b. *Orig.*]

Worthye Sir,

I have received from you the Historye of the Bishops of Durham[a] togither with fowre ancient copyes of the Psalmes; whereof, that which hath the Saxon interlineary translation inserted, is the old Roman Psalterium: the other three are the same with that which is called Gallicum Psalterium. But I have not received that which I stood most in need of; to wit, the Psalter in 8°, which is distinguished with obeliskes, and asteriskes. I pray you therfore send it unto me by my servant, this bearer; as also the Life of Wilfrid written in prose by a nameless Author that lived about the time of Bede.[b] The other written in verse by Fridegodus,[c] I received from Mr. Burnett: together with Willielmus Malmesburiens. de Vitis Pontificum Angl. et S. Aldhelmi.[d] Before you leave London I pray you do your best to get Master Crashawes MS. Psalter into your hands: and send it to Mr. Burnett to be conveyed unto me. I doubt not, but before this time you have dealt with Sir Peter Vanlore for obtaining Erpenius his Hebrew, Syriack, Arabick, and Persian books, and the Matrices of the Letters of the Orientall languages.[e] If he interpose himselfe seri-

[a] This History of the Bishops of Durham now forms the first part of the Cottonian MS. Titus. A II.

[b] Now to be found in the Cotton. MS. Titus A. XVIII. fol. 11.

[c] Claud. A. I. "Breviloquium vitæ, virtutum, et obitus B. Wilfridi episcopi et confessoris: auctore Fridegoda, rogatu Odonis archiep. Cantuar. carmine hexametro conscriptum."

[d] Now in the volume Claud. A. V. fol. 45, 128 b.

[e] Erpenius died Nov. 13, 1624.

Digitized by Google

ouslye herein, it is not to be doubted but he will prevayle before any other. But what he doth he must doe very speedilye: because the Jesuites of Antwerpe are already dealing for the Orientall presse, and others for the Arabick and Syriack, Hebrewe, and Persian books.[a] It were good you tooke some order, before you went, how Sr Peter may signifye unto you when you are in the countrye, what is done in this businesse. If he send to Mr. Burnett at any time (who dwelleth at the signe of the three Swannes in Lombard-streete) he will finde some meanes or other to communicate what he pleaseth unto me. I thank you very hartilye for the care which you have taken in causing my Samaritan Bible to be so fairly bound. I have given order to Mr. Burnett to content the workeman for his paynes. And so with remembrance of my best affections unto your selfe, and the kinde Ladye your wife, I committ bothe of you to Gods blessed protection, and reste

Your own most assured,

JA. ARMACHANUS.

Much-Haddam,
Juli 12, 1625.

XLIV.

Mr. afterwards Sir James Ware, to Sir Robert Cotton. Presents him with a MS. Register of St. Mary's Abbey, near Dublin.

[Cotton. MS. Jul. C. III. fol. 199. *Orig.*]

Noble Sir,

I cannot but remember with thankfulnes the many curtesies

[a] Archbishop Usher, writing to Dr. Samuel Ward, June 23, 1626, says "Since I wrote unto you last, I have received intelligence from Leyden that all Erpenius's Printed Books are already sold; and his Matrices of the Oriental Tongues are bought by Elzevir the printer there; so that now you must content yourselves with his Manuscripts only, which are a very rare treasure indeed, and for which your University shall rest much beholden unto your Chancellor." Parr's Life of Usher, Letters, p. 343. From a Letter of Archbishop Usher already quoted, it appears that the Duke of Buckingham purchased Erpenius's Collection of Arabic Manuscripts.

Digitized by Google

which I received from you at my last being in England. I have now, after almost a yeare's stay, returned unto you (by this bearer) the MS. Life of St. Modwen:[a] and with it as a small token of my love I send you an old Register of St. Mary Abbey by Dublin.[b] This Abbey was one of the richest in possessions in this Kingdome. If I may heare from you of any other thing you have a desire unto, touching our Irish Antiquities, you shall not want therein my best endeavors. Sir, you promised mee (as I remember) at my last being there to procure mee the use of some old Irish Annales, which then were with the Earl of Totnes. I desire you (if you can) to send them by this bearer Mr. Lake, a neighbour of mine; and if not now, then by the next convenient messenger. Heerin you will further oblige

Yo^r true frend and
servant,

Dublin, 19° Junij 1627. JA. WARE.

XLV.

William Bedell, afterwards Bishop of Kilmore and Ardagh in Ireland, to Sir Robert Cotton, chiefly concerning a Roll of Evidences of Bury Abbey.

[MS. Cotton. Jul. C. III. fol. 169. *Orig.*]

*** Bishop Bedell, born at Black Notley in Essex in 1570, was presented in 1625 to the Living of Horningsherth in Suffolk, whence he dates this Letter. In 1627 he was elected Provost of Trinity College, Dublin, and on the 13th Sept. 1629 was consecrated Bishop of Kilmore and Ardagh, at Drogheda. He died Feb. 7th 1641.

Salutem in Christo Jesu.

S^r,

I received this other day by Sir E. Askew a Note from you,

[a] Now MS. Cotton. Cleopatra A. II. Codex membran. in 4to. min. "Vita S. Modvennæ Virginis Hibernicæ, per Galfridum Edys, Burtonensem monachum."

[b] MS. Cotton. Tiber. A. XI.

Digitized by Google

wherein you claime a promise of me of the Psalter of David written by Ricemarens in the Irish hand, and a Roll of the Evidences of Bury Abbey. For the former of them it is yet in the hands of my L. Primate of Armagh, to whom I sent it by Dr. Warde while he was here in England, and at my beeing with him at Drogheda this sommer, he told me he did esteeme it ever for the translation sake (being not the Vulgar, but according to the Hebrew verity). And in truth, Sir, besides the use that I conceived he had of the Tables and Kalender in the beginning, being in hand with something about the Ecclesiastical Compt, that poore Kingdome, as I am perswaded, may have speciall use of it in the new translation of the Psalter, which may be well countenanced with a monument of that antiquity, justifieng the not resting in the Vulgar, even by the opinion of those times.

For the Roll of Evidences, I think you mistook me. I mentioned a Roll contayning an extract of the Privileges and Bulls granted to Bury Abbey. Wherein there is reference to sundry Bookes of their Evidences, some whereof I have seene, but have not; as to these, Album Registrum Vestiarii,[a] which went according to the letters of the Alphabet; each whereof had leaves noted with figures 1, 2, 3, 4, &c. Registrum Cellerarii; a part whereof I have seene, viz[t] in the letter H. Martyrologium. Registrum Willielmi Curteyse Abbatis, cum clapsis deauratis.[b] Rubeum Registrum Thesaurarii.[c] Tractatus Episcoporum. Processus de Abbatibus. Registrum Prioris. Registrum Domini Johannis Boon. Sundry of these I have seene. But the extract that mentions them I have myselfe. It is in paper, of no great antiquity, but of good use. It begins much about the Conquest at P. Alexander the 2[d], and continues successively to Calixtus the 3[d], what time Johannes Boon was Abbot. But written much later (as I ghesse

[a] This Manuscript is now preserved in the Public Library at Cambridge, Fe. 3. 60.

[b] This Register, written on 329 leaves of vellum, folio, is at present (1842) in the possession of Edmond Wodehouse, Esq. of Sennowe: one of the gilt clasps is still remaining to the volume.

[c] Now in the Public Library at Cambridge, Ff. 2. 29.

Digitized by Google

by the hande). The occasion was, as I gather by the notes here and there in the margint, the writing of their Privileges & Bulls out into a booke. For most commonly there stands on the side *scribitur*, often *abstrahatur*, and sometymes *abstrahatura a filo*. Sometimes *consulatur Dominus*, or *In hoc dicat Abbas*, or *in judicium Domini*, or *stat in judicium Domini*. Sometimes *inquiratur*, sometimes *Nihil ad nos*. Sometimes *stet*, sometimes *superf.* Sometimes *Dub.* Sometymes *deficit*, & the like. This Roll is that which I think you meane, which for the publick good you shall command at any tyme. And it may be of very good use to one that would write our Ecclesiasticall History, to shew how the See and Court of Rome incroached upon the Jurisdiction of Bishops and Princes, by Exemptions, Appropriations, Provisions, and Collations; Pensions upon Churches, &c. granted to Religious Houses, with Indulgences to those that visited their Churches, exempting their lands from payment of Tythes; with many like particulars, as at my next coming to London (which I minde by Gods grace before my going into Ireland) you shall by the thing it selfe perceive. So with my true love & humble service to you I do commit you and all your endeavours to the protection & blessing of God, and doe rest,

S^r^,
Your affectionate friend
& servant,
W. Bedell.

Horningerth neare Bury,
Decemb. 10. 1627.

Digitized by Google

XLVI.

Archbishop Usher to Sir Robert Cotton. Promises to present him with his Samaritan Pentateuch.

[MS. Cotton. Julius C. III. fol. 185 b. *Orig.*]

Deare Sir,

I know not who should beginne first, you to accuse me or I to challenge you, for the neglect of writing one to another, this long space of time. The best way, I thinke, for both of us, were to be sayde by the Poet: *Hanc veniam petimusque damusque vicissim.*

Although I must ingenuouslye confesse against my selfe that the fault lyeth farre more on my side: who have added to my silence the delaying of your Bookes from a farre longer time then good maners would well permitt. For which fault yet I hope to make some kinde of expiation; by sendinge you shortlye, togither with your own, my antient Copy of the Samaritan Pentateuch, which I have long since destinated unto that Librarye of yours to which I have ben beholden for so many good things no where else to be found. I shall (God willing) ere long finish my collation of it with the Hebrew text: and then hang it up *ut votivam Tabulam* at that *Sacrarium* of yours.

I meant to have written unto you by Mr. James Ware, one of his Majestyes Auditours here; an industrious searcher of the Antiquityes of this Countrye, whom I doubt not but you will adde encouragement unto, to go on in the prosecution of that generous studye. But he having departed from hence before I could write: I now send unto you by this noble knight, who is eldest son to the Lord Viscount Neuterville here, and hath married the daughter of your Lord Treasurer there. He is desirous by this meanes to be made knowne unto you: and I know he will be somwhat

Digitized by Google

the better welcome because he commeth from him who evermore resteth

Totus tuus

Drogheda, JA. ARMACHANUS.
March 22
1628.

I pray you forgett not my heartiest salutations to my good Lady, and your worthy sonne.

The promise made in this Letter was performed in the following year. Sir Robert Cotton died in 1631.

This Manuscript is now in the Cottonian Library, marked Claudius B. VIII: and is written upon two hundred and fifty-four leaves of vellum, all by one hand. On a blank leaf at the beginning is the following Inscription in Archbishop Usher's handwriting,

" PENTATEUCHVM SAMARATINVM
" a decem Tribuum reliquiis post regni Israelitici excidium primo acceptum;
" a Dositheo Samaritarum Pseudo propheta, temporibus Apostolorum, postea interpolatum; ab ecclesiasticis scriptoribus (Eusebio, Diodoro, Hieronymo, Cyrillo, Procopio, Anespero, Georgio Chronographo,) identidem citatum; utque a Cutheis hodiernis demum redemptum;
" BIBLIOTHECÆ COTTONIANÆ
" (quæ amicissimi Domini summa humanitate semper mihi patuit,)
L. M. D.
JACOBVS USSERIVS *Armachanus*,
Hiberniæ Primas."

Below,

" Ex Librarii notatione ad calcem Geneseos colligimus, Exemplar hoc sexcentis siclis argenteis (h. e. libris Anglicanis 75) emptum fuisse, mense Rabie anni 792, regni Ismaelis, circa Martium, viz. mensem anni æræ nostræ Christianæ 1390.

JA. ARMACHAN."

Dr. Kennicott, in his Dissertation at the end of the second Volume of his " Vetus Testamentum Hebraicum," fol. Oxf. 1780, p. 76, notices no fewer than six Exemplars of the Samaritan Pentateuch, which were obtained by Archbishop Usher from the East between the years 1620 and 1630. Three of these were purchased by the Curators of the Bodleian Library from the Archbishop's heirs; the fourth, which was given to Archbishop Land, went by donation from that prelate to the same Library; the fifth, in

Digitized by Google

Archbishop Usher's estimation the most precious Manuscript, was given to Sir Robert Cotton; the sixth was lent by Usher to Ludovicus de Dieu, professor of the Oriental Languages at Leyden, and what became of it is unknown.

Doctors Kennicott and Blayney give the date of 1362 to what is now the Cottonian Pentateuch.

The following Extracts from the Letters of Mr. Thomas Davies, chaplain to the Merchants at Aleppo, who was employed to collect biblical Manuscripts in Palestine by Archbishop Usher, explain how this, among other Manuscripts, was obtained.

"Right reverend,

"May it please your Lordship to take notice, that your Letter of the 24th of January in London, came to my hands the 14th July, unto which I have given due perusal; and perceiving your Lordship's pleasure thereby, omitted no opportunity, neither any time, but the very day that I received it, began to lay out for those Books you writ for. The five books of Moses in the Samaritan character, I have found by a meer accident, with the rest of the Old Testament joined with them; but the mischief is, there wants two or three leaves of the beginning of Genesis, and as many in the Psalms, which notwithstanding I purpose to send by this ship, lest I meet not with another; yet I have sent to Damascus, and if not there to be had, to Mount Gerazim, so that in time I hope to procure another, which shall contain the five Books of Moses perfectly. I sent a Messenger on purpose to Mount Libanus and Tripoly, for the Old Testament in the Syriack Tongue, but he returned without it, and brought word that there I might have one after two months, but could not have it time enough to send by this ship. The reason why they sent it not, was, that they wanted parchment to copy one of the Books, and so not being perfect, did not send it; which by the next ship, if your Lordship please, God willing, I will send you. But I pray understand, that by the Syriack tongue they mean here the Chaldean; and every man tells me it is all one, the Syrians and Chaldeans being one and the same people; but questionless the same language. Therefore if your Lordship mean and desire to have the Old Testament in Chaldean, I beseech you to write by the first over land, that I may provide it by the next ship. Also I beseech you to take knowledge that I dare not promise you to send it according to the Hebrew; for neither myself, nor any other man here, can determine it; only I must be forced to take his word that sells it me, who is a minister of the sect of the Marranites, and by birth a Chaldean, but no scholar, neither is there any to be found in these parts; but if your Lordship will have me send it at adventures, though it cost dear (as it will cost £10) I will do my best endeavor to send it by the first conveyance, but shall do nothing herein until such time I have further order from your Lordship; to effect business of this nature in these parts requires time, travel being very tedious in these Countries.

"*Aleppo, Aug.* 29.

1624."

"May it please your Grace; upon the 8th of July past I received your Letter, bearing date the 12th of March from Much-Haddam, and the 5th of the last Month the copy thereof by way of Leghorn, whereby I perceive that my Letter of the 29th of

Digitized by Google

September, 1629, together with the Five Books of Moyses in the Samaritan character, came in safety to your hands, being very glad it proves so acceptable to your Lordship; however find myself to have been abused by a Jew, who pretends to have knowledge in that Tongue, affirming to me that it contained all the Old Testament. How they read those Books I have enquired (having no better means) of him, who I perceive knows no more (if so much) than their Alphabet, and to hear him read the first two Verses of Genesis I could not, because another of those books is not here to be had. The Name of God, Jehovah, is pronounced by them, as saith he, *Yehueh*. And the fifth, eight, and sixteenth of these Letters of their Alphabet are pronounced *hei*, *chei*, *ei*, the *ch* of the eight Letters must be pronounced, *chei*."

He continues, "I sent to Damascus to see if I could procure the Grammar, Chronicles, and Calendar which your Lordship desires, but could not obtain any of them, there being but one poor man of the Samaritan race left in Damascus, who is not able to satisfy me in any thing you desire; only he said there were certain books in their language pawned to a great Spahee of that City, but what they contained the poor fellow knew not. The Spahee would not part with them under 200 dollars, which is £60 sterling; so I durst not venture upon them, being ignorant of their worth: yet I will not cease labouring as occasion shall serve to give satisfaction to your Grace in what you require touching the Samaritans, and I hope to prevail in some things, unless the troubles in and about Jerusalem do hinder the free passage of Caravans this ensuing Spring."

"*Aleppo, the* 16*th*
of January 1625."

In another Letter, dated Aleppo, Novemb. 14, 1626, (English Account,) Davies says, "The Patriarch's name that sold me the Books of Moses, is Jèsu Jàb; which in the Chaldee tongue is as much as to say, *Jesus give me*. And whereas I writ he was a Jacobite, I pray take notice that he is a Nestorian, and hath his residence in Emite and Zert, and continually comes to this town to visit them that are of that heresy. His promise to me he hath not kept, neither could I ever hear from him since he sent that Book now in your Lordship's possession; yet I caused divers Letters to be writ to him, and at this present have given order to write to him again: but, as I often writ to your Grace, those Books are rare, especially in the Chaldean tongue and character; the greatest part of the Chaldee books are written in the Arab character, which I think you would not have, nor esteem. As for the remainder of the Old Testament in the Chaldee, I have sent a man to Mount Libanus to take a copy thereof, intending to send you the whole Old Testament in one volume; notwithstanding I know you have the Books of Moses and the Psalms; those you have are old Copies, and this will be a new Transcript; presuming your Lordship will not think much of the charge, which if I had excepted, would have been very little less than now it will be. And as for the Samaritan Books in the hands of the Damasceen Spahee, I will use my best diligence to find him out again, and redeem them at as easy a rate as I can."

"Aleppo, July 1625. I have used my best industry to procure those other Books

Digitized by Google

that you would have bought, but hitherto have not been so happy as to light upon any of them, such Books being very rare, and valued as jewels, tho' the possessors are able to make little use of them. Amongst all the Chaldeans that lay in Mount Libanus, Tripoly, Sidon, and Jerusalem, there is but only one old Copy of the Old Testament in their language extant, and that in the custody of the Patriarch of the sect of the Maronites, who hath his residence in Mount Libanus, which he may not part with on any terms; only there is liberty given to take Copies thereof, which of a long time hath been promised me, and indeed I made full account to have been possessed of one ere this time, having agreed for it; but I was deluded, which troubled me not a little, so in fine resolved to send a man on purpose to Libanus to take a Copy thereof, who is gone, and I hope in four or five months will finish it; and, by the assistance of the Almighty, I trust to be able to send it by our next ships.

* * * * * *

"The last Letter I received from your Lordship bears date the 21st of February, and came to my hands the 18th of July, where I perceive you would have the New Testament in the Æthiopian language and character, wherein my best endeavours have not wanted, for which purpose I have sent to Damascus, where a few of the Abissines do inhabit, yet have had no answer thence; and in case do not prevail here, I purpose to send to Jerusalem, where divers of them do attend upon the Sepulcher of our Lord, whence I hope to be furnished, and in due time to send it with the Old Testament in the Syriack Tongue, by the next ships. Thus much I beseech your Lordship to be assured of, that I will omit no time, nor neglect any means for effecting what you have or shall command me." Parr's Life of Usher, Letters, pp. 311, 323, 326.

In 1773 Dr. Kennicott was allowed to borrow this Samaritan Pentateuch from the British Museum upon a Bond of £500.

XLVII.

John Selden, Esq. to Sir Robert Cotton. To procure the loan of the Talmud of Babylon from the Library at Westminster Abbey.

[Cott. MS. Julius C. III. fol. 188 b. *Orig.*]

*** Talmud is the name given to the body of the Hebrew Law, containing the Traditions of the Jews, their polity, doctrine, and ceremonies.

Of these Traditions there are two distinct Collections. One, called the Talmud of Jerusalem, compiled according to some in the third, according to others in the fifth century: the other, the Talmud of Babylon, was compiled in the sixth century. The latter is the Collection most esteemed. It is that which is usually read, and constantly referred to by the modern Jews, who, when they speak of the Talmud, always mean the Talmud of Babylon; never quoting the other without the addition of Jerusalem.

Digitized by Google

An enumeration of the printed Editions of the Talmud of Babylon from the first by Bomberg, at Venice in 1520, to that of Amsterdam in 1714, will be found in Wolfius's Bibliotheca Hebraica, 4to. Hamb. 1721, vol. ii. p. 895-906. One of the latest is that of Amsterdam, 12 tom. fol. 1752–1763. Bomberg's edition of 1520, in ten volumes folio, was that which Selden enquired for.

Noble Sir,

Your favors are alwaies so great and ready upon all occasions to me that I take upon me the confidence to trouble yon in all kinds. I have much time here before me, and there is in Westminster Library the Talmud of Babylon in divers great volumes. If it be a thing to be obtained, I would beseech you to borow them (for the Library is not yet so setled as that books may not be lent if the founder will,) of my Lord of Lincoln,[a] and so get me the use of them. But I would not be so unmannerly as to ask them if they be in that state that they may not conveniently be lent, the consideration wherof I leave wholly to your favor and judgement. And I am ever

Your most affectionate
and acknowledging frende
and servant,

July 4, 1629. J. SELDEN.

XLVIII.

Patrick Young, a Note to one of Sir Robert Cotton's Servants.

[Cotton. Vesp. F. XIII. fol. 326 b.]

*** Patrick Young, librarian to King James and King Charles the First, was born in 1584, and died Sept. 7th 1652. The estimation in which his contemporaries held him as a scholar may be known from the circumstance of Selden dedicating his edition of the "Arundelian Marbles" to him. His intimacy with Sir Robert Cotton, and the use he was allowed to make of Sir Robert's Library, may be gathered from the following short Note. His chief publication was the Epistle of St. Clement to the Corinthians, in 1633, edited from the Alexandrian Manuscript, the publication of the whole of which, as will be seen hereafter, was projected for him in 1645. He had previously

[a] Bishop Williams founded the Library.

Digitized by Google

intended an edition of it in the exact form of the original Letter, and printed a specimen of the first chapter. Having taken deacon's orders, he enjoyed, as was at that period allowable, two or three pieces of Church preferment, and in 1621 was mad treasurer of St. Paul's Cathedral.

John, deliver unto your master Sr Robert, with my humble dutie and hartiest commendations, two Bookes which I borrowed of him: Elmerus his Epistles, and Fulcherus Carnotensis his Historie, which is printed in Bongarsius booke, otherwise then Sr Robert did thinke. Desire his Worship to leane me Marianus his Chronicon, and his other Worke, for the tyme he is in the countrie, and deliver them unto this bearer I praye yow.

PA. YOUNG.

XLIX.

Sir James Ware to Sir Robert Cotton, with a Map of one of the Baronies of Longford in Ireland.

[Cotton. MS. Jul. C. III. fol. 189 b. *Orig.*]

*** Which barony of Longford is particularly alluded to in the following Letter, is not apparent. The whole of the Collection presented by Sir James Ware to Sir Robert Cotton will be found in the Cottonian MS. Augustus II. articles 24, 25, 26, 28, 47, 48.

Noble Sir,

I have sent yow by this bearer a Map of one of the baronyes of the county of Longford to be added to the rest. I forgat to carry it with mee the last time I went for England. Togeather with it yow shall also receive the ancient Roman coyne I promised. If yow have already another of the same I desire yow to returne it, otherwise it is yours. Your many favours to me do alwayes put mee in mynd of thankfulnes, and I could wish I had the happines by having some imployment (fitting the small talent God hath given mee) in England, to injoy your company and the use of your excellent Library oftener then I doe. Yow remember, Sr, your promise to procure mee the use of some Irish Annals which

Digitized by Google

were belonging to the Earle of Totnes, if yow send mee them by this bearer, or any other that yow shall make choice of, I will safely, God willing, restore them to yow. I desire yow remember my humble service to my Lady and to your sonne. Soe wishing yow all increase of happines, I remain

Your servant,

Dublin, 24 Feb. 1629. JA: WARE.

I desire yow to send the inclosed letter to Mr. Collett.

L.

Mr., afterwards Sir Thomas Adams, to Mr. Abraham Wheelocke, of Clare Hall, Cambridge. The Proposal for a public Lecture in the Arabic Language.

[Harl. MS. 7041. Baker's MSS. vol. xiv. p. 91.]

*** This and the two next Letters are from an alderman and draper of London, a native of Shropshire, who at his own charges founded and endowed a Professorship of Arabic which still flourishes at Cambridge, and to which these Letters relate.

Wheelocke was the first Professor on this foundation, and held the office for two and twenty years. He died in September 1653; and was buried in the church of St. Botolph Aldersgate, where, on the 25th of that month, his funeral Sermon was preached by Dr. William Sclater, who, in the following year, printed it with an Encomium. He dedicated it to Mr. Adams, who was still living, and who, in 1660, was created both Knight and Baronet.

Rich citizens, about this period, frequently became patrons of learning in the Universities. From the first of these Letters it should seem as if Wheelocke had originally suggested the establishment of an Arabic Professorship by the Corporation of the City, or by some City Company.

Sir Thomas Adams's encouragement of Oriental learning was not confined to this foundation at Cambridge. He was at the charge of printing the Persian Gospels prepared by Wheelocke, published in 1657, as we learn from the title-page of that work: numerous copies of which he transmitted to the East in promotion of Christianity. He died, father of the City, Feb. 24th, 1667, at the age of eighty-one.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Wheelocke,

My true love premised, your Letters I have received, and understand the Contents thereof, and as the shortness of time will permit my thoughts to conceive of it, I return you answere, what my opinion is. First, I conceive it no easy, nay an impossible thing to engage the City or a particular Company in the business, neither can I apprehend there is any Bank of money, as you call it, undisposed, which may this way be appropriated. Yet I conceive the worke is of worthy use, and the pains of the Professors to be greatly encouraged, and I cannot doubt but what you intend may, by God's help, in due time be effected. And for a beginning to the furtherance of this worke, I make no doubt but meanes will be found by particular Friends to raise a reasonable summe annually, for two or three yeares certein, and if the worke be well accepted in that interim, it is most probable that meanes may be found for the establishment of it. Only in the first place I commende two things to be performed by you. First, to signify unto me by your Letter what will be the yearly charge of this Lecture intended. Second, to procure from the Vice-chancellour and the chief of the University, a certificate or testimoniall that this intended Lecture is of principall use, and that the University doth desire the establishment of it. Hereafter I shall inlarge in writing, as occasion shall be offered. At present I thought fit to scribble these few Lines for your satisfaction. Not further enlargeing, I commit you and your studious employment to the Almightie's blessing, in whome I ever rest

Your assured freind,

THOMAS ADAMS.

London, the 3d of Febr. 1631.

You mentioned in your Letter a Lecture in Greek, Hebrew, &c. I pray you send me word if there be not already a Lecture in those Tongues.

LI.

The same to the same. The proposed foundation of an Arabic Lecture accepted by the University.

[Ibid. p. 92.]

Mr. Wheelocke,

I have received your Letter, with the enclosed from the Vice-Chancellour and Heads of your famous University, myself an unfit object in such manner to be saluted by such reverend persons. I am right glad of their good acceptance of the Worke intended, although I could have wished the manifestation thereof had been rather to others then to myself, and my name wholly concealed. I pray God make the worke prosperous by his almighty power, that it may be for his own glory, the increase of learning, the honour of your renowned University, the good of the Kingdome, and his whole Church throughout the world. I am right glad also of their good acceptance of your self, with acknowledgement of your sufficiency for the employment intended, your self being the only person our friends here purposed and designed for the honor and burthen of that Oriental Chair. And now, with the leave and favour of those worthy Cedars, or Seraphims rather, of your learned Academy, I wish you much joy in the execution of that hopefull employment, that you may be deservedly honoured in Cambridge, and renowned in England.

I cannot doubt but convenience of place for the Lecture is already fitted, and touching the maintenance, whereas I formerly mentioned I doubted not to procure an exhibition of £40 per annum for two or three years certeine, whereas it hath pleased the Heads of the University to understand it for three years absolutely, I purpose not to wave that construction, and (God willing) shall provide to be duly performed unto you, £40 per annum for three years, from the first of the Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin, being the 25 of this present March, to be payd you quar-

Digitized by Google

terly by £10 a quarter, the first payment to begin at Midsummer next, and so continuedly for three years, from the time premised, if your self so long live, and continue in the employment of publick Professor of the Arabick tongue in Cambridge; whereto I reckon by the authority of the University, you shall be speedily called. And I do further purpose upon the experience of good liking of the employment, to the furtherance of learning, and the honor of the University (as it is hoped) to endeavour to perpetuate the same publick Lecture by a settled maintenance for ever.

What you mentioned touching thankfulness from the University, or your self to me-wards, I neither expect it nor conceive my self in any measure worthy thereof. All our thankfulness is due to our most bountiful Benefactor, and to him I say as I have learned; O Lord, all is thine, and of thine own hand have I given thee, O let my small Current finde his silent Channell, to return to that Ocean from which it originally flowed, and let not man hear of it. And touching me, if you have care of my content, and to do me pleasure in any thing, let no mention be made of my name in this worke, the publication whereof in so publick a matter will procure me that emulation, which for my good, I know, you would willingly decline. And therefore let thanks, let praises, let titles wholly cease; and use me in words and writings, as your loving and true friend, with accustomed plainness and sincerity, which to me is most acceptable. "Verbum Sapienti."

Finally, I give you to understand that I have conferred, although very lately, with our learned and bright shining star Mr. Holsworth[a] touching the business intended, and desired his opinion of it, and in particular touching the paucity of Auditors, whereat I formerly sticked, as you may remember; his approbation and encouragement to the worke was very great: even more than I expected, his satisfaction clear, his profession of love, of thankfulness, of readiness to assist in any thing by himself or friends,

[a] Called Howlesworth in the next Letter. This was Richard Holdsworth, or Oldisworth, afterwards Master of Emanuel College, and Margaret Professor of Divinity.

Digitized by Google

all which evince my most gratefull acknowledgment, and which conceived of my great content in his sweet familiarity, which he was pleased with all fredome lovingly to invite. Further, his good words of your self, whom he had formerly known, and since heard of; his desire to have his kinde love signify'd unto you with all possible encouragement to the prosecution of the worke; so commendable I say, as they evince your gratitude also, and you shall do well to write a few wordes unto him in manifestation thereof, and of my kind acceptance of his abundant love.

I hope you still remember, that the more wise the Preacher was, the more he taught the people, and you intend to make all subservient to that great worke the winning of soules. The Author of wisdome make us wise to salvation, whose glory I hope you seek above all. Remember me in your prayers to that safe Keeper of Israell, to whose protection I committ you, and rest

Your very loving freind,

THO: ADAMS.

London, the 3d
of March 1631.

LII.

The same to the same. Further Directions respecting the Lectureship on Arabic.

[Ibid. p. 91.]

Good Mr. Wheelocke,

Your Letter I received, with the enclosed to Mr. Howlesworth, who is gone this afternoone about the business you mentioned, and is minded to let you hear from him the next weeke. I shall desire you to acquaint the Heads of the Univesity, at their first convenience, with the contents of my last Letter, touchinge the promised Exhibition for three yeares certeine, and the time when it

Digitized by Google

doth begin; and withall to present my humble request unto them, to call you to the worke, and to consummate your election, and to be further pleased to consider of the times for your publick reading (twice a weeke as I conceive during the Termes) and at such houres as shall be most opportune in respect of other exercises, all which I refer, as is most meet, to their provident consideration.

Touching yourself, since matters have thus proceeded, I desire you to alter your purpose to begin with privacy in your Chamber for this first quarter, and to take resolution to prepare your Oration by the beginning of the next terme, which is a full month from this present day; and to give life and beginning to the publick Lecture, the next terme by all possible meanes, and to reckon greater honour to your famous University at the Commencement, to have the Arabick Lecture already then established, then to be entred upon after that long vacation following; the succeeding terme being more then six monthes hence. I cannot doubt but your second thoughts will confirm my purpose herein, especially sithence your Oration being to be provided in this convenient time, you are already sufficiently fitted for the publick worke.

One thing more, you must please to forbear to me-wards the title of Benefactor. Luk. 22. 25. they that exercise authority upon them are called Benefactors. It sufficeth me that you are gratefull, and, knowing you to be religious, you can be no less to God and his instruments. I reckon your gratefulness cordiall, and necessitate towards me a restraint of titles; you may use them elsewhere warrantablie, but you know my meaning. Not further inlarging, I commit you to our gracious God, and rest

Your very loving Freind,

THOMAS ADAMS.

London, the 16th of March 1631.

Digitized by Google

LIII.

Sir William Boswell to Sir Symonds D'Ewes. On the small Medals struck in Holland, after the separation of that Country from Spain.

[Harl. MS. 374. fol. 92. *Orig.*]

*** Wood, in his Fasti Oxonienses, edit. Bliss, vol. ii. p. 332, gives the following account of Sir William Boswell, under the date of July 12, 1608.

"WILLIAM BOSWELL, M. A. of Jesus College in the University of Cambridge, was incorporated the same day. He was afterwards Proctor of that University, secretary to Sir Dudley Carleton while ordinary ambassador to the States of the United Provinces, and afterwards resident as leiger ambassador there himself; in which capacity he was knighted by the lord Horace Vere of Tilbury, and other commissioners, named in his Majesty's letters patents, in the army of the said States at Bockstal near Baldock in Brabant, 25 July, 1633. He was a learned man, a great encourager of learning, zealous for the Church of England, faithful in the execution of his Embassy, and highly valued by eminent persons. He died much lamented in 1647."

John de Laet, the publisher of many of the small Republics in 12mo. dedicates his PERSIA to Sir William Boswell, 12°. Lugd. Bat. 1633. The Additional MSS. in the British Museum Nos. 6394 and 6395, contain many of Sir William Boswell's papers and correspondence, chiefly relating to the state and condition of the English Church in the Netherlands during the reigns of King James and King Charles the First, with many Latin letters from John de Laet.

S^r^,

Your worthy brother, having done me the favour to bring me letters from you, at his coming unto these parts, is pleased to trebble the same in chargeing himself with my present answer; wherein, for so much as concernes your name and family, about D'Eusbourgh, I can yet only tell you, that one of the States Generall (of an ancient and noble familie in Gelderland) hath promised mee the best Collections he can make or procure, according to an extract of the Genealogie and directions you gave mee; and I will not doubt, but the long time he hath taken, will produce some thing to purpose. The Medall (of two Urnæ floating upon waves, &c.[a]) which you desire, I have seen, both silver and brasse,

[a] Van Loon has engraved various Dutch medals with this device, and the motto "Frangimur si collidimur." One of them relates to the disputes between Holland and Zealand, of the date of 1596. This device and motto were frequently repeated, both at earlier and later periods, upon the Dutch medals, as monitory against internal dissensions, which might prove their ruin.

Digitized by Google

but in private mens hands, who would not part with the same, because they were Originalls of the first stampe which was in Zealand; yet, out of my owne particular curiosity, I have caused both it, and all of such extraordinarie nature as have been made in Holland since their rent from Spayne, being 47, to be cast compleat in silver, of a handsome volume, about one shillings diameter, but thicker, and somewhat above 2s a piece: and I am in dayly poursuite of more (if more be to be found) either of this, or the other United Provinces: all which I shall not be unwilling to relinquish unto so studiouse and noble a frend, if you shall have a mind unto them. I have often thought how much the knowledge of this present Low-Dutch language would advantage your intelligence of our old Saxon (if your study enclineth still that way:) but you are best able to think what will be most propre for you. I should long ere this have sent you a Transcript of the Saxon Vocabularie, you had once of mee; but that it is collected only out of the four Evangelists, and one or two other small things, printed in that tongue; and farr short of a Dictionarie with (our honorable frend) Sr Thomas Cotton, made by Jocelinis (Secretarie sometime to Mathewe Parker Archbishop of Canterbury, and compiler of Antiquitates Ecclesiæ Britannicæ,) and one of another Dictionarie, which I did think Mr. Lisle of the Isle of Ely (whom I think you know to be extraordinarily skilfull in that language), would have printed long since, of his owne gathering: wherewith, and my humble respects presented to your selfe and ever honored Lady, I take leave, and remayne allwayes, Sr,

Your most affectionate frend
and humble servant,
WILL. BOSWELL.

Haghe, this 18
of Decemb. 1636.

For yor Selfe.
Sr Simon D'Ewes, Knt. &c.

Digitized by Google

LIV.

Sir Henry Spelman to Mr. Abraham Wheelocke. Ælfric's Canons.

[Harl. MS. 7041. p. 73.]

Good Mr. Wheelock, I thank you for your love and curtosie towards me, and for your willingness and pains to pleasure me with matter of your MSS. Yesternight, late, as I was going to bed, your transcript of some part of Ælfrick's Saxon Canons was brought me.[a] This morning I read it, and fynde that the Originale is in some places much defaced by ill keeping, which I am sorry of, but am well pleased with your expressinge as nere the Booke as you can. A single letter in a worne-out worde, is a great help to revive what wanteth. Who the archbishop Sigencus [b] should be, to whome he dedicates his Sermons, I cannot conceyve. Nor that Wulfinus was bishop, to whome he dedicateth his Canons, unless it were he of Worcester that is in other places named Wulfius.

Yf the Nicæne Councell (which he much citeth and followeth) be at your hand, I pray compare and note the places touchinge the marriage of Priests, Virginity, &c. His declaration of the VII. Orders of the Church is abridged out of St. Jerome's Tract thereof. I shall be very glad to see what remaineth, as your leisure may permit, but mutch more to see your self, yf good occasion might be for it in this dead vacation, as your very loving friend and companion in these studies.

HENRY SPELMAN.

Barbacan, 4 Aug. 1637.

To his very loving friend
Mr. Abraham Wheelock, the Arabick
Lecturer, at his House near Queen's Colledge, Cambridge.

[a] Wheelocke's Transcript of Ælfric's Canons, with a Latin translation on the pages opposite to the Saxon text, is now among the Harl. MSS. No. 440. It was given to Lord Oxford by Dr. George Hickes.

[b] This is a fault in Baker's Transcript. It should be *Sigericus*. See the Preface in Elstob's intended publication of Ælfric's Sermons, folio.

Digitized by Google

LV.

The same to the same. The Design of a Lecture "for reviving the Saxon Tongue." De Laet, at Leyden, busy upon a Dictionary of that language.

[Harl. MS. 7041. p. 78.]

*** Gough, Brit. Top. i. p. 444, says, "Sir Henry Spelman, in 1639, founded a Saxon Lecture at Cambridge, with a salary of ten pounds a year, and the living of Middleton in Norfolk annexed; the professor to read or publish Saxon books. Upon the death of Wheloc, the first professor, Sir Henry's grandson divided it between a lecturer and a publisher, giving the former the Living, and the latter, who was Somner, the Salary. The confusion of the times, when the Spelman estate was sequestered, seems to have dissolved the institution."

See more of this Lecture in Bishop Kennett's Life of Somner, prefixed to his "Treatise on the Roman Ports and Forts in Kent," 8vo. Oxf. 1693, pp. 72, 73.

Mr. Wheelock,

I gave my Lord of Ely thanks in your behalfe, and moved also for the continuance of his favor about the Lyvinge you ayme at, and, for that, he answered that he had directed you the course for obteyning it to Dr. Cosens. I also moved him about our desired Lecture of domestique Antiquities touching our Church and reviving the Saxon tongue, which he well approveth, and desireth to farther, but by all meanes he would that there should be first a Grammar and a Dictionary of that tongue published. I tould him that I so entended, and that my sonne, after the Psalter finished, should put forth the Grammar which I had by me. And for the Dictionary, Mr. de Laet of Leiden in the Low Countries is very busy about one, and to that purpose hath written three Letters unto me. I am not willing that it should be done by a stranger, and we here (to whome it more particularly beongeth) be pretermitted.[a] I have therefore written to him, that

[a] De Laet gave up the intention himself, resigning the task to Sir Symonds D'Ewes, to whom, in a letter dated Lugd. Batavor. 24 Aug. 1640, he says, "Specimen Lexici tui lubens accepi atque perlustravi. Placet summopere, et optarem jam prælo commissum esse: non tamen necessarium mihi videtur Germanicas aut Belgicas voces

Digitized by Google

we have here in England some Dictionaries MS. already of very good use, done by skilfull men in that language, and many other Collections by other men, all which I endevour to get drawn into one Body; and that the worke may be more compleat, have desired his conjectanea and association in the business, he being a very apt man for it in respect of his naturall tongue, and former travail in matters of antiquity. I have yet received no answer from him, but suggest an hope unto myself, to have somewhat done in it this next Springe, desireing your leisure may then permit you to assist it. And that in the mean tyme you would applie your self to the antientest Authors of our Church and Church History, and my desier is to present the World with usefull and desired worthies. And before we make to mutch noyes of it, we must, like prudent Buylders, consider and resolve of the Platt and Fabrick of our purpose, what it shall be, how prosecuted and supported afterward, for we must not launch out into the deep before we know the points of our compass, and the port whereat we hope to arryve. My strength is not lyke my mynde. I send you herewith as you desier Ælfrics MS. Grammar, and thus commit you and all to God, as

Your very lovinge frend

Barbacan 28 Sep. 1638. HENRY SPELMAN.

addere, nisi eas quæ etymo aut derivatione cum Anglosaxonicis congruunt, aut ex Anglosaxonicis sunt quodammodo corruptæ: omnino autem necessarium ostendere quo pacto voces quæ vobis hodie in usu sunt, a veteribus aut scriptura aut notione decesserint."

Digitized by Google

LVI.

Sir Henry Spelman to Mr. Wheelocke, offers him the Vicarage of Middleton in Norfolk.

[Ibid. p. 79.]

Mr. Wheelock,

To let all other matters rest in silence for this tyme, I send you herewith a Presentation to the vicarage of Middleton in Norff. (if it be such as you think good to accept of). The value I know not; I take it to be 50*l.* a year and better in those things which belong properly unto it. But I purpose and have already designed an augmentation to it, out of the appropriate Parsonage thereof (in such sort as I shall acquaint you at our meeting) for our intended Lecture. Make no speach of this, for my desier is to have the bullet goe before the sounde. The place is hard by Lynn, and you may every week goe or send between it and Cambridge by the passage Boate, which as I take it goeth from Cambridge on Munday mornings. There is a reasonable Vicarage House upon it, yf the late Vicar hath not misused it. Yf he hath, I wish you presently to get it viewed by four or more honest and substantiall men of neighbours there, and to testify the necessary reparations, and the value of them under your hands in writinge. I have written to Mr. Collyns who dwellith in the Town to assist you in all things. See my Letter, and seale it, and deliver it to him, and have care to perform what you fynde therein. There is also, dwelling at Grimstone three or four miles from Middleton, one Mr. Thorowgood the parson of that Towne, a grave and learned man, my singular good frende. He is now in London, and I thinke will be at home in the country about the ende of the nexte weeke. I will entreate him to be your bosome Frend, for all matters concerning theise occasions. Repair therefore to him, and advise with him, for I will acquaint him with what wanteth in my Letter. So I commend you in all things

Digitized by Google

to God, and to St. Paul's directions in the Epistles to Tim. and Tit.

Your lovinge frend,

Barbacan, 2 Nov. 1638. In haste.

HENRY SPELMAN.

LVII.

Abraham Wheelocke to Sir Symonds D'Ewes, recommending the encouragemeut of Saxon studies, in elucidation of the early doctrines of our Church.

[Harl. MS. 374. fol. 129. *Orig.*]

Most learned and trulie noble Sir, how much I am bound to serve you, your most quickninge and effectual letters shew. I would faine come over to doe my personal humble service to your worship; but in truth my twofold imployment, of the Arabick one, and the other of the Brittish and Saxon Ecclesiastical and Political Antiquities (to which latter by Sir H. Spelman I am now designed,) besides other studies, cause me against my will to stay here by it; in these studies of Antiquities I acknowledge your rare and incomparable progresse, though I am keeper of the University bookes, yet not of such treasures as you have gathered. I could wish that our learned gentrie (if peace continue) would imploy some scholars to be under them (and myselfe though most unworthy of that honor would willinglie be one) to compile a body of our Divinity, I say of our doctrine out of the Saxon and Brittish writers: and to præsent the papists with these, as a rule to leade them by, if they would be constant to the best Antiquities. Most sure it is, that Antiquitie tells us we owe more to the Easterne Church then to Rome: and what of good from Rome, even that we have from the Easterne. Againe; the second conversion (as the papists cal it) under Pope Eleutherius, was without any yoke

Digitized by Google

either upon the common weale, to be exhausted by Rome, or uppon the Church then, which freelie and not amisse followed the Customes of the East in many thinges, as well as they followed other Christians: an easie matter it is to see in Beda, Malmesbury, Harding, &c. And how far Augustine and his successors did well, and where, without scripture, by humane devises they did fondlie prævaricate, and Greg. himself was not free. But the converters of Papists must exhibit Antiquity only at the first; for these thinges, though trew; out of Antiquitie they will not endure. Plaine it is that Augustine baffled K. Ethelbert, when telling him of opening to him and his the Kingdome of Heaven, he did not point to him the way of convertinge Kent, &c. first by the meanes of his Queen's Berda her Chaplaine, &c. (some cal him Lebardus), and by the converted Brittaines of Bangor especiallie, and soe might the faire-spoken Christian Romans, even then, have followed the steps of the Heathen Romanes, who when they had doone theire errand returned to theire owne places back againe: and was not Gregorie subtle inough (though Mouricius counted him simple,) when he reserved à palliũ, and dotum, for ever to be sent from Rome? but all the way a mysterie may be noted by ingenuous men who wish well to Christian churches and common weales.

What Augustin did concerninge the slaughter of Bangor Monkes, with the blessed Mr. Fox I say, I cannot tel. Of six ould Manuscripts three in Latin, and three in Saxon, I have the use, and all the three Lattin agree that then Augustin was deade. The Saxon all of K: Alureds indeede, leaves out the passage. From that we must not argue; for that is usual in every line almost, as also to adde now and then; but that Augustine fore-tould and threatned theire death, is most sure, and I would it had not beene every way soe bad. Though Essebiensis (in Benet College Librarie) as I take it makes Augustine the author of that wicked designe in part: yet a conjecture of this nature were better left, and sufficient it is to say he prophesied, that is,

Digitized by Google

threatned the destruction of the fountaines and seminaries of the auncient Britaine Church; for that was of them intended, that Rome may the better domineire.

Sir, I will cause any thinge to be transcribed out of Trinity college their Ælfric: they are many: and not all of the same publick mindes: though it may befor a fortnight I may cause it to be sent you: and I shall try what may be doone, if doone without noise.

Sr Thomas Cotton (to whom as yet I am scarce knowne, and yet because trusted in Cambridge, he alsoe trusteth me,) he is of a very sweete demeanure; and takes it an honor to himselfe and familie, to serve our noble and learned gentrie, with his rare Antiquities, and that in his owne name. If your Worship will not appeare your selfe in borrowing any thinge of him (which may paradventure greive him) yet I may use your name, and soe doe that way what I can; though impossible sure to borrow that choisest monument; fitting it is you should have a coppie of the best of them; and Sir Thomas wondred that not more did come thither, and transcribe them. I am sure this he sayd to me, or to this effect. I shall ever studie to serve your Worship to the utmost of my power, and soe at this present I humbly commit you to the gracious protection of the Almightie.

Cambr: Jan. 26.
1639.

Your worships faithful, lovinge
and humble servant,
ABRAHAM WHEELOCK.

To the Noble and most
learned Knight Sr Simonds
D'Ewes, highe Sheriffe of
Suffolc, these,
At Stow Hall.

Digitized by Google

LVIII.

Abraham Wheelocke to Sir Thomas Cotton. Begs to retain for a longer time the Manuscripts which he had borrowed, of Bede's Ecclesiastical History.

[Cottonian MS. Julius F. VI. fol. 123. *Orig.*]

*** The two Manuscripts referred to in this Letter as borrowed by Wheelocke from the Cottonian Library, were of Bede's Ecclesiastical History, both written in Latin, but with Saxon characters. One (Tiberius, C. II.) a very beautiful manuscript of the eighth century, is still entire. The other (Tiberius, A. XIV.), originally more beautiful, suffered so much at the fire of the Library, in 1731, as to be reduced to a heap of fragments.

Right W^ll^.

With my most humble service; I am bound to giue your worship thankes for lendinge me these pretious Monuments. I confes I was sorry that I craued not a further day then Easter: inexpected busines, and in these studies of Antiquitie, haue hindred my swift proceedinge. I have made choise of such a carrier that is honest and careful: and that euery weeke can bringe them home, if your Worship should cal for them. I shal craue pardon to intreate yet a further day, and that til September; but on this condition as fitting, to send them, when your Worships Library keeper from you shal cal for them. And I shall euer in these studies acknowlege your Worship, as your noble father before you, a most cherful and noble patron.

Bede his Hist. Lat. et Sax.

Cambrige,
Martij 31, 1640.

Your Worship's servant
ever to be commaunded
by you,
ABRAHAM WHEELOCK.

To the Right W^ll^. and
most honored Knight
Sr Thomas Cotten
his most noble Benefactor
these.
At his howse, at the
west end of Westminster
hal. These.

Digitized by Google

LIX.

Sir Henry Spelman to Mr. Abraham Wheelocke: respecting the endowment of his Saxon Lecture.

[Harl. MS. 7041. p. 90.]

Mr. Wheelock,

I have acquainted my Lord's Grace of Armagh, and my Lord Bishop of Elye, with the intended Lecture, and have entreated them severally to consider of the manner of setling of it, to confer with Mr. Vicechanceler and the Heades whom they thinke good about it; which it hath pleased them very willingly to undertake. I made a draughte of my Intente touching the manner ofconveyinge from me and my sonne, to be considered of by Counsell for the Universitie, and to be proceeded in as they shall advise, and I shewed it to my LL. of Armagh and Ely. But my Lord of Ely is not like to be in Cambridge while my Lord of Armagh is there, and therefore he reserved the perusing of it till you brought it to him afterward. They both have promised me to grace you with their favour and assistance. But the approbation and choice of Mr. Vicechanceler and the Heads must be principally hadd therewith. I send you a Coppy of the Draught to shew to Mr. Vicechanceler, with tender of my service. But I pray divulge it not to common discourse. I also shewed my Lord of Armagh your intended Speech, and left it with his Lordship to peruse, but have no censure from him. I feare it will neither like him nor your Auditory in respect of some obscurity, intricacie, and the length. Nor do I delight to be talked on *ex rostris*. More hereafter. Thus mutch in haste. Farewell.

Your assured frende,

Barbacan, 26: Junii 1640. HENRY SPELMAN.

To his lovinge Frende Mr. Abraham Wheelock,
Arabick Professor nere Q. Colledge, at Cambridge.

Digitized by Google

LX.

Archbishop Usher to Sir Symonds D'Ewes, consoling him for the loss of his Son.

[Harl. MS. 374. fol. 151. *Orig.*]

Vir eximie:

Secundæ tuæ literæ, ix. kalend. April. datæ, hic Londini demum mihi sunt redditæ: sicut et tertiæ, pridie nonas Junij insequentis perscriptæ. Ex quibus postremis tristem de unici tui filij immaturâ morte nuncium dolens accepi. Sed quum Deus hoc ita voluerit, ac ipsius decreta impatienter ferre non minus irreligiosum sit, quam irritum; omnino in ipsius voluntate est acquiescendum. Et quanquam propriâ sapientiâ ad hæc et similia, quibus omnes obnoxij sumus, fortiter toleranda abundè instructus sis: optâssem tamen ut parti alicui tanti doloris leniendæ aliquod solatium præsens adhibere possem: illo Enniano subinde mihi in mentem recurrente,

——— si quid ego adjuto, curamve levasso
Quæ nunc te coquit, et versat sub pectore fixa.

Verùm, quo minùs voto hic meo satisfacere valeam, Comitiorum utriusque Academiæ facit vicinitas; quæ Cantabrigiæ hærere me non patitur, sed ad Oxoniensium πανηγυριν porro visendam confestim inde me avocat. Spes tamen adhuc superest, post finitam agri Suthfolciensis tibi commissam custodiam, simul nos conventuros; et cum de aliis ad Rempublicam literariam pertinentibus, tùm de Spelmanni nostri instituto, tuisq3 περὶ προσκυνήσεως μελέταις (quas avidissimè percurri) aliquanto liberius, quam ista scribendi ratio permittit, collocuturos. Quo tempore et Ninium (ita enim appello, et vetustissimi codicis authoritatem, et nominis ejusdem in Ninia et Niniano expressa vestigia, secutus) cum varijs MSS^is à me non indiligenter comparatum, tecum sum communicaturus: ut exemplaria Cottoniana (quibus in hac ipsa collatione ego sum usus) denuo consulere necesse non habeas. Nam ad

Digitized by Google

diplomata Anglo-Saxonica quod attinet: non in uno aliquo volumine simul collecta, sed per varios illius Bibliothecæ libros dispersa ea fuisse animadverti: de quibus in unum corpus compingendis, dabitur (ut spero) magis opportunus tecum coram consultandi locus. Interim, ut egregijs tuis conatibus Deus adsit et benedicat, summis votis exoptat qui

Ex animo tuus est

Londini, XII. Kalendas Julias, ann. 1640. JA: ARMACHANUS.

To my most-honoured friende,
Sr Simonds D'Ewes, Knight,
highe Sheriffe of Suffolke,
deliver these.

LXI.

Sir Henry Spelman to Mr. Wheelocke, upon the failure of his friends in their endeavour to return him to Parliament as a Burgess for the University of Cambridge.

[Harl. MS. 7041. p. 85.]

Mr. Wheelock,

It is a great comfort to me, in the latter ende of my dayes, that so many worthy men of your University were pleased in this late election of their Burgesses for the Parliament to cast their thoughts on me (not dreaming of it) to be one of them. Had it succeeded, I should to the utmost extent of these poore abilities that ruinouse old age hath left unto me, endevored (as duty tied me) to have done the best service I could to the Church, the Kyngdome, and her my ever honored and deare Mother your famouse University. It now remaneth (which I entreate at your hands) to present my humble and fervent thankes, to such Heads and others of the Colleges, as either by their voices or endevours gave me any furtherance.

Digitized by Google

Myself am a stranger to them all, and therefore mutch the more obliged to them all. They that to prevent my election, published up and downe some Colledges, that by my Lettre to Mr. Vice-chan: or some other had declined the choice, dealt very dishonestly and untruly with me. Thus I leave you to God, and commend me to you.

Your lovinge frende,

HENRY SPELMAN.

Barbacan,
9 Nov. 1640.

LXII.

Sir Symonds D'Ewes to Lady D'Ewes. Details of Political News.

[Harl. MS. 379. fol. 75. *Orig.*]

*** Sir Symonds D'Ewes, the writer of this and of the three Letters which immediately follow, is well known for his publication of the "Journals of all the Parliaments during the Reign of Queen Elizabeth." His wife, to whom three out of the four were written, was Anne the daughter of Sir William Clopton of Essex, a lady of exquisite beauty, whom he married at the age of fourteen, and of whom he was excessively fond.

Sir Symonds sat for Sudbury in the Long Parliament, and was created a Baronet July 15th, 1641. Yet, upon the breaking out of the Civil War, he adhered to the Parliament, and took the solemn League and Covenant in 1643. He sat in this Parliament till December 1648, when he was turned out among those who were thought to have some regard left for the person of the King, and the former constitution in Church and State. He died April 18th, 1650.

Sir Symonds D'Ewes was in constant communication with persons of the first rank in the Republic of Letters, both in this and other countries.

My deare Love, if my time would have permitted mee, I had written at large to yow concerning everie daies passage wheere I last left. But that little I cann write unto yow I must borrow from my sleepe; & wee have had soe many great affaires handled in the House of Commons since I wrote last to yow, as would require a reasonable volume to sett them downe at large.

On Thursday last the thirde day of this instant December Sr Francis Windebanke one of his Majesties Secretaries fled, and was

Digitized by Google

accompanied by Mr. Read his owne Secretarie, & one Mr. Obert a Frenchman. Wee sent for him that morning, but word was returned vs that he was ill in his bedd. Hee gott that night to Quinborow in Kent, & is now past into France; & hath returned over thither great sommes of monie by exchange.

Mr. Prinne, Mr. Burton, & Doctor Bastwicke are come to towne. I am one of the Committee to whome Mr. Prinne & Mr. Burton's peticions are referred. It hapned by a meere casualtie, that our first sitting vpon this business was in the Starre-chamber, wheerin I noted God's wonderfull Providence; that wee should sitt in that Court where ther bloudie sentences had past against them, to iudge those sentences; & that I should sitt a Judge ther, wheere I was latelie in possibilitie to have been splitt & ruined. I ther had both Mr. Burton and Mr. Prinne by the hande: & discoursed with them. I sate againe vpon Mr. Prinns busines this Wednesday afternoone: & I have heere-inclosed sent you a copie of his petition: & intend to send you the other petitions that concerne ther cause or Dr. Bastwicks: desiring yow after yow have perused them, & suffred our friends that will, to copie them, yow lay them upp safe for mee.

On last Monday morning December, the seventh, wee vtterlie damned shipp monies, & those sheriffs that have been too busie in levying it are like to bee questioned. Yesterday morning wee considered the Lord Finch now Lorde Keeper his violent promoting of that busines; and the Judges offences in their unjust judgment in that particular, as well as in other cases.

The Earle of Strafford, commonlie called Lord Leiftenant, is now imprisoned moore closelie then before, and a guard sett upon him in his outward chamber in the Tower, & the doore of his bedd chamber locked upon him each night on the outside. God, in this, justly punishing his crueltie vsed in Irelande against the Lorde Mount Norreys.

I have a most intimate and deare familiaritie with the Archbishopp of Armagh; whome I have promised to take lodgings close

Digitized by Google

by him in the Coven Garden when God shall vouchsafe vs the happines to bring us againe together; which I dailie pray for.

Thus farre I wrote late yesternight. This Thursday wee had the fatallest day that ever I sawe in the Howse; for the hundred thousand pounds granted formerlie, of which one halfe is sent into the Northren parts, is now revoked; and two subsidies granted in leiw of it; wch will perhaps amount to one hundred & three score thousand pounds. My selfe & divers others spake effectuallie against it; but the greater number of voices carried it, & soe it hath now past.

I have yet received noe lettres this weeke, which would putt mee into some doubts & feares, but that I yet hope it hath onlye happened by the carriers negligence. I assure my selfe, your midwife is with yow; my dailie praiers are yow may have a safe & happie houre. My services to Ixworth.

Yr faithfull loving husband,

Middle Temple, SIMONDS D'EWES.
Dec. 10, 1640.

To the Right Worll the
Lady D'Ewes at Ixworth
Abby, these I pray deliver.

Suff.

LXIII.

Sir Symonds D'Ewes to his Lady.

[Harl. MS 379. fol. 77. *Orig.*]

My dearest, I am compelled to write my letters to you by parcels and peices, when I cann gett time: sometimes I am gladd to write but two lines, rather then to omitt soe little. I received not your last welcome lines till late on Saturday night preceding: which trulie bredd in mee a great deale of trouble least all had not

Digitized by Google

been well: but my causeles feare bredd mee the greater joy when I had read what you wrote.

On Friday morning last wee entred vpon the waightiest matter that ever was yet handled in the Howse. For ther came a petition to vs from the Cittie of London accompanied with fifteene thousand hands, desiring amongst other particulars that the verie goverment by Archbishopps & Lord Bishopps in the Church, with all ther ceremonies & Courts, might bee abolished. Myself & divers others spake shortelie to it, & wee have appointed Thursday next to debate further of it. On Saturday some petitions against the Archbishopp, the Bishopp of Bath & Wells, the Lorde Keeper, & Mr. Justice Barclay, tooke vpp our time a great parte of the morning. This Monday morning wee had the canons again argued, & weere just upon voting the illegalitie of them, & the wicked oath in them, when two of the howse desired to speake for them too morrow; to which we have yielded.

I have heere-inclosed sent yow Mr. Prinnes petition with that of his servant, & the petition alsoe of one Calvin Bruen, greivouslie vexed (as weere others alsoe) but for visiting Mr. Prinne in his affliction: which cruell proceedings did much move vs in the howse when they weere read; especiallie the wicked submission the said Mr. Bruen was enforced to make, which followes after his petition. You may lend them to whome you please, with such other petitions & speeches as I shall send to yow, but I pray bee sure yow may receive them againe to lay vpp for mee; for they are the onlie copies I reserve for mine owne vse.

Sr Roger North was so farre from complaining of my proceedings at Ipswich, as hee hath made great meanes to mee not to question his outrages; & particularlie come to mee to appease mee, excusing some things, denijng with deepe execrations others, & promising all neighbourhood & friendshipp for the time. Hee interceeded much for our neighbour Gardener Webb, that I would pardon him; but I have a purpose yet to cause him to come to triall. Wee had latelie in the Howse, for lesse wordes then hee gave

Digitized by Google

mee, a Deputie Leiftenant in a countie sent to the Tower and made submission vpon his knees at the barre. Thus with my dearest affection to your selfe, & my humble services to Ixworth: I rest

Your faithfull husband,

Middle Temple, SIMONDS D'EWES.
Dec. 14, 1640.

For my deare wife
the Lady D'Ewes these
at Ixworth Abbey,
Suff.

LXIV.

Sir Symonds D'Ewes to his Brother. Details of Proceedings in the House of Commons. The Earl of Strafford's offer of £22,000 to Sir William Belfour to favour his Escape after Condemnation.

[Harl. MS. 379. fol. 88. *Orig.*]

Good Brother,

I shall need to make none other answere to your Lettre then to lett you see the vast businesses wee are nowe ingaged in, which were they not, truely my owne private occasions and the care of my health would give mee some hope to gett leave of the Howse to accompany my deare wife into Suff: but my owne conscience will not permitt me to desert the publique nowe, when all lies att the stake either for our well or ill doing. The Lordes have denied to passe that part of the Bill which concernes the taking away of the Bishopps Votes in their howse,[a] which will certainely make us proceede in the other Bill for rooting them out vtterly. This is one vast busines.

Wee are besides upon the matter of advancing money and finishing the Treaty that the two armies may be disbanded, and

[a] "1641. June 7. Lords voted the Bishops to retaine theire voice in Parliament." Gesta Anglorum, MS. Addit. Brit. Mus. 11,302. fol. 156.

Digitized by Google

have a world of other busines besides soe as I thinke wee shall not have one houre of libertie all this Whitsuntide.

I came in this night from the Howse to my Lodging when it was neare nine of the clocke, and wee had not risen then but to avoide confusion, for the Speaker could not discerne who stood vpp, nor scarce be heard himselfe when hee would speake. The occasion of the confusion was this: wee had a reporte made of the late horrible and damnable Treason, in which Collonell Goringe did, like a brave gentleman and a man of honour, discover many particulars of great moment, and yett did not therby at all discover any thing which hee stands obliged to conceale by an vnlawfull oath of secresy administred vnto him by Mr. Henry Percy and Mr. Henry German. Notwithstanding all which, Commissary Willmott and the Lord Digby, being members of the Howse, did dare to say publiquely that he was perjured, whereupon the Howse debated their offence long before they withdrewe into the Committee Chamber, and after they had withdrawn thither till the darknes made vs abruptly breake off; they had a violent party that would have excused them, which brought us to all that confusion and delay. It drawes nowe towards tenn of the clocke at night, and I am faine to indite your Lettre while I write my wives, and the porter staies all this while for them both; therfore I can but write you a meer generall summe of the Treason. The first head of it was for the delivery of the Earle of Strafford out of the Towre and conveying him into France, where is the randevous of the Treason plotted with the Cardinell Richelieu by Secretary Windebanke and Wat. Mountague. The said Earle of Strafford did offer to Sr William Belfore, but foure daies before his death, 22,000^li. to favour his escape. The second head was for bringing up of the English Army to London for the destruction of whome you may gesse. The Third was to bring in an Army of French to joyne with the forces of the Papistes here, for the destruction of the Scottish Army. The circumstances of all there particulars require many lines, but I must abruptly breake off, with my unfained love and

Digitized by Google

affection to you and my sister, and many thankes for my wives long and kinde enterteinment.

This damnable design hath been in hatching ever since Christmas last, and then doe but consider what good a poore Parliament may hope for.

Yr affectionate brother & servant,

SIMONDS D'EWES.

Westm. June 8, 1641.

LXV.

John Walden to Mr. Wheelocke. Sir Henry Spelman's death.

[Harl. MS. 7041. p. 86.]

Worthy Sir,

I have now a sorrowfull occasion of writing, which is the mournfull tidings of my Masters death. At our return from the Circuit, he was gone with my Lady to Blechingly, where I founde him very sick; and remaining there more than a week after, and continuing very ill, he was desirous to come to London. My Lady brought him up according to his desire in her Coach upon Friday now a fortnight agone, where he still continued very ill untill the Friday following, being the first of this instant, and about one of the clock in the afternoone (O fatall day & howre!) departed this life. His body was imbalmed the day following, now lying in the Parlor, and is to be buryed at Westminster, where his Lady lyeth, on Thursday the fourteenth of this present. I went out of Town the day after his death, with a Lettre to the Bishop of Lincoln (who was gone to keepe his Visitation) to obtain licence for the buryall, and had it with a great deale of respect: so that I could not sooner acquaint you with this unhappy newes, which perhaps tooke a sudden flight unto you, accordinge to the Proverbe. I shall proceed no further in this unpleasing Story,

Digitized by Google

but leaveing it, come to you and good Mrs. Wheelock with my unworthy Service, & taking leave rest

Ever yours to use,

Barbacan, JO. WALDEN.
8 Oct. 1641.

LXVI.

Sir Simonds D'Ewes to his Lady at Ixworth. The City of London refuses to pay money it had raised. Both Houses have an interview with the King.

[MS. Harl. 379. *Orig.*]

My deare love, It hath pleased God a little to checke the course of our happie proceedings in Parliament. For wheere as there was threescore thousand pounds readie provided by the Cittie of London to bee sent to the Armies in the North, on Saturday morning last the three and twentieth day of this instant Januarie one Alderman Penington a member of our Howse made report to us, that the said Cittie would not now lend a penie, because one Goodman a Jesuite (that had been condemned of Treason) was latelie reprieved, besides other reasons which hee alledged; but that was the cheife. Then wee had a petition delivered by the desire of neare a thousand godlie ministers of England for reformation of matters in the Church. In the afternoone both Howses attending the King at Whitehall, or most of them, ther he spake to us, and told us hee wished us to reforme all abuses in Church and Commonwealth, but hee would have the Bishops remaine as they did in Queene Elizabeth's time. This, doubtless, the House of Commons will never yield unto; and for wee are upon a rocke against which wee must of necessitie split, if God alter not the Kings resolution, this Monday morning wee

Digitized by Google

have appointed to dispute the Bishops titles and calling. I am hastening to the Howse. My service to Ixworth. Pray; pray.

Yr faithfull husband,

Midd. Templ. Jan. xxv. SIMONDS D'EWES.

MDCXLI.

To the right Worll
the Lady D'Ewes at
Ixworth Abby these
I pray deliver.

Suff.

LXVII.

Patrick Young to Sir Symonds D'Ewes: upon an Application which was making to the House of Commons in his favor.

[Harl. MS. 374. fol. 265. *Orig.*]

*** The present Letter, dated Jan. 20, 1645, refers to the scheme which was then on foot, earnestly promoted by Sir Symonds D'Ewes and Mr. Selden, for the publication by Patrick Young of the Alexandrian Septuagint. The confusion of the times had lessened his income, and he trusted to a grant from the Parliament for this purpose, apparently, as his only sure chance for support.

Some short excerpts from the Journals of the House of Commons, which follow this Letter, will explain his success.

His Scholia on the Alexandrian Manuscript, which at the time of his death had proceeded as far as the fifteenth chapter of the Book of Numbers, were obtained of his representatives by Bishop Bryan Walton, and used in the great Polyglot.

Ex quo te proxime vidi, Vir Amplissime, tussis querquera me domi detinuit, quæ necdum in publicum prodire patitur: accedit rei familiaris angustia, et lenta nimium Senatus vestri in expediendo nostro negotio mora; quæ animum meum miserum in modum cruciant, nec sinunt operi quod in manibus est, cum ea alacritate et diligentia, quæ par est, incumbere. Tuâ vero operâ, et Mecænatis mei Domini Seldeni, brevi spero me fructum tam longæ

Digitized by Google

expectationis exoptatum, cum bono Genio, visurum; sin autem (quod avertat Deus) Iniquitas Temporum conatus vestros irritos reddiderit, spesque nostra omnis decollaverit; ineluctabilis necessitatis vis præcipiti jam senectute solum vertere me coget, et in obscuro aliquo terrarum angulo, quod reliquum est ærumnosæ vitæ, inter ignotos et peregrinos transigere. Verum Senatus hoc nunquam sinet, quia sua potius et mea vota properè implebit. Vale, vir amplissime, et quod facis, negotium nostrum jugiter promovere, ac pristinâ benevolentiâ prosequi, porro perge

Tuum, tuique observantissimum clientem,

Januarii 20, 1645. PATRICIUM JUNIUM.

Amplissimo et ornatissimo
viro Domino Simondo D'Ewes
Equiti aurato et Baronetto
in Comitiis ordinum regni
Senatori longè dignissimo.

The Journals of the House of Commons inform us that on Jan. 3, 1644, divers Divines of the Assembly presented a Petition from the Company of Merchants booksellers in London, concerning the printing of the Copy of the Bible translated into Greek by the Septuagint. A Committee was accordingly formed, of whom Mr. Selden and Sir Symonds D'Ewes were two: and they were directed to consider concerning the printing the Copy of the Greek Bible translated by the Septuagint then in the King's Library, and in the custody of Mr. Patrick Young; and to confer with Mr. Young hereupon, and to consider of the best course for the exact and speedy printing of it; and of some expedient for the encouragement and support of Mr. Young. And the care hereof was especially recommended to Mr. Selden. Journ. H. of C. vol. iv. p. 9, col. 1.

July 4th, 1645, it was Ordered that the consideration of setting forth the Septuagint Bible by Mr. Patrick Young, be referred to the Grand Committee for Religion. Ibid. p. 195, col. 2.

July 9th, 1645, it was Resolved that Mr. Patrick Young should have an Allowance granted to him of £400 per annum during his life, for an encouragement to him for his pains in setting forth this Work, and to do other services for the good of the Church. Resolved that towards the making up of this £400 per annum Mr. Young should continue to receive the profit and revenue of the Treasurership of Paul's London. Ibid. p. 201, col. 2.

Digitized by Google

Sept. 23, 1645. Mr. Whittacre reported the Ordinance concerning printing the Septuagint, and other Bibles and Books of importance. Ibid. p. 282, col. 2.

March 13, 1645. The Ordinance for publishing the Septuagint was read a first time. Ibid. p. 473, col. 1.

Oct. 16, 1646. The Ordinance was read a second time; and the care of this business was more particularly referred to Mr. Selden. Ibid. p. 695, col. 1.

Dec. 27, 1647. The humble Petition of Patrick Young, Esq. was read. Resolved, &c. that the sum of £2,000 be provided and paid unto Patrick Young, in lieu and discharge of the yearly pension of £400 formerly granted unto the said Patrick Young during his life, for his encouragement in printing the most ancient Greek Copy of the Septuagint Bible, in the King's Library, whereof he is keeper; and some other Greek Manuscripts. £1,000 thereof to be charged upon the receipts at Goldsmiths' Hall: the remainder charged upon the receipts of Excise. Journ. H. of C. vol. v. p. 407.

Dec. 28, 1647. Mr. Selden carried to the Lords for their concurrence two Ordinances for paying, by each, the sum of £1,000 to Mr. Patrick Young. Ibid. p. 409.

Patrick Young was not unjustly suspected of siding with the republican party.

LXVIII.

Mr., afterwards Sir William Dugdale, to Sir Symonds D'Ewes; partly on the errors of the Norman transcribers in the compilation of Domesday Book. Sir Symonds has Somner's assistance in his intended publication of a Saxon Lexicon.

[Harl. MS. 374. fol. 294. *Orig.*]

Honoured Sir,

This day I received your Lettre (writt all with your owne hand) dated 12° Dec. which was very wellcome to me in bringing me the good News of your finding the little blacke Boxe againe, and I hope you will not now any longer delay the perfecting of those which are yet to be put in order, not only of Dukes and Marquesses but all others.

You censure me a little to rashly concerning my comparing of Domesday for Mr. Leicester. I assure you I did it as exactly as I could, by his reading the originall. If Mr. Leicester do knowe it to be faultye (as you say) that I will not deny, for I beleive the

Digitized by Google

original is soe as well in that Countye, asinthis. I am sure where one Towne is mencioned in several places, they seldome agree in the selfe same orthographye, and in some, the Norman transcribers of those certificates which are entred in the booke have committed very great mistakes: as ABLEI for Arlei, Derbingerie for Berdingberie, Illintone for Lillentone, and very many as bad or worse, mistaking an u for an n, a c for a t, an s for an l, frequently, in the names of persons and places. I confesse I told Scipio what he desired by his Letter to me, which was to have liberty himselfe to compare it upon occasion, but that request he would not grant, neither as he protested to me would he have copyed it for him at that rate but for my sake, for he had dodg'd soe with him heretofore, that he told me he would not have more to doe with him, but that I earnestly persuaded him. Yet I do not approve of his rigidness in refusing to let him compare it againe, especially if he can instance any particulars wherein he doubts the copye is not true. I hope your interest with him may obteyne that favour. I of am opinion that when it comes to tryall the errors will be found to be in the originall, and not in the copye.

I wish Mr. Leicester were as earnest to fitt himselfe with other materialls touching Cheshire as he is curious in this.

I hope you have received the booke I sent you by the Carryer.

I much longe to heare how the Presse goes on with Ælfrick.

I hope now that you have the advantage of that honest man Mr. Sumner his helpe, you will speede the impression of your Saxon Lexicon and the Laws. Those noe doubt will goe of much better, though the times be bad, than Beda, which you know was printed in the heat of the Warr. I pray you thinke well thereof, and neglect not this opportunity of Mr. Sumners helpe, who as he hath otherwise assisted you much, soe may he correct the presse, which will be an especiall matter.

I pray you desire your servants, or whoever else are the transcribers of my bookes, to keepe them from blotting and soyling.

You shall herewith receive the 23 first numero's of the Bundell

Digitized by Google

Chart. Antiq. I heare that the Sagittarius you meane is very sick, God send him well recover. All is concluded and writings made for that mariage you mention. My poore Wife and Sonne give you great thankes for your kind remembrance of them. God keepe you and yours. Soe prayeth

Your obliged servant,

2° Jan. 1649. W. D.

To my honoured freind Sr Symonds
D'Ewes, Knt. & bart. at
his house in the Deanes
Yard at Westmr.

LXIX.

John Strype to his Mother, from Jesus College, Cambridge, A. D. 1662.

[MS. Cole, Brit. Mus. vol. lii. pp. 532, 533.]

*** The reader has here placed before him three of the earlier Letters of John Strype, who afterwards proved the most valuable contributor to our Ecclesiastical history and biography that this country ever knew. He was born Nov. 1st, 1643. His father was John Van Stryp, a native of Brabant, who fled to England on account of his religion, and died at Stepney, in or about 1658. The son was admitted of Jesus College Cambridge July 5th, 1662; but so on after removed to Catharine Hall, and there, in 1665, as we learn from the third Letter, took the degree of Bachelor of Arts.

The picture these Letters present of the state and condition of a poor scholar in one of our Universities in the time of Charles the Second, will not be overlooked.

Strype was elected minister of Leyton in Essex in 1669. In 1674 he was licensed by the Bishop of London as priest and curate, to officiate there during the vacancy of the vicarage, and by virtue of this licence remained unmolested in possession of its profits till his death, having never received either institution or induction. In the latter part of his life Strype resided principally at Hackney, where he was lecturer, and where he died Dec. 11th, 1737.

Strype's printed Works are too well known to need enumeration here. Cole justly observes, in one of his manuscripts, that "it seems extraordinary that the Archbishops and Bishops with whom honest Mr. Strype kept up a fair correspondence, and all his

Digitized by Google

long life was drudging for the public service, and what they all acknowledged for the Church's: yet not one had the gratitude or nobleness of spirit to give him a reward. Tillotson left him an Option which never fell; and Compton aimed, among all his patronage, to augment his small vicarage with another man's charity. It was disgraceful to such prelates to have overlooked so worthy a man."

Good Mother,

Yours of the 24th instant I gladly received, expecting indeed one a Week before, but I understand both by Waterson and yourself of your indisposednesse then to write. The reason you receive this no sooner is, because I had a mind (knowing of this honest woman's setting out so suddenly for London from hence, and her businesse laying so neer to Petticote Lane,) that she should deliver it into your hands, that so you may the better, and more fully heare of me, and know how it fareth with me. She is my laundresse; make her welcome, and tell her how you would have my linen washed, as you were saying in your Letter. I am very glad to hear that you and my brother Johnson do agree so well, that I believe you account an unusual courtesie, that he should have you out to the Cake-House. However, pray Mother, be careful of yourself and do not over-walke yourself, for that is wont to bring you upon a sick bed. I hear also my brother Sayer is often a visitor: truly I am glad of it. I hope your Children may be comforts to yon now you are growing old. Remember me back again most kindly to my brother Sayer.

Concerning the taking up of my Things, 'tis true I gave one shilling too much in the hundred: but why I gave so much, I thought indeed I had given you an account in that same letter: but it seems I have not. The only reason is, because they were a Scholar's goods: it is common to make them pay one shilling more than the Town's people. Dr. Pearson himself payed so, and several other lads in this College: and my Tutor told me they would expect so much of me, being a Scholar: and I found it so.

Do not wonder so much at our Commons: they are more than many Colleges have. Trinity itself (where Herring and Davies

Digitized by Google

are) which is the famousest College in the University, have but three half-pence. We have roast meat, dinner and supper, throughout the weeke; and such meate as you know I not use to care for; and that is Veal: but now I have learnt to eat it. Sometimes, neverthelesse, we have boiled meat, with pottage; and beef and mutton, which I am glad of: except Fridays and Saturdays, and sometimes Wednesdays; which days we have Fish at dinner, and tansy or pudding for supper. Our parts then are slender enough. But there is this remedy; we may retire unto the Butteries, and there take a half-penny loafe and butter or cheese; or else to the Kitchen, and take there what the Cook hath. But, for my part, I am sure, I never visited the Kitchen yet, since I have been here, and the Butteries but seldom after meals; unlesse for a Ciza, that is for a Farthing-worth of Small-Beer: so that lesse than a Peny in Beer doth serve me a whole Day. Neverthelesse sometimes we have Exceedings: then we have two or three Dishes (but that is very rare): otherwise never but one: so that a Cake and a Cheese would be very welcome to me: and a Neat's tongue, or some such thing, if it would not require too much money. If you do intend to send me any thing, do not send it yet, until you hear further of me: for I have many things to send for, which may all I hope be put into that Box you have at home: but what they are, I shall give you an account of hereafter, when I would have them sent: and that is, when I have got me a Chamber: for as yet, I am in a Chamber that doth not at all please me. I have thoughts of one, which is a very handsome one, and one pair of stairs high, and that looketh into the Master's garden. The price is but 20s per annum, ten whereof a Knight's son, and lately admitted into this College, doth pay: though he did not come till about Midsummer, so that I shall have but 10s to pay a year: besides my income, which may be about 40s or thereabouts. Mother, I kindly thank you for your Orange pills you sent me. If you are not too straight of money, send me some such thing by the woman, and a pound or two of Almonds and Raisons. But first ask her if she will carry them, or if they be not too much trouble

Digitized by Google

to her. I do much approve of your agreeing with the Carrier quarterly: he was indeed telling me of it, that you had agreed with him for it: and I think he means both yours and mine. Make your bargain sure with him.

I understand by your Letter that you are very inquisitive to know how things stand with me here. I believe you may be well enough satisfied by the Woman. My breakings-out are now all gone. Indeed I was afraid at my first coming it would have proved the Itch: but I am fairly rid on it: but I fear I shall get it, let me do what I can: for there are many here that have it cruelly. Some of them take strong purges that would kill a horse, weeks together for it, to get it away, and yet are hardly rid of it. At my first Coming I laid alone: but since, my Tutor desired me to let a very clear lad lay with me, and an Alderman's son of Colchester, which I could not deny, being newly come: he hath laid with me now for almost a fortnight, and will do till he can provide himself with a Chamber. I have been with all my Acquaintance, who have entreated me very courteously, especially Jonathan Houghton. I went to his Chamber the Friday night I first came, and there he made me stay and sup with him, and would have had me laid with him that night, and was extraordinary kind to me. Since, we have been together pretty often. He excused himselfe, that he did not come to see me before he went; and that he did not write to me since he had been come. He hath now, or is about obtaining, £10 more from the College.

We go twice a day to Chapel; in the morning about 7, and in the Evening about 5. After we come from Chapel in the morning, which is towards 8, we go to the Butteries for our breakfast, which usually is five Farthings; an halfepenny loaf and butter, and a cize of beer. But sometimes I go to an honest House near the College, and have a pint of milk boiled for my breakfast.

Truly I was much troubled to hear that my Letter for Ireland is not yet gone. I wish if Mr. Jones is not yet gone, that it might be sent some other way. Indeed I wish I could see my cousin James Bonnell here within three or four years: for I

Digitized by Google

believe our University is less strict to observe lads that do not in every point conforme, than theirs at Dublin: though ours be bad enough. Pray remember me to my Uncle, and all my friends there, when you write. Remember me to my cousin James Knox. I am glad he is recovered from his dangerous sickness, whatsoever it is; for I cannot make any thing of it, as you have written it. And thus, for want of Paper, I end, desiring heartily to be remembred to all my Friends. Excuse me to my Brother and Sister that they have not heard from me yet. Next week I hope to write to them both. Excuse my length, I thought I would answer your Letter to the full. I remaine your dutiful Son,

J. STRIJP.

These for his honoured Mother
Mrs. Hester Stryp widdow,
dwelling in Petticoat Lane, right over
against the Five Ink-Hornes, without Bishops-Gate,
in London.

LXX.

John Strype to his Mother. Continuation of the Account of his College Life.

[Cole's MSS. vol. iii. pp. 534, 535.]

Tuesday From St Kath. Hall
Kind Mother, in Cambridge, 16 Aug. 1664.

The ii. Present I received with your Letter £6. which was forthwith carried to my Tutor, who, I understood, expected a greater lump, which you may guess by my Bill here enclosed; also because we were behind-hand with him in former Accounts. It would be good if the remainder of the money due to this Bill could be sent by the next. The next Quarter, which is approaching, would be the more tolerable. Assure yourself I am not so far out of the way, or so unconcerned, but that I am sensible of the charges that a

Digitized by Google

College life doth expect, and particularly mine; and therefore have endeavoured, and shall, the time providence hath allotted for my stay here, continue in the same endeavour: to wit, of redeeming the hastening hours, and improving them, so as that it may be for my advantage and credit, and therewith all my friends comforts hereafter. Take this from a serious Pen. Pray lett's understand whether that Letter miscarried which I sent last week to my sister Welsh. There was something in it I would have an answer to.

I know you expect I should tell you what is become of the money I brought along with me: and I will gladly satisfy you in any thing. Some of it is yet remaining in my hands, for uses: and I question not but you are well contented I should have something laying by mee against necessity. Ten Shillings you know I paid out of it for the Horse I came from London upon. Another 10^{s} I gave to my taylor in part of payment for making my Sute. More of it went for Books, whereupon you see noe Books in my Bill. The remainder you may conclude is in my custody. Excuse, I beseech you, the largenesse of my taylor's Account, and it shall be less for the future. Bed-maker and Laundresse are set down for a whole Quarter: whereas I was absent a Month: so that what my Laundresse hath had overplus the last Quarter, shall be abated her for so much of this Quarter; and so I have turned her off: besides her loosing my linnen and washing dirtily, she hath also grosly abused me, and one or two others; but when all comes to all, hath worst of all abused and besooted herself: and all for a trifle, and most unjustly.

We have herabouts most intollerable robbing: never by reports so much. I have heard within two or three days of six or seven robberies hereabouts committed: whereof two or three killed. No longer than last sabbath, a mile of, a man knocked on the head. Lately a scholar of Peter House had both his eares cut off, because he told the thieves, after he had delivered some money to them, that he would give them leave to inflict any punishment

Digitized by Google

upon him, if he had a farthing more: but they searching him, found, it seems, 20s more: so they took him at his word, and inflicted the cheater's punishment upon him.

The season beginning now to hasten towards Winter, and a Coat I shall have great occasion for. It may be you may meet with a piece of black cloth, either in the chest my uncle Bonnell sent, or among the Broakers, which may serve my turn. If you meet with such a piece cheape, do not passe the opportunity.

My respects and service to all my Friends, particularly to my brother and sister Johnson, whom I understand are now returned, and I hope in good health, and I shall remain for ever

Your very much engaged Son,

JOHN V. STRYP.

I see not the silver buckles I was promised; yet they would be received very thankfully, if they came.

These

for Mrs. Hester Stryp, at Mr. Walsh's
House in St Martin's, London.

LXXI.

John Strype to his Mother. About to take his Degree.

[Cole's MSS. vol. lii. p. 535.]

Good Mother, Saturday Even: 1665.

I am unsatisfied very much if I cannot heare from you once a weeke, whiles Times are so troublesome, and the place and air you live in is so dangerous and infectious. This is the cause that I resolved this Saturday Evening to trouble you with a Letter. I am ready to think my Tuesday Letter was miscarried, because no Answer to it, especially being of concernment. I pray let me un-

Digitized by Google

derstand how affairs go. I cannot but imagine you now begin to be a little fearful of the Plague. The Report goes, that no lesse than sixty were buried Thursday Evening of that disease. I hope by this time you are convinced it is the best way to change your habitation for the Country.

But secondly, and chiefly, concerning my Degree. The next Monday or Tuesday come seven-night, I expect to be Bachelour of Arts, so that you will but supply me with some money. I have enquired, and understand that it will stand me in £8 the cheapest way; and therefore, I beseech you, fayle not to procure it for me. You may send either by Hurst on Tuesday, or Waterson on Friday.

That I have not yet wrote to Brother Johnson is, because I have not been able to answer him in the particular of Subscription, having not had the opportunity of speaking either with the Proctor, or my Tutor; but, as far as I can understand, there is no escaping of it: yet it is a more harmelesse thing then is imagined, and no more than himselfe subscribed to, and all other since Q. Elizabeth's reigne: being nothing else than the chiefe heads of the Protestant Religion.

Thus much at present in haste. My humblest service to my Aunt, and sister Welsh, with the rest.

I am your most obedient Son,

From Katharine Hall, Cambridge, JOHN STRYP.

June 17, 1665.

If you have provided those Stockings before spoken of I pray send them. J. STRYP.

These for Mrs. Hester Strype.

Leave these at the further-most House in Nettleton's Court, without Aldersgate. Or at Mr. Welsh's, a Goldsmith in New Rents in St Martin's in London. Det.

Digitized by Google

LXXII.

Humphrey Prideaux to Sir Robert Southwell.

[Addit. MS. Brit. Mus. 12,101. *Orig.*]

*** Of Humphrey Prideaux, it is sufficient to remind the reader that he was the author of the "Life of Mahomet," and of "The Connection of the History of the Old and New Testament." At the time of writing this letter he was a student, and Dr. Busby's Hebrew lecturer, at Christ Church, Oxford. Afterwards Dean of Norwich, where he died in 1724.

Who was the "Sir Thomas" mentioned in this Letter, the Editor has not discovered. The Bishop was Dr. Fell, who, at that time, held the Deanery of Christ Church in commendam with the Bishoprick of Oxford.

Sir Robert Southwell, to whom it is addressed, was made one of the Clerks of the Privy Council in 1664, and was afterwards employed in several Negotiations. He retired from public service, except the retaining of his seat in Parliament, in 1681; but was again called to office after the Revolution. King William made him principal Secretary of State for Ireland. From 1690 to 1695 he was President of the Royal Society. He died Sept. 11th, 1702.

Hon^d Sir, Oxford, Ap. 12th, 1683.

I am ashamed that I now write this second letter without beeing able to give you that account I promised in my last. The truth is, I being minister of Woodstock, the dutys incumbent on me there against Easter, have, for this last fortnight, obliged me to a constant residence there; and therefore as yet have not had an opportunity of waiting on the Lady Tyrrel, but shall defer it noe longer then till to-morrow; and I hope I shall be able to give you spedyly a satisfactory account in that affair. However, I am glad I returned hither soe conveniently yesterday as to receive your letters, which came hither by the last nights post. The inclosed I have delivered to Sr Thomas, and much wonder that either he or his Tutor should bee guilty of soe great a neglect as you have been pleased to acquaint me with, of not answereinge your letters. I have acquainted both of them of as much of the contents of your letter as you gave me in charge, and leave it to them to make their excuse. I am much surprised at the ill opinion I find you have entertained of Sr Thomas; we have here a much

Digitized by Google

contrary notion of him, we looke on him as a studious well-inclined yong Gentleman, and have great hopes of him, that he will make a very worthy gallant man. Were he any way idle or loosely inclin'd, I thinke I must have heard of it. I have very good reason to assure myself of the contrary; for I often talke with him in our Common Room, where he hath admittance with us; and am I confesse much pleased with the pugnancy of his wit, and the pertinency of his discourse, which he usually starts in order to his instruction, and very aptly frames his questions in order thereto; and sometimes he comes to my chamber, and then his business is for the most part to borrow some booke or other of me, which he will read over and then bring me again. As to his studys, he is in the hands of ingenious men, and I hope they faithfully discharge their duty to him. I am told he keeps his chamber very well, and never goes into the Town to any publick house; if soe, certainly no ill can happen to him: but if you send him to London next Michaelmas, as he much talks of, I confess I shall begin to dispair of him, he being as yet to yong, & not sufficiently fortified to visit the multitude of temptations which he will find there. In that place he will be in the very jaws of Hell, and it will be difficult for one of his age among that multitude of temptations to all sorts of loosenesse which raigne there, to escape ruin. And for this reason, I gave you an hint in my last that I thought it would be better to continue him here. But that you may be under noe mistake as to him, if you thinke fit, I will communicate the contents of your letter to the Bishop, who hath a most exact knowledge of all the young Gentlemen under his care, and a constant account of all their actions; and you shall have an account of Sr Thomas from him, and that you may rely upon as certain; for I having now noe business in the College, but being often absent from it at Norwich and at my Living, may, I confesse, not soe well understand this businesse; but my Lord cannot be mistaken herein, for nothing that is done in the College escapes him, he hath soe exact an account of all things. In whatsoever I can

Digitized by Google

serve you, here or elsewhere, you shall find noe one more ready or faithfull, and your commands shall always be most welcome to me as to one that desires to approve himselfe in all things,

Hon^d S^r,

Your most faithfull
and devoted humble servant,
H. PRIDEAUX.

For the worthyly Hon^d
Sr Robert Southwell, K^t.
at Kings Weston, near
Bristol.

LXXIII.

William Lloyd, Bishop of St. Asaph, to Dr. Fell, Bishop of Oxford. Private Affairs. Encouragement of Welsh Literature. Mr. Dodwell. Lord Willoughby of Parham's Son. Enquiries after certain poor Scholars whom he had recommended to the Bishop's care at Christ Church.

[MS. Donat. Brit. Mus. 4274. fol. 88. *Orig.*]

*** Dr. William Lloyd was Bishop of St. Asaph from 1680 to 1692. He was then translated to the See of Lichfield and Coventry, and thence, in 1699, to Worcester. He died at the age of ninety-one, in 1717.

My good Lord,

I have trusted all the business of my Account ever since I came hither with a Steward that (for want not of Honesty I think but of something else that is almost as necessary for a man in that place,) has perplext me divers ways & particularly in my Account with your lordship. I can neither tell what I have receivd from you nor what I am to charge my Account for it, nor what has been discharged, tho this last I am sure is very little; so little that I am ashamed of it. But I have now another Steward who I beleeve will be very punctuall with you, for he is so with all that he deals with, & I intend he shall keep your Account by itself when once he has it, but he must have it first. And therefore I desire

Digitized by Google

your lordship to take the trouble this once to send me a full charge from the beginning of my dealing with you in this trade, & to let me know what you have receivd on my Account. You shall be sure never to have the like trouble again, & to have as quick returns as we can make.

We want two or three thousand of Welsh Catechisms in sheets or half sheets, for children that are learning to read; & therefore there should be Alphabetts of great and small letters (such and so coupled as we use them in the Welsh language) in the beginning of every sheet or half sheet. I desire to know what there is now in the Welsh Press, for I would keep it still at work (if I could) with something or other of publike use. Against the next time that it is without work I would you a little Welsh Prayer Book, that I have in a readiness, & wants nothing but a little correction. I have besides a Welsh Song-book of such songs as are most apt to stir up devotion, & invectives against vice, & incentives of vertu, which will be of great use in this country. I have also a Welsh Almanack for the next yeer. These are all that I have ready for the press.

And now I speak of Almanacks, I remember I writ to your Lordship for a douzen of your sheet Almanacks for this yeer to be sent, together with the Common-Prayer books, to Wrexham; since which time I hear there are some Common-Prayer books come thither, but I do not know how many nor whether any Almanacks are come with them; nor have I had any letter from your lordship, so that I am yet uncertain whether my letter has come to your lordship. I desire that whensoever you send any thing for me you would be pleased to send your letter of advice by the Post, that I may know what to demand of the Carrier.

Mr. Dodwell is gone to Chester this day, & will stay there some while. How long he has not yet determined. But before he went from hence he sent his Canon & Fasti, being now ready for the press, to one Samson Roberts B. A. of Newinhall that went yesterday for Oxford, & undertook to deliver them to your lordship.

Digitized by Google

I writ formerly to your lordship, concerning a youth of about eighteen yeers of age, son to the Lord Willoughby of Parham, who has been with me above two yeers. He came hither very raw, from a mean Country schoole, but by his owne indefatigable industry, with such help as my Chaplains could give him, he is so exceedingly improved, that I believe for Greek & Latin there come very few Lads so well stored to the University, & for his Religion & Moralls he deserves singular comendation. He is indeed in all respects such a one as you would wish to have in your Colledge, & therefore I used the more boldness in recommending him to your Lordship for a Student's place. As he, I am sure, will fill it with merit, so he has the greatest need of it that can be. His poor Father can do nothing for him. And I know none els that will do any thing but myself. Here I keep him with very little charge; but to keep him at the University will be a charge greater than I can bear. But if he has a Student's place, I will strein hard to allow him 20li. a yeer, which will give him a competent subsistence. For he eats but one meal a day, & thinks no clothes too mean for him to wear. I never knew one of his age a more perfect Philosopher. Pray my Lord, if you can finde a place for him, let me know when it will require him thether, that I may order things for it accordingly.

For the poor Lad that I recommended last yeer to your lordship, I think his name is Francis Jones, I understand that his service does not yeeld him a maintenance: & his mother who is a poor widow in my neighbourhood, can adde little to it; so that I fear the poor Lad is like to want. Therefore to put him in a condition to live, I think to get my brother Backhouse, who is schoolmaster at Wolverhampton, to take him thither to be a supernumary Usher in his Schoole: & I shall do it the rather to oblige this yong man, with an additionall salary, to be a kinde of Tutor to my Son, who is at schoole there; if your lordship shall judge this yong man to be fit for such a trust, as I hope he is, having never heard any thing of him but what is very good. He will get enough there to enable him to keep his terms at the University,

Digitized by Google

& he will improve himself in Schoole learning, which will make some amends for the loss of what he might have got in other kindes of knowledge by his staying at the University.

I did use to hear sometimes from my good Mother, now with God, concerning poor Robin Morgan who is one of my principall cares, & concerning Will. King who is another of your Students; I desire your lordship, when you write to me sometimes, to let me know how they do, & how they behave themselves, as also concerning Mr. Robinson, whom I lately recommended to your Lordship.

Mr. Dodwell and I have been in hopes of your New-yeers gift, which I doubt not you have sent, tho as yet we have not heard of it.

I desire your lordships answer to those things which I have desird your Answer to in this letter, & that I may allwaies have the benefit of your good prayers.

I am,
My Lord,
Your lordships most affectionate
servant & kinsman,
W. Asaph.

Jan. 29, 83,4.
To the right Reverend
Father in God
the Lord Bishop of Oxford.

LXXIV.

Henry Compton, Bishop of London, to Mr. Strype, communicating the Form of an Address for the Clergy of his Diocese, on the Accession of King James II.

[Cole's MS. Brit. Mus. vol. lii. p. 479.]

*** The Chronological succession of the Letters in this Volume is here a little interrupted, that three short Notes from Bishop Compton to Mr. Strype may be brought together. The tameness of this Note, which recommends an Address to King James upon his Accession, will not fail to be contrasted with the next, which speaks of

Digitized by Google

the blessings of the Revolution. In the third, we find the Bishop advocating the choice of two protestant parliamentary candidates for Essex. [a]

Good Brother, Feb. 21, 1684.

I find there is a disposition in severall of the Clergy of my Diocese (which I doubt not to be the sense of every one of you) to express their loyaltie to his Majesty, and thanks for his gracious Assurances, in an Address. I should be unwilling to stifle such good Inclinations, and have therefore thought fit to communicate the Form of an Address to you, that the whole Diocese might express their unanimous Thoughts in the same words, which I entreat you to make known to our Brethren in the Deanery of Barking.

You will likewise now have an opportunity to give a real evidence of your profest Fidelity, by using your utmost interest among the Gentry and other Free-holders, where you are acquainted, to give their voices for such sober and prudent men, as will seek the Peace of the Church and State, by promoting the King's and Kingdom's Service. I need not warn you of the great diligence used by the Enemies of both, to make choice of factious and turbulent spirits: and I hope the Truth and Justice of your Cause will make you no less industrious, to prevent such wicked and pernicious designes, which beare so fatal an Aspect upon all honest men. Thus, praying God to direct you in so good a work,

I remain your most assured Friend and Brother,

H. London.

The Rev. John Strype.

[a] The Bishops of this period made no scruple to interfere in elections. But it was sometimes dangerous. Lloyd bishop of Worcester, who had been made lord Almoner whilst bishop of St. Asaph, continued in that office till 1702, when, together with his son, having too warmly interested himself in the election for the County of Worcester, a complaint was made to the House of Commons, and a resolution passed of addressing the Queen to remove William lord bishop of Worcester from being lord Almoner to her Majesty, and that "Mr. Attorney General do prosecute Mr. Lloyd, the lord "bishop of Worcester's son, for his said offence, after his privilege as a member of the "Lower House of Convocation is out." In consequence of this vote an Address was presented to the Queen, with which Her Majesty complied, and dismissed the bishop from his office.

Digitized by Google

LXXV.

The same to the same. The Clergy within Mr. Strype's Rural Deanery to lay before the people the blessings of the Revolution.

[Ibid. p. 480.]

Good Brother, Jan. 1689.

It is to be feared, that, as the Enemies to the present Government have omitted no occasion hitherto of doing mischief to it, so, in all probability, they will likewise upon this late Tax of 2s per Pound, endeavor to make the People as uneasy as they can by false and malicious Insinuations. You may therefore do a considerable service to the King, by disposing our Brethren in your Deanry, to take all opportunities at this time, to lay before the People the great Blessings we enjoy by this wonderful Revolution, which has procured to us so full a Deliverance from Popery and arbitrary Power, that, during our Captivity, we would have purchased with the hazard of our Lives and expence of our Fortunes. And now pray use your discretion, and believe me,

Sir,

Your most assured Friend and Brother,

H. London.

LXXVI.

The same to the same: recommending Sir Charles Barrington and Mr. Bullock to be elected representatives in Parliament for Essex.

[Ibid. p. 485.]

Sir, Fulham, Nov. 20, 1701.

I entreat you to let the Clergy of your Deanry know, that it is my opinion, that the peace, honour, and safety of this Church and Nation depend in a great measure upon the good success of this next Election, and that I doe therefore think it our common duty,

Digitized by Google

especially for us of the Clergy, to contribute all we can to get in good men. Now, I confess, from these considerations, and as matters stand in Essex, in my judgement, we shall be greatly wanting to ourselves and our common-good, if we do not take the best interest we can, and be vigorous ourselves for the choice of Sir Charles Barrington and Mr. Bullock. It will be for the reputation of the Church, and for its service, if we be unanimous.

Your most assured
Friend and Brother,
H. London.

I take it for granted the Letter is stopt, if I hear not from you.

Rev. Mr. Strype.

LXXVII.

Dr. Tillotson, Dean of Canterbury, to Sir Robert Atkyns: on the legality of a Clergyman removing from one Living to another.

[Addit. MS. Brit. Mus. 9828. *Orig.*]

Honord Sir, May 4th, 1686.

I am sorry that I did not know of your being in Town that I might have paid my respects to you at your lodgings. It is upon Mr. Brabant's request that I now give you this trouble. He tells me you were pleas'd to promise him the Living of Waltham Abby, when it should be void, as it is shortly like to be; but that he having since that promise obtain'd another Living, you make a doubt whether it be lawfull for him to leave it and take another; and that in this my opinion is desir'd. When he mentioned this to me I was afraid he had desir'd to have had both, which with me would have made a much greater difficulty, especially considering the greatness of the Parishes and the distance between them; but I never had any apprehension of the unlawfulness of the other, if there be the same probability of doing good, which ought always to

Digitized by Google

be regarded, because that is the end of our Ministry. I know that our Law calls a mans Living his wife, but there is no arguing from similitudes, if the reason be not equal in both cases, which I confess I do not see.

When by your favour and interest (which I must ever own with a just sense of it) I was preferr'd to Lincoln's Inne, I left a Living in the Country, and doubting but that I might lawfully do it, and had reason to do so, because I hoped, or at least was over-ruled by my friends into an apprehension, that I should be in a capacity of doing more good there then in the Country. And the same consideration hath kept me there so many years, though I have twice been offered by my late Lord Chancellor Nottingham, and once very earnestly importuned by him, to accept of St Martins in the Fields, the greatest and best Living in England; which I only mention to shew that I always thought it lawful to remove from one place to another, but still with regard to our great end, which is the probability and opportunity of doing most good. But I submit all this to your better judgement and consideration, and shall only crave leave to add that, unless you think the thing clearly unlawfull, the obligation of your promise is still in force. With my very humble service to my Lady and my hearty Prayers for her safe deliverance, and for the prosperity of your Family, I rest,

Hon^rd^ Sir,

Your most obliged &
humble Servant,

JO. TILLOTSON.

To the Honble Sir Robert Atkyns,
Knight of the Bath.

Digitized by Google

LXXVIII.

The Rev. John Ray to Dr. Sloane. A Letter of friendship and invitation.

[Ibid. fol. 134, b. *Orig.*]

*** The earliest Account of Ray appeared in the "Compleat History of Europe for 1705;" followed in 1739 by a connected Memoir in the "General Dictionary." A third and enlarged Life of him came out in the "Biographia Britannica;" and a still more detailed Relation (from materials which Derham had collected) by Dr. Scott in 1760, prefixed to Ray's "Select Remains." Dr. Pulteney, in his Sketches of the Progress of Botany in England, gave a still more elaborate Memoir of Ray, more particularly circumstantial and correct as to his improvements in Botanical arrangement and Vegetable physiology, which was judiciously abridged, with some reflections of his own superadded, by Sir James Edward Smith, in a Life of Ray furnished to Rees's Cyclopædia. The latest Memoir of Ray in English is that prefixed by Sir William Jardine to the second Volume of Entomology in the Naturalist's Library, 8vo.

The Account of Ray in the "Biographie Universelle," is in many points original. It is the joint production of the late M. du Petit Thouars and of Baron Cuvier. The Botanical part, which is the more considerable, by the former; the Zoological, than which nothing can be more just and favourable to Ray's merits in his arrangement of the Animal Kingdom, is by Cuvier.

The following are Du Petit Thouars' remarks on Ray's History of Plants, "Mais dans le premier livre de son Histoire des Plantes, sous ce simple titre: *De Plantis in genere*, Ray a en le rare talent de les rassembler en un corps d'ouvrage: là se trouvent les principales découvertes sur la nature des plantes, faites par Cesalpin, Colonna, Grew, Malpighi, et Jungius, auxquelles il a joint les siennes propres; en sorte qu'il en a composé le Traité le plus complet qu'on ait encore sur l'ensemble de la végétation. Il faut noter que, quoique ce travail n'ait pas été souvent cité, c'est par lui que les doctrines de ces auteurs se sont répandues, et sont devenues, pour ainsi dire, populaires dans la science: aussi nous croyons que le plus beau monument qu'on pourrait élever à la gloire de Ray, serait d'isoler ce livre en le réimprimant à part."

Cuvier says, "Les ouvrages qu'il a composés ou publiés sur la Zoologie, ont été encore plus importants et beaucoup plus heureux; car ils conservent une utilité plus entière. On peut dire qu'ils sont le fondement de toute la Zoologie moderne; et il est à chaque instant nécessaire aux Naturalistes de les consulter pour éclaircir les difficultés que l'on rencontre dans ceux de Linné et de ses copistes."

A circumstantial Narrative, however, such as shall connect the Life of Ray with all the improvements which he brought to Natural History, is still wanting. The importance of his labours can only be estimated by referring to the state of science at the time he lived, and minutely comparing it with the works he produced. Ray, uniting as he did so profound a knowledge of Botany and Zoology, was unquestionably the

Digitized by Google

greatest naturalist of his time, and, no doubt, the greatest that has ever appeared in England.

The Rev. Michael Tyson, writing from his parsonage of Lambourne in Essex to Cole, 22 Nov. 1779, says, "I am very glad to find that my Letter afforded you any amusement. One part of my Ramble I had not room to mention: a Visit to the last retreat of that pious philosopher Mr. Ray, at Black Notley. Con amore I made a drawing of the Church and his monument in the Churchyard. The parish clerk had such remembrance of him, from others, that he said, He kept in his House small animals, no larger than fleas, which died soon after him, as no one knew how to feed them. These were insects preparatory to his History of those Animals, which he never lived to compleat. The Clerk pointed out to me the Farm House which was once his Dwelling. I there saw his library, *i.e.* the Room which once contained his Books, and his Garden before it, about an Acre of ground. Here the Father of English Naturalists lived employed and happy."

A few days before his death, Ray gave whatever he possessed of Natural History to his neighbour and friend Mr. Dale of Braintree, who afterwards presented these Collections with certain additions of his own to the Royal Society. To the mention of this, Sir James Edw. Smith adds, "Nothing is said of his Library, which was probably inconsiderable." He did not know that Ray's Library, consisting of about fifteen hundred volumes, was sold by auction in 1708. A copy of the Catalogue may be found in the Library of the British Museum. "*Bibliotheca Rayana*, or a Catalogue of the Library of Mr. John Ray, Fellow of the Royal Society,—sold by Auction at the Black-Boy (alias Latin) Coffee-house, on Thursday 11 March 1707–8 (and succeeding Evenings), by Thomas Ballard." 8vo.

On the 29th Nov. 1828, the Naturalists of England celebrated the second centenary of Ray's birth. Ray, however, is believed to have been born at least as early as July that year, his baptism being entered in the Register of Black Notley in that month.

Ray's Letters here laid before the Reader, are all to Dr. afterwards Sir Hans Sloane, and relate entirely to Natural History. On this account they have been kept together, and that continuity of date again interrupted, which it has been the Editor's endeavor as far as possible to preserve through the present Volume.

Sir,

I was much troubled when I was advised by Dr. Robinson that my Letter in answer to yours of Aug. 3d came not to your hands. The subject whereof was to give you thanks for your intended visit, and to tell you how glad I should be to see you (when your occasions should draw you this way) at my poor habitation at Black Notley, and be made partaker of some of your discoveries and observations; to incowrage you in your design of publishing the fruits of your travels in the New World; to offer you any

Digitized by Google

assistance that I could afford; and finally (which should have been first mentioned) to congratulate your safe return into England. I was in long hope and expectation of seeing you heer, and wondered that you came not, nor sent any word of the alteration of your purpose, and the reason of it. I also (which I had forgot) in the same Letter returned you many thanks for the present of seeds you designed me. The dayes are now so short, and the ways and weather so unfit for travell, that I have little hopes of seeing you heer this winter, unlesse your occasions should engage you to take a journey to New Hall (which is not above eight miles from us), and then I entreat you would make a further step hither, where you shall be most welcome to,

Sir, your very humble servant,

Black Notley, JOHN RAY.

Octob. 21, —89.

For Dr Hans Sloane, at
Mr. Wilkinson's, a Bookseller, at the Black
Boy, over against S. Dunstan's Church in
Fleet Street,
London.

LXXIX.

Mr. Ray to Dr. Sloane; asking for Seeds which the Doctor had brought from the West Indies.

[MS. Sloan. Brit. Mus. 4056. fol. 132. *Orig.*]

Sir,

Not long since one Mr. Pratt, a gardener, a person (as himself told me) well known to you, who now lives with Sir Thomas Willughby, son and heir of my worthy friend and benefactor Francis Willughby esquire, being heer with me, and hearing that you were returned from Jamayca, and had brought over with you,

Digitized by Google

among other naturall rarities, diverse seeds, not common, by yourself discovered in that and the neighbouring Islands, engaged me to write to you, to entreat you, if you have not already disposed of them, to communicate some part to Sr Thomas, who I know will be very thankfull to you for them. Mr. Pratt will take care of them, and part of the product you may command.

Being advised by Dr. Robinson that my first Letter in answer to yours miscarried, I wrote a second, which I hope came to your hands. I should be glad to hear what progresse you have made in order to the publishing your curious Observations and Discoveries, whereby you will much oblige the learned Naturalists of this Age, and erect a lasting monument to your own memory. I am,

Sir, your very humble servant,

JOHN RAY.

Black Notley,
Jan. 8, —89.

For Dr Hans Sloane,
to be left at Mr. Wilkinson's, at
the Black Boy over against St. Dunstan's Church,
in Fleet Street,
London.

LXXX.

Mr. Ray to Dr. Sloane. Desires to hasten the publication of Dr. Sloane's discoveries in the history of Nature. Speaks of his own Discourses on the Wisdom of God, the primitive Chaos, &c.

[Ibid. fol. 136. *Orig.*]

Sir,

Monday last I received your kind Letter, attended with a rich Present of Sugar to my wife. They were both very gratefull and acceptable; onely the latter was too great and inadequate to any merit of mine to be received without some shame; as well the qua-

Digitized by Google

lity as quantity concurring to render it valuable. You have so highly pleased and obliged my wife, that she is much in commendation of your generosity, and returns you her humble service and hearty thanks; wishing that you were heer to partake of some of the effects of your kindnesse.

I have been importunate with you to hasten the publication of your Discoveries in the History of Nature, as well for the advancement of reall knowledge and gratification of the learned and inquisitive, as for your own deserved honour; that some other man might not prevent you, and by some means or other intercept what is yours. I am glad you make such progresse, and cannot but approve your deliberation and circumspection: and agree with you that the clearing up of difficulties and reconciling of Authors, and reducing and settling the severall histories and relations of species, will be a thing of eminent use, and of as much advantage to the Reader as pains to the Author.

The little plant you sent formerly you now conclude to be the Callitriche Plinii of Columna, and so it may be, I having never seen that; I find it overseen and omitted by me in my History; I suppose because, being seminiferous, I deferred it when I entred the Lenticulæ; thinking to put it in in another place, and afterwards forgate it.

Those instances you would have added to my Discourse concerning the Wisdome of God, I know are so considerable, that I am sorry my Book wants them, which might have recommended it to the Reader. If I had thought you would have been willing to spare time to peruse it, you should have had a sight of the Copy before it had been committed to the Presse.

I am this morning sending away my Discourses concerning the Primitive Chaos and Creation of the World; the General Deluge, and future Conflagration, with Additions, for a second Edition. If you please to revise and correct it before it be printed, I will order Mr. Smith to deliver the Copy to you for that purpose.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Beaumont is a person that hath been very diligent in searching out and collecting, & curious in observing of petrified Shells and other bodies, and I suppose well qualified to write concerning them. I heard that he once threatened to write something in contradiction to Mr. Burnet's Theory of the Earth; which piece I could wish to see.

I am now upon a methodical Synopsis of all British Animals excepting Insects, and it will be a general Synops. of Quadrupeds. It will take me up more time to finish then I thought when I first set upon it: indeed so much as, if I had foreseen, I should hardly have been induced to undertake it. But now I must goe on.

The Remainder is, great thanks for your extraordinary kindnesse, attested by reall effects; and profession of readinesse to shew my self gratefull if any occasion of serving you offers to,

Sir,

Black Notley, Your affectionate friend
May 25, —92. and servant,
For Dr Hans Sloane, at JOHN RAY.
the Dutchesse of Albemarles
in Clerkenwell,
London.

LXXXI.

Mr. Ray to Dr. Sloane. On the appropriation of certain Birds to their proper Classes in Ornithology.

[Ibid. fol. 148. *Orig.*]

Sir,

I received yours of the 17th and am very glad that the Box with the Papers is come safe to your hands, though I did not much fear the losse of it. You need not be solicitous about the charge, for

Digitized by Google

there was nothing extraordinary, and yet if there had, I ought in all reason to have born it.

Two things there are I cannot yet fully agree with you in.

1. The referring of the Old-men, or Rain-fowls, to the Cuckow. For the Cuckow is so strange, anomalous, and singular a Bird, and so remarkable, and taken notice of even by the vulgar, for his voice, manner of breeding, and absconding all winter, that I think no Bird that agreeth not with him in these particulars ought to be joyned with him. Neither is the length of the tail a sufficient argument; for the Yunx, a genuine Woodpecker, hath a tail as long in proportion to his body, and marked with crosse-bars too.

2. In referring the Savanna-bird to the Lark-kind. For that distinction of Small Birds into slender and thick-bill'd, or as our Fowlers phrase it, into soft and hard-beak't, dividing the numerous genera of them almost equally, is of such eminent use for the clear understanding and ranking of them, that I think it ought by no means to be rejected, or the Birds of those kinds confounded, though the places they frequent and their shape and manner of living may agree; and that characteristick note of the Lark kind may be common to some of them, I mean having a very long back-claw or spurre. I have taken notice of some that agree with Larks in these particulars, as the Bunting and a sort of Mountain Finch. Yet I believe that there is a difference in the diet of those Birds. For the slender-bill'd, though they feed upon the pulp and grains of fruits, yet they seldome meddle with dry seeds unlesse driven by hunger. But the hard-bill'd touch not pulpy fruits, but feed upon dry seeds, as all sorts of grain and thistles, &c. To feed upon Insects is common to them both.

Your opinion or conjecture upon the Rabihorcado's being a kind of fork-tail'd Larus or Sea-swallow, I very much approve, and agree with you in. I fancied that they were no palmiped Bird, because those that write of them wonder that they should be found so far out at Sea. Which is no wonder in a Larus.

Digitized by Google

My Wife salutes you with the tender of her very humble service. The ulcers upon my leg, which I thought had been perfectly healed and dried up, continuing well all Winter, are this Spring broken out again and become very troublesome and painfull. They puzzle my Philosophy, and I am at some losse how to order them. I am,

Sir,

Your very affectionate friend

B. N. April 23, —94. and humble servant,

JOHN RAY.

LXXXII.

Mr. Ray to Dr. Sloane. The difficulty which a Botanist has to encounter who has not seen the Plants he has to describe, growing in their natural places.

[Ibid. fol. 155. *Orig.*]

Sir,

I received your very kind letter of June C^t^, and not long after the acceptable present of your Book: for which I return you many thanks. I cannot but admire your industry and patience in reading and comparing such a multitude of Relations and Accounts of Voyages, and referring to its proper place what you found therein relating to your subject, and that with so much circumspection and judgement. You have done Botanists great service in distributing and reducing the confused heap of names, and contracting the number of Species. But who is able to doo the like? No man but who is alike qualified, and hath seen the things growing in their natural places. For my own part I doe freely acknowledge myself altogether insufficient for such a task, having not seen the plants themselves, nor of many of them so much as dried Specimens, and of the rest having had but a transient view. I shall therefore put down what I find in late writeres, viz. Plukenet's

Digitized by Google

Phytography, the remaining six volumes of Hortus Malabaricus; Father Plumier; Schola Botanica; Paradisi Batavi prodrom; Floræ Bataviæ Flores; Tournefort's Elem. Botan.; Breynius his two Prodromi; and, above all, your Catalogue and History of the Plants of Jamaica and the neighbour Islands, which you are pleased so frankly to offer me the use of, without interposing my own judgement. Did I live about London, and had I opportunity frequently to visit the Physick Gardens thereabouts, & to observe and describe the new species, I might make a better Supplement to my History than now I shall doe, my circumstances not admitting so long an absence from this place. I have been lately very ill and indisposed with a hoarsenesse and violent cough, attended with a feverish heat, of which I am not yet fully recovered. I hope you are well, and pray for your health. My wife sends her very humble service. I must owne myself to be much obliged to you, and am,

Sr,

Your very affectionate friend and humble servant,

Black Notley,
June 23, —96.

JOHN RAY.

LXXXIII.

Mr. Ray to Dr. Sloane. On drawing toward the completion of his Supplement to the "Historia Plantarum." His remarks on Plukenet's "Almagestum Botanicum."

[Ibid. fol. 157. *Orig.*]

Sir, Black Notley, July 17, —96.

Since my last to you, considering my infirmities, and crazinesse admonishing me of the near approach of Death, I think it best to speed the finishing and fitting my Supplement for the Presse, and to deliver it up into the Bookseller's hand who put me upon it, to be published or suppressed, as he shall find it most for his own interest. I am sensible that it must needs be a very weak and imperfect thing, I wanting those helps which those that have travell'd into the Indies and live about London have. But yet none

Digitized by Google

so fit to make a Supplement to my own History as my self; and there be many faults I am advised of, which I would willingly correct. But I would fain dispatch it and rid my hands of it, that so it may be no disturbance to my thoughts. Your History, were it reasonable for me to beg the defloration of it, would afford the greatest ornaments to it. But I am almost come to a resolution not to desire any such thing of you, but content my self with the names I find in your Catalogue of such as are non-descripts; and with your Synonyma for the reducing of such as are repeated.

I have gotten a sight of Dr. Plukenet's Almagestum Bot. though as yet he hath not presented me with a copy of it. I find it in many mistakes in the language, and in the composition of Greek names; and I doubt not but there are many in the matter. It is impossible but that a man who relies wholly upon dried specimens of Plants (be he never so cunning) should often mistake and multiply. He hath abundance of Jamaica plants, which if in your Catalogue it is very difficult to reduce them, especially his Felices. As far as I am able to judge, he is often out in his conjectural Synonymes; in one or two he is reprehended by Monsr Tournefort; and is of himself apt enough to multiply species. But no more of him.

I am not yet quite rid of my distemper: I hope it will off by degrees: heer hath been a very unseasonable Summer, for the most part very cold and wet; and I live in a sharp Air, my house standing on a hill exposed to the North and North-East winds, which is inconvenient for one who is subject to colds, and whose lungs are apt to be affected. Excuse this περιαυτολογία, and take me to be, as really I am,

Sir,

Your much obliged friend and humble servant,

I must not forget my Wives service, who is very much yours.

JOHN RAY.

For Dr Hans Sloane, at
his House at the corner of
Southampton Street next Bloomsbury Square, London.

Digitized by Google

LXXXIV.

Mr. Ray to Dr. Sloane, on the rudeness of Tournefort toward him in his "Elemens de Botanique."

[Ibid. fol. 219. *Orig.*]

Sir,

I have been so interrupted and disturbed lately that I have not been able to finish the two Tribes you last sent me. I presume Monsr Gundelcschmir since his return to London hath acquainted you that he hath been with me. He endeavoured to excuse Monsr Tournefort, and to vindicate him from the imputation of rudenesse and incivility in his treating of me in his Elem. Botaniq. wherewith he hath been charged. I can easily passe it by, because he hath treated me no worse than I deserve. But truly his Method, considering it with all the indifference I can, seems to me faulty and liable to many exceptions; and as for what he hath written against my Dissertation it admits in most particulars of an easy answer, as I may afterward shew. I own him to be a skilfull Herbarist, and had he let me alone, I should not have opposed his method, but permitted every one his freedome to embrace and follow what seemed best to him: only I might have corrected the errours of mine own, as many as I know of, and set it in as good a light as I could. I hope you will, I doe not say take the liberty, but doe me the favour to correct whatever you find amisse in my Supplement, and to adde, cut off, and alter whatever you observe to be deficient, redundant, and incongruous or erroneous. I remember I was in some places doubtful about your meaning, and therefore probably might mistake it.

My Wife presents her humble service to you, and we both many thanks for your intended Present of Sugar, which we can hardly without violation of modesty receive at your hands. You doe

Digitized by Google

beneficia beneficiis cumulare, and even load us with your kindnesse. I cease to give you further trouble, and rest,

Sir,

Black Notley, Your very affectionate friend and
Aprill 27, —98. humble servant,

For his honoured friend JOHN RAY.
Dr Hans Sloane, at his House
at the corner of Southampton Street,
towards Bloomsbury Square,
London.

LXXXV.

Mr. Ray to Dr. Sloane. Miscellaneous.

[Ibid. fol. 225. *Orig.*]

Sir, Black Notley, April 13, 1700.

Upon reading your Letter of the 6th instant I could not but be moved with indignation against those vile Rogues who, when they failed in their attempt of breaking open your House, were so malicious as to set it on fire. I congratulate with you your deliverance from so great a danger, and humbly thank God in your behalf.

The scurrilous Pamphlet entitled the Transactioneer[a] I did always believe to be no better than you represent it.

And for Dr. Plukenet, I look upon him as an ill-natured man, and liable to mistakes, how ever confident and self-conceited he may be, that I say nothing of his unskilfulnesse and want of exactnesse in the Latine and Greek tongues. His arrogance and overweening opinion of himself and his performances appears by that hemistichium prefixt to his Phytography, *Nil nisi præmia desunt.*

I doe not urge the sending me your Magellane-straits Plants. I am in no hast for them, but can well wait your leisure.

[a] "The Transactioneer, with some of his Philosophical Fancies; in two Dialogues." 8vo. Lond. 1700.

Digitized by Google

I did not expect so great and rich an addition to my Supplement of History as you tell me Dr. Sherard intends generously to contribute: in which respect it is well my Undertakers were so dilatory in beginning upon it. It will be greatly for the advantage of the Work if ever it come to be published.[a] I should be very glad to see Dr. Sherard, and to have some conference with him, though loath I am he should put himself to the trouble and expence of such a journey for my sake. Please to give my service to him, and tell him so much.

* * * * *

Dr. Tournefort's Institutions may be of use to me as to the Methodus Plantarum emendata, which I have ready for the Presse, both for the correcting of some mistakes which possibly I may have committed, and the enlarging of it by new Observations.

I have done when I have told you that I am,

Sir,

Your very much obliged friend and humble servant,

JOHN RAY.

To his honoured friend,
Dr. Hans Sloane, &c.

LXXXVI.

Mr. Ray to Dr. Sloane. His farewell before his death.

[Ibid. fol. 284. *Orig.*]

Dear Sir,

The best of friends, these are to take a final leave of you as to this world. I look upon my self as a dying man. God requite your kindnesse expressed any ways towards me an hundred fold, blesse you with a confluence of all good things in this world, and eternall life and hapinesse here after. Grant us an happy meeting in heaven.

Sr,

eternally yours,

JOHN RAY.

B. Not.
Jan. 7, 1704.[b]

[a] The third Volume, or "Supplement of the Historia Plantarum," was published shortly before Ray's death, fol. Lond. 1704.

[b] *i. e.* 170⅘.

Digitized by Google

Dear Sr.

the best of friends, these are to take a finall leave of you as to this world. I look upon my self as a dying man God requite your kindnesse expressed any ways toward; me an hundred fold, blesse you with a confluence of all good things in this world, & eternall life & happinesse heer after, grant us an happy meeting in heaven.

I am

Sr

Eternally Yours

John Ray.

Jan. 4. 1704

When you happen to write to my singular friend Dr ~~Sloane~~ Hetton I pray tell him ~~[illegible]~~ I received his most obliging & affectionate Leser, for wh I, thanks, & acquaint thee, I was not alter nowerfft &c.

Mr Ray's last Letter to Dr Sloane. M.S. Sloan. 4056. fol. 284.

J. Basire sc.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

When you happen to write to my singular ffrend D$_r$. Hotton[a] I pray tell him I received his most obliging and affectionate Letter, for which I retourn thanks, and acquaint that I was not able to answer it. . . . .

For D$_r$. Hans Sloane,
at his House in Southampton Square,
London.

The following Letters of Mrs. Ray to Sir Hans Sloane are preserved in the same Volume with Ray's Letters.

Sir, 1.

My dear deceased husband always esteemed you one of his best and truest friends, and this you manifest to me his mournfull Widdow in your kind Letter, for which I return my most humble and hearty thanks, and do intreat the favour of you to use your interest with Sr Thomas Willoughby to allow me this half years Salary towards the charges of my husbands sickness and funeral. Its true I cannot demand it: and he hath always been kind to Mr. Ray, which I gratefully acknowledge hath been the support of the Family; but being left with three daughters, of which the eldest is about twenty years of age, and the youngest sixteen, and nothing near so much left to maintain myself and them with as that Legacy was, my circumstances must be but straight. I do intend to dispose of Mr. Rays books, and will get Mr. Dale to make a Catalogue of them, which shall be sent to you, as likewise an account of what Papers Mr. Ray left, and doubt not your assistance therein. The Papers about Insects are delivered to Mr. Dale to inspect, and give you an account of; as likewise the Insects to make a draught of them to present you with according to Mr. Ray's order. I intend shortly to write to Sr Tho. Willoughby, and acquaint him that his Papers are safe, and shall be delivered according to his Order, but desire your Advice whether I shall request the half years salary of him, or leave my friends to interceed for me. I can add no more, but that I am, Sir,

Black Notley, Your most humble but sorrowful
. . . . . 9, 1704. Ser^t,
For Dr Hans Sloane, MARGARET RAY.
at his House in Southampton Square,
Bloomsbury, London.

---

[a] Dr. Peter Hotton, professor of Botany at Leyden. Ray thus mentions him in the Preface to his Supplement to the Historia Plantarum:

"Nec tamen in Stirpibus indagandis et colligendis conquievit nostrorum hominum industria; sed in eisdem colendis, ordinandis, et dissecandis præcipuè emicuit. Tria sunt (inquit Vir longè celeberrimus D. Petrus Hotton Medicinæ et Botanices Professor in Academia Lugduno-Batava, non Rei tantùm Herbariæ reliquæque Historiæ Natu-

Digitized by Google

2.

Sir,

Yours of the 9th was very acceptable to me, nor can I enough acknowledge the kindness you have therein shewed to the poor family of your deceased friend; which had been done sooner, but that yours came not to hand untill the 13th at night. I must confess, Sir, that although money is the most needfull, considering the scantiness of the maintenance left by Mr. Ray, and the great charge occasioned by his long sickness, yet it is not for me to dictate to Sir Thomas Willoughby's generosity; but leave it to his pleasure, entreating you to travil in that affair for me as you shall think fitt: requesting you likewise to present my most humble service to Sr Thomas, and to acquaint him that all his papers are safe, and ready to be delivered to his Order: and thereby you will add to the many obligations of,

Sr,

Your most obliged
humble Sert,
MARGARET RAY.

My daughters present their most humble service to you.

Black Notley, Feb. the 15th, 1705–6.

3.

Sir, Black Notley, Nov. the 19th, 1706.

Your very kind Letter I received last week, for which and all other of your favours and kindness I hereby return you my most hearty thanks, and especially for the great pains and care you have taken upon the account of my dear Husband and self. I will as you desire return Sir Thomas Willoughby thanks for his kindness, and by the first opportunity order where the money he sent me shall be paid, and as to his Book and papers about Insects they are herewith sent to you, and hope they will come safe.

As to the Monument for my Husband I must leave wholly to the directions of my friends, whose kindness and care to preserve his Memory I gratefully acknowledge. I having formerly acquainted you with the circumstances of my family, need not repeat it: only let you know it cannot but be straight with us when Mr. Ray did not leave £40 a year among us all, out of which taxes, repairs, and quit-rent make a great hole. As to my husbands papers I have put all of them, except some letters, into Mr. Dale's hands, of which I presume he hath given you an account, and will publish what he finds fitt. The History of Insects you know was left unfinished, and is at your direc-

---

ralis totiusque Medicinæ scientiâ instructissimus, sed et omni literaturæ, omni virtutum genere excultissimus, Amicus noster plurimum honorandus) quæ ætati nostræ rum debemus.

"I. Hortorum splendorem, et ad hæc usque tempora inusitatam Stirpium exoticaculturam.

"II. Plantarum anatomen, detectamque partium secretissimarum conformationem et usus.

III. Concinnam illam et mirè sibi cohærentem Herbarum dispositionem."

Digitized by Google

tion: and as to my books I will send them up as soon as weather will permit, which I fear will not be now until Summer; not doubting in the least of your assistance in their disposall. Sir, I have no more to add but the repeating of my thanks, and the presenting the services of myself and daughters, subscribe myself,

Your most obliged humble
servant,
MARGARET RAY.

4.

Sr,

I would not have you think me ungratefull in not returning you my most hearty thanks for your last kind Letter, as likewise for the pains you have taken for me with Sir Tho: Willoughby, but especially for your own very kind intended guift therein mentioned me. The only hindrance hath been because I could not happen of any person in these parts, whose stay in London would permit them to wait upon you, considering that your business occasions your being often absent from your House. I entreat the favour of you to leave the money at your own convenience, with Mr Saml Smith and Mr Ben: Walford, or either of them, to whom I have given advice to receive the money and give you a discharge. As to my Husband's Letters, I intend very shortly to have them overlookt and send them. I cannot close this without repeating my humble thanks for all your favours, and presenting my daughters humble services, which likewise accept from,

Sir,
Your most obliged
humble Servant,
MARGARET RAY.

Black Notley,
Dec. 24th, 1706.

5.

Sir,

When your kind and obliging Letter came to my hand, I was sick in bed of a fever, which continued upon me for some time; but being now, through the blessing of God, pretty well recovered, I was not willing any longer to omitt returning you my most humble thanks for all the kindnesses I have received from you, and especially for the great respect you have now shewen to the Memory of my dear Husband: and I would willingly have done the same to my Lady Child and Madame Howland, but not knowing where to direct to them, I entreat the favour of you to present my humble thanks, as likewise to my Lord of London and the rest of the Contributors, though unknown to me.

As to the remaining money which you mention, if you please to pay it to the reverend Mr. William Stonestreet, it will come safe to the hands of,

Sr,
Your most obliged humble servant,
MARGARET RAY.

Black Notley,
Nov. the 26, 1709.

Digitized by Google

LXXXVII.

Mr. Samuel Dale to Dr. Sloane, announcing Mr. Ray's death.

[Ibid. fol. 286. *Orig.*]

*** Samuel Dale, the friend and neighbour of Ray, was born about 1658. He first practised as an apothecary at Braintree; but in 1730 became a licentiate of the College of Physicians, and settled at Bocking; where he continued to reside till the time of his death in 1739.

In 1693 he published "Pharmacologia, seu Manuductio ad Materiem Medicam," 8vo. Lond. a third edition of which he lived to publish, greatly enlarged, in 4to. 1737.

In 1730 he published Silas Taylor's History of Harwich and Dovercourt, in 4to.

Among various Communications to the Royal Society, of which he was a Fellow, one was an Account of the Manuscripts left by Mr. Ray. See the Philosophical Transactions, vol. xxv. p. 1282.

Sr, Braintree, Jan. the 19th, 1704.

By last Sundays post Mr. Rays solemn farewell was sent you, since which, vizt. on Wednesday the 17th instant, about ten in the forenoon, Death cut the fatal thread of life, and deprived the Commonwealth of Learning of so valuable and learned a man; but our loss is without doubt his gain; God grant we may meet him above, where Death can no more separate: which is the earnest prayer of,

Sr,

Your obliged humble Sert,

S. DALE.

For Dr Hans Sloane,
at his house the corner of
Southampton Square,
Bloomsbury,
London.

Digitized by Google

LXXXVIII.

Samuel Pepys, Esq. to Dr. Arthur Charlett, concerning a Torques and the Chain and Crucifix found in K. Edward the Confessor's tomb.

[Ballard's Letters, MSS. Bodl. vol. i. p. 137. *Orig.*]

*** Pepys seems, from this Letter, not to have known what a Torques was, or he would not either have compared it or confounded it with the chain found in Edward the Confessor's tomb.

Henry Keepe, author of the "Monumenta Westmonasteriensia," 8vo. Lond. 1682, says Gough, also wrote, under a feigned name, "A true and perfect Narrative of the strange and unexpected finding the Crucifix and gold Chain of that pious Prince St. Edward the King and Confessor, which was found after 620 years interment: and presented to his most sacred Majesty King James the Second. By Charles Taylour, gent. Lond. 1684," 4to. Reprinted at the end of "The Antiquities of Westminster Abbey," 1722, p. 16. Bagford mentions a second part by Gybon, 4to. 1688. Mr. Talman questioned the truth of Taylour's discovery, because when he viewed the Shrine and Coffin 1722, he found no appearance of the latter's having been broke open and new cased, as Taylour says. So far Gough, in his British Topography, vol. i. p. 762, quoting, for Talman's doubt, the Society of Antiquaries' minutes.

We have, at all events, Pepys's testimony that the Crucifix and Chain were in the possession of King James the Second.

Sir, Oct. 21, 1693.

You have noe lesse surpris'd then oblig'd mee, by your account of the Torquis spoken of in your most courteous Letter of yesterday. Indeed it is a great rarity; and great pity it is, that it carrys noe stricter marks of its age and origine. I have noe where mett with any thing antique of the kinde, nor am on the suddaine prepared for makeing any warrantable guesse concerning it; the most ancient and most akin to it of all that I have seen being a chaine of the same metall of about six hundred yeare old, taken out of Edward the Confessors Monument at Westminster by a workeman, at the cleanseing it against K. James my unhappy maister's Coronation. Who was pleased to shew it mee afterwards with the veneration given to reliques, and a relique of some kind or other it carry'd with it in a small gold box in forme of a

Digitized by Google

crucifix pendulous to it. Virgil's words seem as apposite as had they been wrott on purpose; but halfe their number inscrib'd upon the thing it selfe, or even theyr initiall letters only, might have stood us in more stedd towards its true history, then as many more so taken upp. If your University bee not a customer for it (which I could heartily wish it were) wee shall probably heare of it at London, where I will not be long without seeing it, and bewayle this double taxeing that won't lett mee doe more towards it.

For God's sake forgive my betraying myselfe beyond that degree of freedome with you as to pursue you in the matter of the Prints soe farr beyond what in good manners I ought or would have done, had I not thought they had beene entirely in your owne power. The best amends I can offer you is, my thankes for those you have found for mee, and in particular for the two you now send me of Dundee and Mr. Wood[a] (both which I should otherwise, I doubt, have wanted), and your Quietas against any further claims from mee, as hopeing (now you have given mee the scent,) to hunt out the rest myselfe, either with widdow Loggan, or where else they may be lesse expected.

Because 'tis possible (and that's all) that you may bee in earnest about my bookes, I shan't contend but obey you soone in it; in hopes of haveing something (one of these days) that may better justify my offering to your Library without askeing, then this with it. I am,

Honoured Sir,

Your ever most faythfull

& most obedient servant,

S. Pepys.

[a] For the print of John Viscount Dundee, see Granger's Biogr. Hist. iv. 277. That of Sir William Wood, Ibid. 103. Of the latter Granger says, "I never saw this Print but *in Mr. Pepys's Collection*."

Digitized by Google

If the Bargaine does not goe on with the University, pray give mee your opinion of the value of it, and the lowest termes you might have had it at; this age being not very prolifique of customers for such a commodity, not in England at least.[a]

These

For the Reverend Doctor Charlett,
at University College, Oxford.

LXXXIX.

Matthew Prior to Mr. Secretary Blathwayt.

[Addit. MS. Brit. Mus. 12,112. *Orig.*]

Honble Sir, Hague, $\frac{4}{14}$ Sepr 94.

Here is a famous Pere de l'Oratoire, his name Vasere, just come from France, whether with a Design to change his religion, as he pretends, or be a Spy as some imagine, is yet uncertain. He is a Man of learning, has himself written, and keeps company with the Ministers and Refugies of learning here. I have had the curiosity to talk with him; he answers very frankly to any questions putt to him in discourse, talks very particularly of the miseries of France, says that more have died within the precincts of Paris these six last Months than have usually (on a just computation) in two Years, that the people complain with very great boldness of the Calamities they suffer; that the Nobless say, let the Peace be made too morrow, they are already ruined; that the Premier President de Paris say'd in his hearing, *Helas! tout le Royaume est deuenu un grand Hospital:* and that Monsieur has been forced to break off his Table three times this year for want of mony to buy provisions; that neither the Dauphin or Monsr Luxemberg are very well in Court, being both in with a Cabal of

[a] In another Letter to Dr. Charlett, dated Yorke-Buildings, Aug. 4, 1694, Pepys says, "Among the many mortifications deriv'd on mee from my sin of Jacobitisme, it is noe little one to have had the handling of soe great a curiosity as your Torquis, without capacity of bidding (as time was I should have done) for the propriety of it."

Digitized by Google

women whom Madam de Maintenon hates; that their Grand Monarch is grown so gouty, peevish, and superstitious (three admirable qualities) that nobody knows what to do with him; that the Pope has given him one third of the revenue of the whole Clergy this year for the War, of which that body grows very weary, as the rest of France is.

I know not if any thing of this be worth informing you, or if you would have me ask him any thing which may be judged for His Majesty's service: I shall (as it is my duty) have an eye upon the man here; and as well in what regards the publick as in my private obligations to your self, endeavour to approve my self,

With great respect,

Sr,

Your most obt

and most humble Servt,

M. Prior.

I received Yesterday from England a box in which are Lord Lexington's Credentials to the Vizier, which I shall forward to His Lordship as soon as I know how to do it safely.

Mr. Secretary Blathwayt.

XC.

Mr., afterwards Bishop Gibson, to Dr. Arthur Charlett, of University College, Oxford. Preparing for a new Edition of Camden's Britannia. Magdalen College Manuscripts, &c.

[Ballard's Letters in the Bodleian Library, vol. v. p. 9. *Orig.*]

*** The different editions of Camden's Britannia edited by Bishop Gibson have been already enumerated. The present Letter, and a few which follow, detail the progress in the preparation of the first of 1695.

Gibson's great care was to have an exact translation of Camden's text. His additions he placed at the end of each County; and his Preface to the Reader acknowledges the personal assistance he received, and the sources whence his new information was obtained; shewing the homage paid by the most eminent antiquaries of the day to Camden's memory.

Digitized by Google

"The right reverend father in God, Sir Jonathan Trelawny, Lord Bishop of Exeter, procur'd us large notices" he says "concerning Cornwall and Devonshire, his own diocese. Mr. Anthony Etrick return'd what he thought most remarkable in Dorsetshire; as Mr. Worsley, of Lincoln's Inn, sent us several things relating to Hampshire; Mr. Evelyn, to Surrey; and Mr. Harris, to Sussex. The discoveries in Wiltshire depend upon the authority of Mr. Tanner, who has made considerable progress in the Antiquities of that County. A Survey of Kent and Middlesex was made upon this occasion by Dr. Plot. The account of the Arsenals for the Royal Navy in Kent, with the additions to Portsmouth and Harwich, so far as they concern the business of the Navy, were communicated by Mr. Pepys. Out of Gloucestershire informations were sent us by Dr. Parsons, chancellor of that church; and out of Oxfordshire by Mr. White Kennet, who will shortly publish the Antiquities of some part of that County. In settling the old Stations in Essex, we were particularly assisted by Mr. Oosley, who is writing the Antiquities of the whole County; and in the description of Norfolk, by a Survey of that County in manuscript, written by Sir Henry Spelman, and now in the Bodleian Library. Mr. Thomas Newsham, of Warwick, sent us several very useful particulars out of Warwickshire: and an accurate account of the Antiquities of Worcestershire was communicated by Dr. William Hopkins, prebendary of the church of Worcester. Some Observations upon the Bishoprick of Durham were extracted for us by Mr. Rudd, out of the posthumous papers of Mr. Mickleton (a curious antiquary) at the request of the reverend Mr. John Smith, a member of that Church; and others were sent us by Dr. Kay, of New-castle. The West-riding of Yorkshire is indebted to Mr. Ralph Thoresby of Leeds, of whose abilities and exactness the large Collection of Curiosities he has made himself master of, is a sufficient argument. In the East-riding Mr. John Burnsall of Hull, contributed many things very remarkable; and Dr. Johnston (from whom we expect the Antiquities of Yorkshire) communicated several particulars over the whole County. Westmorland is engaged to Mr. Thomas Machel for so many useful discoveries; as it's neighbour Cumberland is to Dr. Hugh Todd, prebendary of the Church of Carlisle: and, lastly, Northumberland to Mr. William Nicolson, archdeacon of the same Church, eminent for his knowledge in the language and antiquities of the Northern Nations. The same worthy gentleman was pleas'd to improve this Work by observations throughout the whole Province of York, the Antiquities whereof he has ready for the Press.

"When I tell you, that the whole business of Wales was committed to the care of Mr. Edward Llwhyd, keeper of the Museum in Oxford, no one ought to dispute the justness and accuracy of the Observations.

"Nor can the additional Remarks in Scotland be questioned, since they are grounded upon the authority of Sir Robert Sibbalds, whose Natural History already published, and the model he has given us of his intended Antiquities, are a sufficient evidence how much he is master of the affairs of that kingdom. The Remarks upon Ireland were also sent us by a person very well acquainted in that kingdom, Sir Richard Cox, Knight.

"The Catalogues of Plants at the end of each County were communicated by the

Digitized by Google

great botanist of our age, Mr. Ray. They are the effect of many years observation: and that excellent person was willing to take this opportunity of handing them to the publick, so were the Undertakers very ready to close with such a considerable improvement."

Dr. Charlett, the Master of University College in Oxford, was a general benefactor to this edition, and "whom the Work from beginning to end found its greatest promoter."

The translations of Hampshire, Wiltshire, Gloucestershire, Oxfordshire, Warwickshire, Worcestershire, Cumberland, and Northumberland were sent by the several Gentlemen who communicated their Observations upon the respective Counties. "The rest were translated by good hands; particularly Rutlandshire and Leicestershire by Mr. James Wright of the Middle Temple; the Preface, Dorsetshire, and Shropshire by Mr. Palmer of the Middle Temple; the Romans in Britain, the rebellion of the O'Neals, and other parts by Mr. W. S. of the Middle Temple; and Cambridgeshire and Huntingdonshire by Mr. Eachard, of Christ's College in Cambridge."

The Verses in Camden's text, were all translated by Mr. Kennet of Corpus Christi College in Oxford.

The Maps, including various actual Surveys, were rendered complete by Mr. Robert Morden: and such as were engraved from other Maps, subsequent to Saxton and Speed, were sent to proper persons in the several Counties for revision.

Worthy Sir,

I am exactly in the same condition you left me, only am settl'd a little closer to my work, and daily engage difficulties I never foresaw. But whatever happens I am resolv'd to get through it, and to endeavour that instead of a reputation it may not be a lasting scandal. If you had not laid your commands upon me to write frequently, I hope a sense of duty would have oblig'd me to pay the utmost respect to the best of friends. I freely excuse Magdalen's men for declining what you so much press for, a Catalogue of their Manuscripts. Old musty papers are but ill company for neat cloaths and white hands; and have you what zeal you please for promoting the inspection of the first, they shall have as much for preserving the second. On Saturday last I went to wait upon the Archbishop of Yorks two Chaplains, and my Lord hearing I was in the house did me the honor to send for me. Upon my thanks to him for his favourable character of me on the late occasion, he was pleased to give me an assurance of whatever kindness

Digitized by Google

laid in his power. He told me that Mr. Bentley by his agreement with Mr. Thynne is to pay him yearly 130l. which is 30l. more than Dr. Lancaster mention'd. His Grace is very free and open, and much more agreeable than the other Bishop. Your interest in the House will do doubt furnish you with a more distinct account of the representation than any flying passages I can pick up. When it was presented, the King look'd extreme sowre, & upon his ordering their attendance on Wednesday morning, one of the members when he came out being ask'd what he said to them, reply'd *He bid us come another time*, as if they had gone to dunne him. I could have a copy of it, but that I doubt not you will have sent you either in print (if it is publish'd) or manuscript. The method I design to pursue in the notes and additions upon Camden shall be the subject of the next from, worthy Sir,

Your most obliged servant,

London, EDM. GIBSON.
June 30, 169¾.

XCI.

Mr. Gibson to Dr. Arthur Charlett. The difficulties to be encountered in preparing the Additions to the new "Britannia."

[Ibid. vol. v. p. 12.]

Worthy Sir,

I had a letter last night from Dr. Parsons, with a fresh request to send him down a Countie finish'd, from whence he might take a model to adjust his own materials. Now it was my design, from the beginning, to put all papers into form in their several Counties, because an inequalitie of stile & composition, which would be the necessary consequence of different pens, must needs prove a great deformitie in the whole. Most of those men who are concern'd to return us intelligence seem to be of the same opinion,

Digitized by Google

and do not trouble themselves any farther than to send their papers without form or method. It costs me noe little pains to digest them; and yet methinks I had much rather undergoe that, than see the book of so many colours and faces; and be forc'd seemingly to approve things which in my own judgment I condemn. But this is not the worst neither: I have look'd soe far before me as the publication of the Book, & find myself mightily at a loss how I shall ever be able to wave such inconveniences as attend the composition of many hands. If I draw a scheme in the beginning, of Counties undertaken by such and such men, we have no particular undertakers for one third of the Counties, & so I bring a storm upon the booksellers' heads for not having equal regard to the whole kingdom; or at least not being so industrious in perfecting the work as they ought to have been. Next, there are noe Counties but wherein we shall have considerable intelligence return'd from other hands beside the private undertaker; when the improvements then are entirely attributed to one, what satisfaction shall we be able to make the rest; for I hope you would have nothing rejected soe far as it is useful and proper. All that I can do then is this, in the Preface, first to let the world know how little I have been instrumental in the particular discoveries myself, and that if those Gentlemen who have entrusted me with their papers will but excuse me from mangling and abusing them, 'tis all I desire, and perhaps more than I shall well deserve. Next, to run through the Counties, and in each to make an honorable mention of such as are concern'd, and acknowledgments suitable to the service that every one has done to the edition. I can solve the point noe other way, nor doe I see any reason why this method should not give general satisfaction, especially to such as know the necessity of it. If you can suggest a better expedient, which may secure the Booksellers and give universal content, I believe it would ease me of a great deal of trouble that's like otherwise to fall upon me. In the mean time, I am not at present concerned with any but Dr. Parsons, to whom I must desire you to write

Digitized by Google

your opinion of the matter, and to satisfie him that whatever he sends shall be handl'd as tenderly as himself can desire. I leave the whole to your advice and management, and remain,

Worthy Sir,

Your most obliged Serv[t],

Feb. 1, 169⅔. EDM. GIBSON.

For the progress of Camden you must excuse me till next opportunitie. I think of paying Mr. Pepys a visit on Saturday.

I foresee the inconvenience of coming down in Lent will be very great. 'Tis not so much the loss of a fortnight or three weeks, as putting me out of a vein & method I shall by that time be settled in, and letting all papers and letters lie unanswered for so long. Take it altogether, it will be at least six week hindrance to the work, which, as things stand, you know we can very ill dispense with. There is a Statute (as I remember) which upon extraordinary occasions allows twice Austins instead of Determinations, upon this condition that the Convocation dispenses with it, and why it should not be allow'd in this, I see noe reason. When it came in my mind, I resolv'd to suggest it to you, with a design to take your single advice whether it might be proper to move it. If it is, 'twill be handsome for me first to apply myself to the Provost, for fear it should otherwise be not well taken. I remember when the project of my travelling was a foot, and that objection about determining raised, he resolv'd the matter by that Statute. And 'tis hard that travelling in a private capacitie should be an effectual reason for the granting it, and being employed in a publick business, should be rejected.

For the Reverend Dr. Arthur Charlett, Master of University College in Oxford.

Digitized by Google

XCII.

The same to the same. The Paper for printing the new Edition of Camden fixed upon.

[Ibid. p. 14. *Orig.*]

Worthy Sir,

The Royal-paper for the printing of Camden is now fixt upon by the Book-sellers; and the common will be secur'd in a few days. They tell me, the reason why they have deferr'd doing it thus long, is a prospect of a large quantity of paper they expect very shortly from Genoa, and have reason to believe it will fitt their business. You know before they can settle that point, they must be sure of soe much of one sort as will do the whole, for fear they find themselves at a loss afterwards. The work is so generally known, & their reputation in order to any future undertakings does soe much depend upon this, that I am confident the honour of the one of 'em, & the interest of the other will put it out of all danger of miscarrying. For my part, I am so well satisfy'd that it will give generall satisfaction (setting aside some few who resolve never to be satisfy'd) that the hopes of that would support me under more labour than this requires.

I have now in my hands Twyne's Antiquitat. Oxon. 4°. which I shall not buy till you please to give me orders. The price is 4s. tho' one would imagine such a book as that might be had for half the money, if Book-sellers did not understand curiosities of late years better than they ought. I am,

Hond Sir,

April 5, 1694. Your most obliged servt,

For EDM. GIBSON.

The Reverend Dr Charlett,
Master of University College in
Oxford.

Digitized by Google

XCIII.

The same to the same. Miscellaneous.

[Ibid. p. 23. *Orig.*]

Worthy Sir,

I am now indebted to you two Letters; and particularly oblig'd to thank you for your usefull caution against the *first person.* 'Tis a rule I had from you long since, and which I am convinc'd is so agreeable to the methods of good breeding and a gentil way of writing that I would not willingly be guilty of a breach. But then I suppose it only holds where matters of learning, judgment, or other things upon which men are apt to value themselves, are concerned; there being nothing but these wherein a man can be lookt upon as too assuming. The French, who you know are wonderfull nice in that point, doe not seem to carry it any further. The terms of *grosse, scandalous,* &c. are common expressions in such *Letters* of intelligence as pretend to discover errors; and are very freely us'd by some persons who have less privilege to censure than one of Mr. Tanner's judgment may pretend to. But you may assure yourself nothing shall be said to the disparagement of Mr. Camden, more than the bare correction of the slips amount to; which indeed is noe reflection upon one that has furnish'd us with soe large a Treasure of discoveries, and that dealt in a business of so great an extent and varietie.

Mr. Wharton is not in town, nor is the book you mention sent him into Kent. I did not see Chiswell, but as I apprehended the boy his master upon the receipt of it writ to Mr. Wharton to know how he would have it sent, but having noe answer still keeps it by him: soe that you may be sure the book is safe, tho' if 't was a business of hast, the want of it may be a prejudice to Mr. Wharton. Dr. Plot, I am afraid, will hardly be prevail'd upon to undertake Heylin; he'l look upon it as a work below him, and think it too mechanical for a man of his abilities to condescend to,

Digitized by Google

unless there were something more of Invention and Discoverie in it. But if a good reward could over-rule the Doctor, the English Historians would have reason to thank any one that should engage him. If you can find out an editor, it will be no hard matter to secure the propriety, but till you ha' the first in your eye 'tis not worth the while to make any attempts upon the second. If Mr. Tanner or you will give me Instructions how the business of the Notitia is to be manag'd with the Bookseller, nothing shall be wanting that I am able to do in it. Without a general aim at least I am not willing to move in it, being noe competent Judge of the labour it has cost him. Mr. Wright has at last sent me the Catalogue of Manuscripts which ends with the first page of those in Baliol College. The world is wonderfully obliged to you for your industry in promoting that honourable work; tho' I am afraid your requests to the Cambridge men will hardly meet with that entertainment which might be expected in an application so frank & undesigning. They'l consider what an inconsiderable figure theirs will make when compared with Oxford, and there I am afraid they'l stop at last. What can be done in this town Mr. Kennet will give you an account, by whom you shall have a specimen of our new Camden. If Dr. Parsons must have a sight, we must give you the trouble of getting it sent, and of letting him know in what haste we are for his County. I expected Dr. Todd's before this time, but the other will do us most injury if it is not quickly returned, after he has learnt from the specimen what method we follow. I am,

Sir,

May 31°, 1694. Your obliged humble serv^t,

For EDMUND GIBSON.

The Reverend Dr. Charlett,
of University College in
Oxford.

Digitized by Google

XCIV.

The same to the same. The method of arranging the "Britannia" explained. Mr. Gibson defends himself from some personal aspersions relating to other matters.

[Ibid. p. 25. *Orig.*]

Worthy Sir, June 4°, 94°.

I was puzzl'd to find out the meaning of your *Humble Confession & Submission,* till Mr. Kennet gave me the whole Historie; by which it appears that A. W. has still so much kindness either for truth or his own humour, as not to be enticed from it by money. For my part, I think 'tis honorably done, unless he has a mind to give up his integrity and the authority of the Book together. Mr. Tanner has given me an account of your journey, but when he comes to Winchester, he says no more, but that your remarks upon that place were nothing but what every ordinary Traveller would ha' made. I wish tho', he would compare Camden's account with the present condition, and furnish us with some short description of it; which may be probably more distinct than any thing we already have.

The sheets of our new Camden are at last sent, with noe other design than to have your free judgment of them; tho' I am afraid our errors will oblige you to such reflections as may a little damp us. Please to shew them to Mr. Tanner; and get him to carry 'em privately to Mr. Waugh, because I promis'd him a sight. I think the more privately they're kept the better, unless there be some that still want conviction that we are in earnest. The references are manag'd by three directions. 1. By a superior Alphabet, as they call it, pointing to such notes as there was a necessity to throw at the bottom in short; and those immediately follow the text in each page. 2. By little figures, referring to Philemon Holland's additions, which are in Italick, and distinguish'd from our own notes by a white line. 3. A large alphabet in hooks referring

Digitized by Google

to the Additions. Thus much I thought fitt to tell you about our method, that it might not surprise you. The Translation is so managed as to answer the text, I think accurately enough, and to smell something of the present Edition. If those two be hit, we shall not much stand for nice cadences & turns; which if always observ'd, would oblige us very often to quit the sense, or at least not to express every circumstance soe clearly as works of this nature require. But I leave the whole matter to your judgment.

'Tis hard that, after I have upon all occasions vindicated the honour of the Universitie (as in such a place as this there is necessity enough for it), any of the members should be so unjust and ill-natur'd as to represent me a profess'd enemy to its discipline and government. Tho' it is not in my power to doe it any service, yet it goes very much against me to have my good inclinations call'd in question. I am not so much a stranger to some tempers in our own house as to seek long for the Original; nor soe forgetfull, as not to remember what it was must give the occasion. At Lent, I seem'd very earnest to be gone, and hapn'd twice or thrice to call London my home; upon any discourse about news, I us'd to insist upon the convenience and freedom of Coffee-house conversation in this place; and to urge, that they had here a much more accurate understanding of publick affairs than in Oxford one ordinarily could have. I might say too, that the convenience of studying is not less in this place than there, soe many avocations which are necessary to keep up government being a real loss of time to any man that's close fixt, and resolv'd to pursue a design. This way of talking innocently, and some other things that were spoke in jest & merriment, was bottom enough for men that were inclin'd to lay hold upon all opportunities they could get, and put the worst construction upon every thing. What I might say about Mr. Worsley's leaving the Universitie, had only relation to his circumstances; which are such as at least seem to me to oblige him to turn his thoughts towards the Temple or Lincolns-inn. He's now past one & twenty, and if he designs

Digitized by Google

for Law, 'tis high time to begin. Besides, I was sensible his acquaintance both in & round Oxford are soe many, that his studies there could not turn to much account. But for the little childish expression of *Long-coats*, and the other objections of that rank, I know nothing of them; nor is it in my power to stop the mouth of ill nature and design.

Thus much I thought it necessary to say, in order to satisfy one of whose good will and entire friendship I have all along had so many proofs. Please to believe, that it is not the fopperies of London shall ever take hold of me, much less alienate my affections to the place of my education; but that I shall always keep a due veneration for it, & the highest esteem for those persons who support its honour and reputation; and shall acknowledge myself in a particular manner,

Honor'd Sir,
Your most obliged humble servt,
EDMUND GIBSON.

You may expect Mr. Swalles Books very shortly; and I think Mr. Churchil's are deliver'd in at the Hall.

The Royal-paper you may imagine is infinitely finer, and if you find it upon any account necessary or convenient, shall be sent you on notice. Beside the pains bestow'd upon the copy to prepare it for the Press, I take care to collate every Proof with the Original, and after that to examine it a second time for litteral slips and odd expressions. The method is troublesome, but there is this comfort in it, that a man lets it goe out of his hands with a safe conscience.

The honor'd Dr Charlett, Master of
University-College in
Oxon.

Digitized by Google

XCV.

Mr. Gibson to Dr. Charlett. Further particulars of the contributions to the "Britannia." An Account of one Monsr. T——nd.[a]

[Ballard's Letters, vol. v. p. 26. *Orig.*]

Worthy Sir,

The greatest encouragement I have had since I set hands to Camden is your judgment upon what we have done, and the approbation of Mr. Waugh and Mr. Tanner. I had a letter last post from Dr. Todd, which encourages me to hope for Cumberland at last, tho' not without two conditions, which appear to me very odd. One is, "that he would have his notes printed at the bottom of the pages;" when he knows 'tis against the general method of the Book: the other, "that he would not have what he does broke into 4° or 8° pages, and so printed off by itself, because he has several additions relating to church-affairs which are not so proper for our general design;" the meaning whereof I am utterly at a loss for. We content ourselves to follow Camden's account of the Parishes, as part of the Text; and if the exact number in every shire thro' England can any way be procur'd, either by the assistance of some office, or particular information, design to put them at the end along with the Nobility of each County, I mean their seats and names. The sheets shall not goe abroad, nor any thing out of my mouth for the future that may give the least offence either to friends or enemies. Dr. Sibbalds has undertaken to revise Scotland, the ablest man (I think) of that kingdom in this part of learning. Any observations upon the Isle of Man will come very seasonably, for we have no particular Correspondent there, nor any thing relating to it that I remember, save two or three hints from a Gentleman at Chester. I have yet receiv'd nothing from Mr. Tanner about the publick

[a] This was Janus Junius Toland, commonly named John Toland, one of the founders of modern Deism, whose name is put at full length in the succeeding Letter. A sufficient Account of him will be found in Chalmers's Biographical Dictionary.

Digitized by Google

buildings in Winchester; perhaps it may be needless, the account we have already seeming pretty accurate, as near as I am able to judge. 'Tis much if Dr. Gale speaks favourably of any thing himself is not concern'd in. Mr. Pepys I have not yet seen; nor doe I well apprehend whether by a "more publick advertisement" you mean putting the paper in the Gazette or some other Papers about Town, I mean giving a general notice of it; or have it inserted in some of them at large. Upon notice, I will take care that what you order shall be done. I am still afraid you'l hardly be able to draw in the Cambridge men; but the more Libraries you have a promise of, the more ground you gain.

Give me leave to divert you with a pleasant account I lately met with of Monsieur T——nds Life and Conversation. He's of a pure Irish extraction, and came into Scotland only about 88 or 89, when wanting a competent maintenance he apply'd himself to the Archbishop of Glascow, under pretence of being a great admirer of Church-Government and Episcopacy. But not meeting with the encouragement he expected (for his Grace had been arm'd beforehand with a character of him, tho' something he did get,) he struck in very zealously with the Presbyterians, went to their meetings, and was very liberal in his abuses, not only of the Archbishop but of the whole order. He got a rabble together, and at the head of 'em in the market-place burnt the Pope; upon which occasion he made a formal speech against the then Magistrates of the Town for being Episcopal. (My friend promises to lay out his endeavours for a copy of it.) He fail'd not to cast in his mite when the Episcopal Clergie were RABBL'D. He pretended (this I will enquire further into) to work wonders by some secret arts, and so seduc'd a number of the young Students.

How he came to England, or the particular reason why he left Scotland, at present I can give noe account; but may be able in due time. He went to Clapham, and there curry'd favour with one Alderman ———, where he constantly frequented the Presbyterian meetings, and to convince them of his sincere intentions, pretended to be (or really was) under great troubles of conscience

Digitized by Google

for having ever communicated with the Bishops; and even to that degree, that for six weeks he seem'd perfectly distracted. But by the dayly endeavours of the Presbyterian-Minister of the place (whose name my friend will recover, for 'tis now out of his mind) he was at last reduc'd to a very comfortable state, and restor'd to the Congregation of God's people. And (perhaps out of a sense how little he was engag'd to the Parson for doing him a kindness he had no occasion for) he made a suitable return; and after he had for some time call'd him his Saviour, endeavoured to prove his Son guilty of Polygamie, swearing judicially (for so my author affirms) that he had a wife in Ireland and another here: but it appear'd to be false. After this, he was taken into Madame Gold's family to teach her son, at Clapham. She kept a Presbyterian minister in her own house, and in his absence my Gentleman officiated. He pretended the Bishop of London had proffered him a considerable Living, but alas the conditions of conformity would not let him accept it. By soe many glorious proofs of his zeal for the Cause, he ingratiated with Mr. (I have forgot his name) a Presbyterian Minister in Bishop'sgate street; who with others of the brotherhood made a Collection of a good round Summe to maintain him for two years in Holland, where he should qualify himself for the Service of the Cause here in England. But 'twas too long for him to continue in one place; soe at the end of one year he very fairly returns: and whether the remains of that fund support him in Oxford, or he has got some other Patrons, I cannot resolve you. Now I have brought him home to you, make the best use you can of him. The *lacuna* of his behaviour in Holland, Dr. Gregory perhaps may be able to make up, for he was there at the same time.

What you have at present is only the effect of a sudden recollection; I am encourag'd to expect several other particulars from second thoughts and a little enquiry. The person from whom I have it is a sober good man, as far as I can apprehend at present; if I observe any thing that shall make me suspect the contrary, you shall know it, that you may from thence take an estimate

Digitized by Google

how far what he says may be rely'd on. Reputation ought to be tenderly handled; but if a good number of such matters of fact could be clear'd by degrees, 't might possibly do the University a service.

But I leave this whole matter to you to make what use of it and in what manner you please; and upon orders, shall not fail to let you have whatever of this kind comes to hand. I am,

Honor'd Sir,
Your most humble and
most obliged Servt,
EDM. GIBSON.

June 13°. 1694°.

Mr. Churchil does not seem very inclinable to print the *Notitia Monastica.*

XCVI.

The same to the same. Mr. Petyt's MSS. Mr. Toland. Dr. Platt's MSS.

[Ballard's Letters, vol. v. p. 33. *Orig.*]

Honor'd Sir,

I reciev'd yours about one this afternoon, and have been twice to wait upon Dr. Brady; but was both times disappointed. Because I succeeded soe ill there, I resolv'd to take Mr. Petyt's chamber in my way home. He tells me his MSS. have cost him near a thousand pound, and by several expressions he let fall I take it for granted there will be noe difficultie in getting the Catalogue. I must not say any thing against the "Bibliotheca Politica," because the Author has of late done me some good offices; and particularly presented me with a sett. Mr. Toland was with me, and endeavour'd to clear himself from being an enemy to Camden. I let the whole matter pass without pressing him either with particulars or evidence. Of his being traduc'd as to other matters,

Digitized by Google

or the good or ill opinion his Patrons may have of him, we had not a syllable.

The inclos'd is a Catalogue of Dr. Plott's MSS. When I mov'd him to communicate them, he urged his stock was too small, and at the same time hinted that he had given several to your College Library. He would not agree to have them printed, till I engag'd that at the end of them some short intimation should be given that his Treasure was reduc'd to this narrow compass by being a benefactor to University College. I hope you'l think it no way improper, and must beg of you it may be done, because my word's at stake. I will spare noe pains to meet with Dr. Brady.

Your most obliged Servt,

EDM. GIBSON.

July 20, 1694°.

XCVII.

The same to the same. Camden to be in one volume. To whom to be dedicated?

[Ballard's Letters, vol. v. p. 41.]

Honor'd Sir, Nov. 10, 1694.

I wish the gentry were as ready to contribute their MSS. to the Oxford Catalogue, as they are their Families to Camden. They're possess'd with such an opinion of estates and genealogies, that 'tis a common Question among them, How many Volumes the Book will make. And they're soe surpris'd too, to hear we shall be able to squeeze it into one, that 'tis none of the easiest work to satisfie them of the possibility. One of your Querists ask'd me t'other day, how many were entirely printed off?

My design to be in Oxford on Tuesday night made me suspend writing; till my resolution of a journey was altered, partly upon force, and partly upon choice. For there are some reasons to

Digitized by Google

believe that they'd hardly have given way to my "Proceeding" this Term; and the occasion I have to continue here induc'd me to defer it till Lent, in case no exceptions were like to be took at my declining of it now. As matters draw towards an end, the Undertakers begin to talk of a Dedication, and are willing to have it a New-years-day business. But unless I stay upon the spot, we cannot possibly have finisht by Christmas. Who this mighty man must be, is the question. His Majesty being at the head o' the three Kingdoms it treats of, seems to have a sort of title; but other circumstances will not doe. And yet the subject requires a publick Patron, if any: and the only person we can think of is my Lord Keeper; who is a scholar himself, master of Learning, a generous man, one that has a very fair character, and is (what my Lord Burleigh, Mr. Camden's patron, was) Prime-Minister of State. I know noe objection lies against him; but nothing is to be resolv'd upon without your opinion. This too makes it soe much the more eligible, because the interest you have in him will be a means to prepare him, or at least to know whether he thinks it worth his acceptance. Dr. Lancaster is to be put in possession of St. Martin's on Tuesday. I took his Lodgings in my way to Mr. Pepys's to day; but he was gone to Fulham. Mr. Pepys promises himself the happiness of seeing you in London before Christmas; and told me your last Letter had encourag'd him to hope for it. I have got Dr. Johnston's Repertory of the Records, which shall be sent down the beginning of next week. They do not lye altogether in the same order at the Exchequer as this Catalogue gives us them; but he never fail'd of finding what he look't after, by these directions. It was taken by Sir John Trevor's Uncle, and transcrib'd from his copy. The worst fault it has, is that the Doctor himself writ it. If Mr. Thoresby of Leeds have communicated nothing, I fancy I could prevail upon him to return his Catalogue, which probably may very well deserve a place. I am

Your most obliged Servt,

E. Gibson.

Digitized by Google

XCVIII.

The same to the same. Miscellaneous.

[Ballard's Letters, vol. v. p. 43. *Orig.*]

Honor'd Sir,

I thank you for your good advice by the last post. The Dedication, I think, is to pass in my own name, which makes me the more concerned where it is fixt. Undoubtedly Mr P—ys, the Captain, Dean, &c. will never endure any thing that looks that way. For tho' my Lord acts with a great deal of evenness and temper, even to that degree that his enemies can hardly find a flaw; yet you know a bare compliance will be objection enough with them. Mr. Camden dedicated his first edition to my Lord Burleigh; his last, to King James. I am willing to believe you might have had my Lord Rawlinson's Catalogue 'ere now, had not Captain Hatton engaged for it. My Uncle had made way for me to wait upon my Lord; but in the interim the Captain told me a friend of his was employ'd in that business; soe I desisted. I think, in my last I told you my Lord Peterburrow's may be shortly expected, and the Bishop of Norwich's will not be much behind them. His Lordship has promis'd to communicate; but at present he has n'ere a Catalogue, and I believe part of that task will fall to my share, soe soon as the Books come out o' the Country. I hope the passage in Plautus will not fright you from coming to London; where you are sure of a hearty welcome from all Friends; and as for servants, 'tis possible Plautus might only mean of an ill-bred surly country knave. I am sure Mr. Pepys will not thank me for my news, when I tell him you are not to be expected soe soon as he imagines. Twice or thrice I ha' been to wait upon my tutor, but he was still at Fulham. On Sunday I design to be his auditor at St. Martin's, and to take an opportunity of wishing him joy after Sermon, if I see him at liberty.

Digitized by Google

After Christmas I hope to be in Oxford with a lighter heart than a half-finisht work would have allow'd.

I am,

Sir,

Your most obliged humble Servt.

E. Gibson.

Nov. 15°. 1694°.

For

the Reverend Dr Charlett,

Master of University College, in

Oxford.

XCIX.

The same to the same. The "Britannia" proposed to be dedicated to the Lord Keeper.

[Ballard's Letters, vol. v. p. 44. *Orig.*]

Honor'd Sir,

I have a request to make to you, but know not certainly whether it may be proper. It is, to try my Lord Keeper by a letter whether we may take the liberty of dedicating Camden to him. To do it without leave, I suppose is both against custom and good manners; and I have noe way to be satisfy'd but by your interest. 'Tis natural enough to imagine that my Lord will decline it out of modesty, or at least not give his express consent; and then the question will be, what course we are to take. In the management of this matter I depend wholly upon your directions.

Dr. Todd has desir'd Mr. Swalle to return you 5l. for the use of the College; as a reward for his labour upon Camden. But noe

Digitized by Google

express bargain being made, I do not find the Booksellers enclin'd to make any gratuity, besides a Royal-paper-book.

I am,
Hon'd Sir,
Your most obliged serv^t,

Nov. 27°. 94°. E. GIBSON.

For
The Reverend Dr. Charlett,
Master of University College,
in Oxford.

C.

The same to the same. Still on the Dedication.

[Ballard's Letters, vol. v. p. 46. *Orig.*]

Honor'd Sir,

I had almost given over hoping for any good from my Lord Keeper, at least was far from expecting matters soe easy as you have made them. Dedications are nice things; but what ever particulars I may fail in, I will endeavour that want of gravity and modesty shall be no objection. But to be sure, nothing of that kind shall pass without your approbation. I am very much oblig'd to you for your good opinion in thinking me any ways proper for the place you mention. Noe station can be more eligible upon all accounts, but my years and experience would (I fear) be hardly equal to the business of that house. Mr. Wharton (I think) was not Chaplain at his first going; but if he was, his studying with Dr. Cave had made him an able Divine and given him a good acquaintance with the books in that Profession. This you know, has not been my fortune; nor have Church-affairs had any considerable part o' my time. Dr. Lancaster has oblig'd me to pre-

Digitized by Google

sent a Book to my Lord (which I had design'd to do before he mov'd it,) and very kindly offer'd his company upon the occasion. I cannot but tell you that the Doctor always mentions your name with a great deal of respect, and that the Learned men in this part o' the world are sensible how much the University is better'd by your having a share in its government. They have great expectations from your Vice-Chancellorship, which I hope is not far off. In that three years we shall be all extremely pleas'd to see every thing that's great and honorable come from the presse.

They are not yet come to the MSS. I hear this evening, there has been a gentleman to make particular inquiry after those two; which probably will heighten the price. For fear it should be some you have employ'd, I have got one to sift him, that we may not play the fool and bid one against another. I am,

Sir,

Your most obliged humble Servt.

Dec. 15o. 94o. E. Gibson.

For

The Reverend Dr. Charlett,
Master of University
College, in
Oxford.

CI.

The same to the same.

[Ballard's Letters, vol. v. p. 47. *Orig.*]

Honor'd Sir, Dec. 19o. 94o.

Last night Mr. Tanner came to town, and this morning he and I went to wait upon Dr. Lancaster. We met with him very luckily just as he was going for Pauls to examinations; soe, without more ado he tooke Mr. Tanner along with him. The person who had

Digitized by Google

been to view the two MSS. pretended to be employ'd by you, and so got the first; but we begun to be a little jealous of him, and to make all sure seiz'd upon the second, and Dr. Bathurst's Sermon. How much they both cost, I cannot punctually tell; but 'tis under 10s. If the University is not already furnisht with a Transcript of this I send you, it seems to me to be richly worth the money.

'Twill, I fear, be a hard matter to say neither too little nor too much to my Lord Keeper. But I'll try what can be done, and depend upon your corrections. We must be content to come a little after New-Years day, the rowling-press is soe very slow. But if we could be ready, my Lord is so taken up that day with presents from all the Courts in Westminster-hall, that he'd hardly be in a condition to receive any thing else. I am,

Sr,

Your most obliged servt.

E. Gibson.

*** About 1709, Gibson turned his thoughts again to the improvement of the Britannia, but did not bring his second edition out till after he had been promoted to the See of Lincoln.

He once more collated the Translation with the Latin; accommodated it more accurately to the author's sense and the English idiom, and gave it what it was before deficient in, namely, an uniformity of style. The Additions which he at first had placed at the end of each County, he now inserted under the places they belonged to, but within brackets, so that, although incorporated with Camden's text, they were in every instance distinguishable.

Among new contributions we find Cornwall, Devonshire, and Somersetshire, enlarged from Observations communicated by Dr. Musgrave; Dorsetshire, by Mr. Bennett; Leicestershire, by Mr. Rogers, late archdeacon of Leicester; Huntingdonshire, by Mr. Astry; Worcestershire, by Mr. Oliver; the bishoprick of Durham, by Dr. Smith, prebendary of that Church; the Account of the Picts Wall, by another very worthy person of the same name and country, whose accurate survey of it is printed at large; the Isle of Man, by the bishop of Man, in a description of it entirely new; and the Islands of Jersey, Guernsey, &c. in a like description, by the reverend Mr. Fell.

Philemon Holland's additions, as has been already mentioned in an earlier page, were given at the end, and the work published in 1722: with Bishop Gibson's name, as Bishop of Lincoln, in the title page.

Digitized by Google

In 1723 Dr. Gibson removed to the See of London: when the booksellers printed a new title-page for the remainder of the edition, no date being given, but with the editor's name as "now bishop of London."

Two of Bishop Gibson's Letters, relating to the Britannia, of the dates of $170\frac{7}{8}$, and 1718, are preserved in Ballard's Collection of Letters in the Bodleian, vol. vi. pp. 63, 79. They are of no great moment, farther than shewing the Bishop's anxiety for perfecting what he had for so long a time undertaken.

"Lambeth, Mar. 4,
$170\frac{7}{8}$.

"Honoured Sir,

"I thank you for the favour of your Letter, and have since taken the liberty to trouble you with two Maps by the Oxford Coach; one of Oxfordshire and the other of Berkshire. The favour I would beg, with relation to them, is, that you will prevail with some proper persons who know those two Counties, to look over the Maps, and correct the false spellings, &c. if any such be found. As to the *Bearings*, I fear we must not be too nice about them. Mr. Churchill intending to refresh the former Plates in order to a new edition of the Britannia, which (if many Bearings were to be altered) would be battered to pieces. We wait only for a Peace, to goe on in earnest, the preparations on my part being in good forwardness; and whatever you shall be pleased to suggest in order to the improvement of that Work, or any part of it, shall be most thankfully received by,

Sir,

Your ever obliged and aff^{te} Servt,

For the Rev. D^{r}. Charlett. EDM. GIBSON."

"Duke Street, Westm^{r},
Oct. 30th, 1718.

"Dear Sir,

"I doubt not but the young man will come fully prepared for Priest's Orders, by having well consider'd Pearson upon the Creed, and some such Books as are fitt to be perused by young Divines; and the view I had in speaking of him, was, that you might suggest to him the reading of proper Books.

"Camden's Britannia has been ready for the Press these seven years; and I have revised it once more this Summer, at Bugden. Upon this occasion, you must give me leave to warn you beforehand, that if any thing is omitted which deserves notice, in the University of Oxford, I will lay the blame at your door. I hope I have inserted all, but it will be kind in you to recollect what was omitted in the last edition, and what new matter has arisen since, and to communicate it to,

S^{r},

Your very affect^{e} Servt,

For
The Rev^{d}. Dr Charlett
of University College,
in Oxford.

EDM. LINCOLN."

Free, Edm. Lincoln.

The edition of 1772 was printed from a copy of that of 1722, left corrected by the Bishop for the press: no other additions being made to it.

Digitized by Google

CII.

Dr. Thomas Smith to Humphrey Wanley, on the Bodleian Manuscript of the "Acta Martyrii Sancti Ignatii."

[Harl. MS. 3782. art. 45. *Orig.*]

*** Antony à Wood and the compilers of the Biographia Britannica, have given ample accounts of Dr. Thomas Smith. He was born in the parish of Alhallows Barking June 3d, 1638: was first of Queen's College, Oxford, where he took the degrees in Arts, and afterwards became a fellow of Magdalen College. In June 1668, he went as chaplain to Sir Daniel Harvey, ambassador to Constantinople, and returned from thence in 1671. In August 1688, he was deprived of his fellowship by Dr. Giffard the popish President of Magdalen College, for refusing to live among the new popish fellows of that Society. He was, however, restored in the month of October following; but, afterwards refusing to take the oaths to King William and Queen Mary, his fellowship was again pronounced void, July 25, 1692. From this time he lived chiefly in the family of Sir John Cotton. He died at London, May 11th, 1710.

He published a great many works, among which it may be sufficient to enumerate his "Diatribe de Chaldaicis Paraphrastis eorumque Versionibus," 12mo. Oxon. 1662; his "Epistolæ de Moribus Turcarum, et de Septem Asiæ Ecclesiis," 12mo. Oxon. 1674; his "Miscellanea," 12mo. Lond. 1686; his latin Life of Camden prefixed to the edition of his "Epistolæ," 4to. Lond. 1691; his "Catalogue and History of Sir Robert Cotton's Library," fol. Oxon. 1696; his "Vitæ quorundam eruditissimorum et illustrium Virorum," 4to. Lond. 1707; and his edition of "Ignatii Epistolæ," 4to. Oxon. 1709.

He was at one time solicited by bishops Pearson, Fell, and Lloyd, to make a second visit to the East for the purpose of collecting ancient Greek manuscripts of the Fathers.

Sir, London, 22 February, 169⅝.

About a week since I received your Letter, which I take very kindly from you. You will, I hope, easily suppose in my favour, that, during my residence in Oxon, I was pretty well acquainted with the Manuscripts in the Bodleyan Library, especially relating to the most antient Fathers, and to Ecclesiasticall History. You put too greate a value upon the Acta Martyrii S. Ignatii in the Baroccian Archives:[a] which is neither so noble, nor so genuine,

[a] Wanley, in a note, says, "Here the good Doctor is mistaken, the Acta Ignatii that I found, not being among the Baroccian Manuscripts, but among those of Archbishop Laud, where is a great part of the old Μηνεῖον (more antient than the time of Symeon Metaphrastes), in three large volumes in folio. These, I believe, may tally with those of Monsieur Colbert, according to what I have read of these last in Bernard Montfaucon's works."

Digitized by Google

as you imagine. For I have compared it very exactly with a transcript sent mee from the other side of the water, taken from the exemplar in the King of France his Library at Paris, and printed by Cotelerius; and found it to bee the interpolated copy of Symeon Metaphrastes; making allowances for some inconsiderable additions and alterations of a word, here or there, sometimes for the better, and at other times for the worse, which I have noted downe. About three years since I procured a very learned friend beyond sea, with whom I correspond, to write to Father (now Cardinal) Novisius, to obtaine of him a copy of these genuine Acts—in Greeke, if they were to be found in the Vatican Library: but it seems, as he wrote, they are not there. This defect is supplyed by Puinhartus out of the Library of Monsieur Colbert, about which copy I have no leisure at present to write.

I am very glad of the new post you are preferred to, as you write, the publick Library. If in turning over the Greek Catenas upon the books of Scripture, you light upon any fragments of S. Irenæus, or find by an happy accident, in Leontius Byzantinus, Anastasius Sinaita, or any other writer of the sixth or seventh century, any citation of the epistle of S. Chrysostome to Cæsarius, you will oblige me by the communication of such notices. But let this be done without prejudice to your study of the Saxon language and antiquities, which seems to be your peculiar province, and which I would have you cultivate with your utmost industry.

I am, Sir,

Your very affectionate friend and servant,

THO. SMITH.

For Mr. Humfrey Wanley,
at his Chamber in University
College, in Oxford.

Digitized by Google

CIII.

Dr. Thomas Smith to Mr. Wanley. On a Manuscript which Wanley had presented to the Cottonian Library. A Date found in one of Archbishop Usher's Samaritan Pentateuchs at Oxford. Mr. Pepys dangerously ill.

[Harl. MS. 3782. art. 47. *Orig.*]

Sir,

On Wensday last Mr. Elstob of your College brought mee your letter, and a Manuscript booke, which you present to the Cottonian Library. For the former of which I give you my thanks; but for the latter I must leave it to Sir J. Cotton, when hee shall come to London. Altho' his Library, as you know, was designed chiefly to be a repository of Saxon monuments, and other antiquityes relating to our English History, yet such a translation of several pieces of devotion, out of French and Latine, into English, done above three hundred yeares since, and it may bee, not very long after the death of that extraordinarily strict and devout man Richardus de Hampole, deserves very justly a place there; and I did in the morning put it in the Library accordingly, there to remaine, I hope, for ever. What satisfaction your friend received by looking into some of the most curious and venerable pieces of Antiquity, you will hear from his own mouth, when hee returns to Oxon; for I perceive that hee has a good relish of such things.

I thanke you also for the Note which you very happily found at the end of one of the Samaritan Pentateuchs in the Bodleyan Library, which shewes so clearly the exact yeare when that in the Cottonian Library was written, and that out of the book itselfe, which makes mee wonder how Archbishop Usher, who was so industrious and accurate, and who had procured it out of the East, and Mr. Selden, who had the use of it, and mentions it in his preface to the Marmora Arundeliana, should overlooke that chro-

Digitized by Google

nologicall remarke: which I will carefully examine, tho' I doubt not in the least of the truth of the observation. I wish that I knew who the person was that made it; perchance hee might be knowne by his handwriting. But whether so or otherwise, it is not materiall.

My very worthy and excellent friend Mr. Pepys has beene very ill of late, and was brought so low, that wee were afraid wee should have lost him: but now, God be praised, the danger is over: and hee by advice of Physicians and friends is gone into the Country, but not farr from London, for full and perfect recovery of his health: which I dare say, you and indeed all others who know what a brave publick-spirited a gentleman hee is, wish, as well as I.

I am glad to heare, that your drudgery of making an Index to the Catalogues of Manuscripts is at last happily over, so that wee hope that great worke, which has hung so long in the presse, will speedily bee published.

I am,

Sir,

Your very affectionate friend and humble servant,

THO. SMITH.

London, 15 May, 1697.

I desire you, if the Catalogue of the Archbishop of Dublin's Manuscripts purchased by Dr. Bernard in Holland, bee not as yet wrought off at the presse, to add to these two *senarii* verses of the Greek booke [a]

Μυθικὴ βίβλος ἐξ Ἰνδικῆς σόφιας
Προσενεχθεῖσα πρὸς Περσικὴν παιδείαν:

these two following:

Ἀινιγματωδῶς συντείνουσα τὰς πράξεις,
Πρὸς βιωτικὴν συντείνουσα τὰς πράξεις.

for the better explication of the contents of that curious booke.

When you next see in the publick Library Mr. Parker of Mer-

[a] See the Cat. MSS. Angl. et Hib. tom. ii. pt. ii. p. 65.

Digitized by Google

ton College, or Mr. Wallis of Magdalen College (for I take it for granted that you know them both) give them my service.

For Mr. Humfrey Wanley,
in University College,
in Oxford.

CIV.

The same to the same. An Account of St. Kilianus first bishop of Wertzberg; and of the bishops Gorbaldus and Hunbertus.

[Harl. MS. 3782. art. 48. *Orig.*]

Sir,

I am very ready and willing to answer your queryes, so farr as I am able, provided that they do not come too thick upon mee, and to assist you in your studyes, which are like to prove beneficiall to the publick, whilst you so industriously maintaine the post you are in, by looking into the old Manuscripts of the Bodleyan Library, and bringing them into the light which have layne hitherto in great obscurity, for want of a strict, carefull, and judicious examination of them.

In order to your satisfaction, I must premise somewhat concerning S. Kilianus.

Kilianus was by religious profession a monke, and a native of Ireland (the true *Scotia* of the Antients, as is undeniably certain), whose holy zeale for the propagating of the Christian religion carryed him into Germany, where he converted the people of Franconia, which is the same with *Francia Orientalis* or *Teutonica*, and is deservedly upon that accompt called the Apostle of that country. Hee was the first Bishop of Hurtzburg (Herbipolis) the capitall of that province about the year DCLXXXVI, and suffered Martyrdome three years after by the wiles of Geilana, another Herodias, whose anniversary solemnity is kept on the 8th of July, as you may see in the Roman Martyrology; but for these and

Digitized by Google

other particulars I refer you to Archbishop Ushers Britannicarum Ecclesiarum Antiquitates, cap. 16,[a] and to Sir James Wares first boke de Scriptoribus Hiberniæ, cap. 3.[b] Both these great Antiquaryes referr to the life of this great Saint, written by an old Monkish author, printed in the admirable collection of Canisius: which I suppose (for I have not seen that particular life) Serarius reprinted with annotations, and may be met with in the first tome of his works printed at Mentz, A. Ch. M.DC.XI. Now as to those two persons, Gorbaldus (written sometimes Gotsbaldus) and Hunnbertus, who gave these books to S. Kilian, that is, either to the Basilica or Cathedral Church, or, it may be, to a monastery founded to perpetuate his name and memory (as I have seen severall copyes of donations of lands given to S. Cuthbert, long after his death, that is, to the old church at Lindisfarne, and afterward, when it was removed thence to Durham): it is most certaine, that they, both of them, were Bishops of Herbipolis. But how to fix the time of their life, and at what distance they lived each from other, is a matter of no small difficulty: which yet would soon vanish, if I could light upon an Author whom Baronius cites in his notes on the Roman Martyrology he published ad July viii. viz. Demochares, who in his book de sacrificio Missæ, has published a list or series of the Bishops of Herbipolis, or upon Trithemius, or upon the Acta Benedictinorum, set forth by Mabillon (for I am prone to beelieve upon good grounds, that both those Bishops were of the order of S. Benedict), and it is not unlikely but that something relating to these Bishops may bee gathered out of the books of Christopherus Broiserus, a Jesuite, an author very famous for his exact skill in the Ecclesiastical Antiquityes of Germany.

All that I can inform you of at present is this, that I find in libr. IV. Annalium Boiorum of Joannes Arentinus neere the beginning, whom I consulted as a likely author to give mee satis-

[a] Edit. Lond. 1687, p. 383.

[b] Pp. 31, 32.

Digitized by Google

faction, mention made of a grant of two churches, *et cartis dominicæ, cum ædificiis desuper positis*, in the 7th year of the Emperour Ludovicus: and of another grant or license to the monks of the Monastery of St. Maurice, of choosing their own Abbat in time of vacancy, made in the 15th yeare of the reigne of the said most glorious Prince, *indictione nonâ*, to Gothbaldus, Episcopus Virzeburgensis, and Abbat there. Now I take this Emperour Ludovicus to bee the son of Charlemaine, surnamed Pius, and the 15th yeare of his reigne to concurre with that of our Lord DCCC.XXVIII.

As for Hunnbertus, I find nothing of him at present. I have indeed met with one *Hunepertus, Agrippinensis Archymysta*, who flourished under Dagobert, and must be a different person, tho' called by the same name with your Bishop of Wurtzburg. I doubt not, but that if you will diligently inspect the Scriptores rerum Germanicarum, which either you have or ought to have in the Library, you may at last satisfy yourselfe about the Bishops of Wurtzburgh, according to an exact order and series of time. You are best judge, whether this will be worth the labour and paine of a search.

I am,

Sir,

Your assured friend and servant,

London, 27 May 1697. THO. SMITH.

Upon a review of what I have written, I am concerned to add, that if the abovementioned Emperour Ludovicus should prove the son of Lotharius, and grand-son of Ludovicus Pius, then Gothbaldus will not bee so old by forty yeares. For the 15th yeare of this Ludovicus II. is concurrent with the yeare of Christ DCCC.LXX. The difficulty might be solved by the number of the yeare of the Indiction mentioned in the grant, if I had leisure to examine this chronologicall nicety.

I easily conclude, that the three Manuscripts in the Archives of Archbishop Laud, were given him by one or other, who purchased

Digitized by Google

them of a Sweedish soldier, who, it may bee, pillaged the Library belonging to the Church of Wurtzburg, during the warrs in Germany.

For Mr. Humfrey Wanley, at
University College,
in Oxford.

Note.

7. Humbertus seu Hubertus eligitur pridie Calendas Januarij, 831. Præfuit annis 9, tribus mensibus, octo diebus. Ob. 841, mense Martio.

8. Godeboldus vulgo Gosunaldus, Abbas inferioris Allachij, perverenabilis cœnobij apud Bavaros, vocatur primo Apriliis anno 841. Præfuit 11 annis. Obijt in vigilia S. Matthei, anno 852.

CV.

Dr. Thomas Smith to Mr. Wanley: on the history of Burcardus bishop of Wertzburg. Refuses to lend Wanley the great volume of Saxon Charters (now AUGUSTUS *I.) from the Cottonian Library. His own intention of publishing the Saxon Charters in the Cottonian Collection.*

[Harl. MS. 3782. art. 49. *Orig.*]

*** Wanley's answer to this Letter, dated June 20, 1697, is printed among the Letters from the Bodleian Library, 8vo. Lond. 1813. vol. i. pp. 80, 81.

Mr. Wanley,

I am very glad, that upon the little and imperfect hints I gave you, (there being no publick Library of any value in this towne, the want of which is one of the great blemishes of it,[a] to have recourse to,) and that upon my suggesting to you, that you ought to consult the *Scriptores rerum Germanicarum* (tho' now you tell

[a] The only Library in London at this time, which approached the nature of a public Library, was that of Sion College belonging to the London Clergy.

Digitized by Google

mee that you had consulted them before, which I do not a little wonder at, reflecting on the contents of your former letters,) you have been able to fix the time when those two Bishops of Wurtzburg lived, for which you seeme so mightily concerned. In order to your fuller satisfaction I will adde a few things more.

When Burchardus is said to be the first Bishop of Herbipolis, this must not be understood to the prejudice of S. Kilianus, who had been Bishop of that city above one hundred years before, but onely with reference to S. Bonifacius, Bishop of Mentz, our countryman, and knowne by the name of Winfred or Wilfrid (for it is written both ways), who converted the Germans, relapsed, it may bee, in that intervall, into their former Heathenisme, being overrun and opprest by their gentile neighbours; or rather subjected them to the jurisdiction, discipline, rites, and manner of divine worship used in the Roman Church, which is called in the Annales Francorum, published by Lambecius by way of addition to those set forth by Petrus Pithocus at Paris A. 1588, *ad fidem rectam et religionem Christianam, a quâ diu aberraverant, convertere.* Now it is most evident from indubitable authority, that this Bonifacius constituted and ordained Burchard Bishop of Wurtzburg A. Chr. 746: from which time the succession of those Bishops has been made out by other authors besides those formerly mentioned, who have made it their particular study and busines to give an accompt of the original and foundation of the Bishopricks of Germany, with a catalogue of their severall Bishops from those first times in the succession of several ages, such as Gaspar Bruschius in his book *de episcopatibus Germaniæ*, and especially Gabriel Bucelinus in his *Germania sacra*, to which I refer you, if you shall judge it worth your paines to calculate accurately the times when those two Bishops lived, and how long they sat in that See: which I take to be a fruitless curiosity, and little to your purpose. But bee that as it will, it does not belong to me to prescribe.

As to what concernes the other part of your letter, I must take leave to write freely to you, that I am extremely amazed at your

Digitized by Google

request of having the book of the charters of the Saxon Kings (which I know not whether I did well to call all of them original, some of which I know and can prove to be forged,) sent down to Oxon, upon a more than single accompt. Truly if the mountaine cannot come to Mahomet, Mahomet must condescend and be content to go to the mountaine. I beelieve, that that curious and invaluable booke was never lent out of the house since the Collection was first made, no not to Mr. Selden, nor to Sir William Dugdale, tho' they had the free use of the Library as much as if it had been their owne: and for my own part I was forced to use it there, and to go downe to Westminster, tho' indisposed, and in all weathers, when I made that hasty and imperfect extract of it, without so much as presuming to bee favoured with the use of it at my lodging, which would have been at that time a great ease and advantage to mee. I beeleive also, that by all the interest which you have in the man in whose lodgings you are, you would not be able, tho' I should desire it, to procure that a book or two bee lent me out of the Museum Ashmoleanum, much less out of the Bodleyan Library; which, besides other conveniences, would save me the expense and trouble of a journey to Oxon; nor indeed could I obtain leave of myselfe to make such a request of the Vice-Chancellor if the thing were feasible. Besides you could not possibly forget, when you wrote your letter, by referring to my preface, in which I mention several other Charters of the Saxon Kings in the boxes of the Library (which I am fully satisfyed, that no man now alive knew of but myself, I made the discovery) that tho' I did not make an absolute promise of publishing those Charters, and the formes of the old letters found in them, and in other antient books: yet as I had at that time, so now at this present I have the same designe and resolution to publish them with several other pieces of antiquity, when a fit opportunity shall present itself. But this I say upon a supposition, that if by the misfortune of the times I be driven out of London, or be hindered by the infirmityes of my age, and the other circumstances of my life,

Digitized by Google

from performing those serious intentions, I shall then readily and willingly devolve that work upon you. In the meane while you would do well to examine and transcribe what ever is of this nature in the publick Library where you are fixed, and where you have such happy opportunityes of study, which I believe would take up more time than you may at first imagine, without seeking for materialls abroad; and after this, when I see that to finish your great undertaking you have procured charters and other records and monuments of antiquity out of the Library of St. James's, of Lambeth, and of Corpus Christi College in Cambridge (and why not, to make your book absolutely perfect, out of the Tower of London, or Exchequer at Westminster?) it will be a great motive to prevail with Sir I. Cotton to comply with your request, and a much greater with mee, to give up wholly into your hands the credit of such a vast undertaking.[a] Consider well your own strength, and what burden you are able to beare, that you may not sinke under it. Consider also, to apply that of Horace,

Quid deceat, quid non: quo virtus, quo ferat error.

And as I allow you to have a good opinion of yourself, so the friendship which I profess to have with you, prompts mee to advise you, not to graspe at too much, and to think as well of other men's industry and understanding as your owne. If you take amiss my free way of writing in this particular matter, perchance you will wrong yourself: but if you thinke that it proceeds from any distrust I have of you, or unwillingness to oblige you in what I may or can, you will extremely wrong mee. For I assure you that I have a great value, respect, and kindnes for you, and am

Your true friend and servant,

London, 8 June 1697. THO. SMITH.

For Mr. Humfrey Wanley,
at University College
in Oxford.

[a] That of publishing a Treatise on the various Characters of Manuscripts: a work which Wanley never completed.

Digitized by Google

CVI.

Dr. Thomas Smith to Mr. Wanley. On the earliest specimens of Saxon writing known in England, especially the Charters at Canterbury. Thinks the plan of Rymer's Fœdera not sufficiently extensive.

[Harl. MS. 3782. art. 50. *Orig.*]

Sir,

I esteem it almost a piece of religion as well as civility and good manners, to answer all letters written either by friends or strangers, especially if they contain matters of learning and curiosity, which I may fairly and decently pretend to understand: which I allege that you may not give way to any ill and unjust suspicion of my having neglected or slighted your correspondence by my delay. For you must know that I have business and studye to pursue, when my health permits, which take up my thoughts and my time, as wel as you have, and am not alwais in a humour to write, when there is no necessity, tho' the trouble would be over, and the obligation satisfyed in a few minutes. Now you have explained yourself more fully about tracing out the different shapes and figurations of letters in several ages of the world, as farr as marble monuments, parchments, and medalls will reach, I shall bee very glad to assist you in the carrying of it on to that exactnes you aime at. But as to the characters used by our Saxon ancestors, I meane the most antient, the Cottonian Library will afford you but little help. For tho' there is there, as now every body knowes, an excellent collection of Saxon monuments, yet farr antienter are to be met with elsewhere, particularly at Cambridge, of the guift of Archbishop Parker, and in the muniment house belonging to the Cathedral Church of Canterbury. For notwithstanding that the monks of the neighbouring monastery of S. Augustines were guilty of forging old charters for base and unworthy ends (and the like charge lyes justly against others of the same religious profession) yet I am most assured that the charters of the antient Saxon Kings

Digitized by Google

of Kent now remaining in the hands of the Deane and Chapter as the most precious treasure of the church, are truly genuine, and free from all possible suspicion of fraud, which therefore chiefly, and in the first place, ought to bee consulted. Here is a certain gentleman of quality in this place, who pretends to have the original foundation charter of the famous Monastery of Crowland, built by Ethelbald King of the Mercians very neere a thousand yeeres since, which I have not as yet seen, but will endeavour it, if I may, by the recommendation of a friend, obtain the favour of such an indifferent and ordinary civility. But perchance, upon a severe examination, it may prove to bee spurious and counterfeit, like that of the Abbey of Peterborough in the Cottonian Library.

The book of the Gospels of St. Matthew and St. Marke in Latin in the Langobard characters is certainly very antient: but you have several such, if my memory does not faile mee, in the Publick Library, as is that other entire book of the Gospels written I mean the Latin text, by S. Ealfridus, a disciple of St. Cuthbert, and afterwards his successor in the see of Lindisfarne, whose characters are extraordinary surprising, and very artificially formed; besides some few books more, for which you are to consult the catalogue. At the request of my friend, Dr. Bernard, when hee was composing his Tabula Literaria, I carefully transcribed for him an alphabet of the Greek characters, as they lye in the book of Genesis, and in the fragments of the Gospells. So that you will conclude, that you are to expect no great matter, as to this designe, as you now explain it, from this library: but you are to seeke elsewhere; but of this you will bee the best judge upon an ocular inspection when you come next to town. Hitherto I have not met with any thing equall to several pieces of Antiquity printed by Mabillon in his most excellent book "de Re diplomatica:" but however I should be glad to see extant a collection of what wee have in England which is truly antient: but this work must bee reserved for better times, and indeed is not hastily to bee attempted by any one single person if it bee done as it ought, both for the honour of

Digitized by Google

learning, and the honour of the Nation. Mr. Rymers designe (about which he is now employed, and for the carrying on which hee has the encouragement of the Government, with an ample pension, under the title and qualification of Historiographus Regius) tho' highly and truly laudable, does not fully come up to what I propose, and wish were done; for hee only will take in the Diplomata of our Kings and Princes, their contemporaryes and allyes, with the bulls of Popes, for these four or five hundred yeares last past, being such a worke as the "Codex juris gentium diplomaticus," published by my excellently learned Monsieur Leibnitz, chiefly out of the Archives of the famous Library of Wolfenbuttel, about four yeares since, and as the six volumes of Publick Acts and Charters relating to the Kingdome of France, not long since printed at Paris. You see when I write to you, tho' I alwaies write in hast, I can scarce lay any restraint upon my running pen, contrary to my intention, when I first take it in hand: and I hope that from these tedious excursions, and this familiar way of writing, you will be the more easily induced to beelieve that I am,

Sir,

Your very assured friend and servant,

THO. SMITH.[a]

London 3 July 1697.

For Mr. Humfrey Wanley
at University College
in Oxford.

[a] Humphrey Wanley's Answer to this Letter, dated July 5th, 1697, is printed in the Letters from the Bodleian Library, vol. i. p. 83–87.

Digitized by Google

CVII.

Dr. Thomas Smith to Mr. Wanley. On the foundation Charter of Croyland Abbey, and other forged Charters, ascribed to the Saxon time. Mabillon not always to be relied upon when endeavouring to distinguish genuine from false and spurious French charters.

[Harl. MS. 3782. art. 51. *Orig.*]

Sir,

Since the receipt of your Letter of the 5th instant, I have carefully perused the pretended original foundation Charter of the Monastery of Croyland, bearing date in the DCC.XVI yeare of our Lord's incarnation: against which I have severall just exceptions, too many and too long to bee here enumerated. It is written indeed in Saxon characters, and is exstant in Ingulphus, and thence faultily printed in the first tome of the Monasticon Anglicanum: but this does no way hinder, but that it might bee forged in the beginning of the eleventh century, or, it may bee, about the time of the Norman Conquest, or at least not long before, when the Benedictine Monks were so busy to trump up old charters of exemptions and privileges, thereby to free themselves from the Jurisdiction of the Bishops, and their lands *ab omni onere seculari*, as the usuall phrase is, tho' here in this Manuscript Charter it is written *seculi*. I do not lay this heavy imputation upon all the charters, which pretend to antiquity: nor did I say, as you mistake, that most of those which are preserved in the Cottonian Library are spurious and counterfeit, when I acquainted you that I began to doubt whether I did well to call them *originalls*: for they may bee authentic and true copyes, I meane many of them, transcribed six or seven hundred yeares since, the names of the witnesses of the royal grants, as wel as those of the severall kings, their founders and benefactors, being written with the same hand: besides other arguments drawn from the figure and shape of the letters, style and phrase of the Latine, the accompts of time, the matter and ar-

Digitized by Google

gument of the grants themselves, with other particulars, which deserve a most serious and punctuall examination. It is very difficult to fix and establish certain rules or κριτήρια to distinguish genuine and authentick charters from false and spurious: and herein, as to the French charters, Mabillon has laboured not altogether unsuccessfully: tho' it must bee alwais remembred, that hee is biassed too much by his education and vow, and by the love and concerne which he beares for the honour of his own Order, and therefore not to bee trusted upon his bare word without the warrant of good reason and just authority. But to pretend to do this, as to our English Charters, except where the marks of the forgery are very plaine and visible, as they are in severall, I meane to do it wisely and accurately, without visiting the Cathedralls, where such are still remayning, and the houses of Noblemen and Gentlemen who are possessors of the writings, as well as of the lands of the monasteryes of the old foundations, (for what is contained in the Cottonian Library in the broad booke of Charters, is now known to every body, who will look into the Catalogue, and which I have met with in a particular box hitherto not known, shall one day bee equally obvious;) and without using great circumspection and judgment, would be a rash undertaking, and it must be a worke of time and diligence: and I should be glad, if hereafter, when you shall have qualified yourselfe with necessarily previous studyes, you were employed about it: and it may bee when God shall vouchsafe to send us better times, and I live to see them, I may bee your friend to good purpose in this affaire. *Sed de futuro contingenti nulla est determinatio.*

I am surprised to hear that Dr. Langbaine should bee so mistaken, as to call the ordinary square character, not above four hundred years old, by the name of Lombardic. Certainly a person of his great learning could not fall into such a gross error: but this is to bee determined by comparing them with books of genuine antiquity, of the same character, of which I believe still upon a more diligent search, you wil find that you have several in the Publick

Digitized by Google

Library. I have described the most antient books in the Cottonian Library, either in the Catalogue, or in the History, to which I must refer you; and have not leisure to send you specimens of their writing (to publish which must bee my province); and if I had, it would bee of little use to you in what you designe about the Bodleyan library. I am,

Sir,

Your very affectionate friend and servant,

THO. SMITH.

London, 15 July 1697.

For Mr. Humfrey Wanley
at University College
in Oxford.

CVIII.

Dr. Thomas Smith to Mr. Wanley, still upon the difficulty of ascertaining the authenticity of Saxon Charters. The Lombardic character.

[Harl. MS. 3782. art. 46. *Orig.*]

*** Dr. Smith doubts in this and the preceding Letter whether he did well to call certain Charters of the Saxon time Originals rather than authentic or true Copies, the names of the witnesses to the royal grants being written with the same hand, and the scribe not adding his own name by way of attestation. But this was the practice of the Saxon, and was continued through the Norman time.

The editor of this volume once met with an original Letter on vellum, of the reign of John, from William de Avrenches and his mother Cecily, to William Earl of Warren, William de Albini Earl of Sussex, and Gilbert de Aquila, requesting them to be witnesses to a Deed.

William de Abrincis, or Averenches, one of the rebellious barons, became a prisoner in the 17th year of John in Rochester Castle, whence he was conveyed to Corfe Castle in Dorsetshire. The King subsequently gave him his liberty upon condition of paying a ransom, to raise money in part of payment of which, he and his mother Cecily sold the manor of Sutton in Sussex, near Seaford, to the abbot and monks of Robertsbridge. Previous to the deed of transfer being drawn up, they affixed their seals to this Letter, in which they entreat the parties already mentioned, as those persons could not be pre-

Digitized by Google

sent at the publication of the Deed, to allow their names to stand as witnesses to it. William de Avrenches' seal, and his mother's, of green wax, were appended to this Letter.

The following were the expressions of the Letter :

"Karissimis Dominis suis, domino Willelmo Comiti Warenniæ, domino Willelmo de Aubeneio Comiti Sussexiæ, domino Gileberto de Aquila, Willelmus de Averenches et Cecilia mater ejusdem, salutem. Quia ad Cartas faciendas inter nos et Abbatem et Monachos de Ponte Roberti super manerio de Suttona juxta Sefordiam presentiam vestram habere non potuimus, precamur et obnixe rogamus ut de Cartis nostris in quibus ob securitatem obtinendam testes estis ascripti, testes esse velitis. Valete."

Sir Henry Ellis presented the original, at his request, to the late Henry Petrie, Esq.

Mr. Wanley,

Yours of the 25th of July was brought mee four or five days since by Mr. Bagford, almost a full month after the date of it. I am ready and willing to oblige any ingenious Artist or Bookseller, as well as professed Scholar and Gentleman, with the sight of any curiosity, as far as I may or can : but however, I pray, for the future use care and caution in your recommendations.

It is no small difficulty rightly and truly to fix the business of Charters. I have acquainted you formerly, that the names of all the witnesses, as well as of the King, the founder of the Church or Monastery, in the Saxon Charters in the Cottonian Library, are written with the same hand : which power if they should grant to any scribe (which will be but gratis dictum, and affirmed without any just authority) especially when seals were not in use, it argues the great simplicity of those times ; this supposed Scribe not adding his own name in way of attestation, or making any kind of impression, mark, or character, as is the practice of our public Notaryes, whereby it may bee distinguished from a counterfeit copy, or may bee proved in after times, when those persons were all dead, to bee an originall ; for to beleive that even then there were severall cunning fellowes, and wicked enough too to forge such kind of old writings for their base interest and advantage, and to charge this home upon the Monks, especially about the eleventh century, it will

Digitized by Google

be no unkind, much less unjust reflexion upon the innocency of those times, or the profession of those religious who found, if not all the pleasures, at least all the conveniences of life in a Cloister. Bee it so or otherwise: no certain judgment can bee past upon Charters, whether authentic or genuine, I meane, where the signes and marks of their forgery do not evidently appeare; and to lay down rules to guide one in his judgment herein will bee very difficult, til the Saxon Muniments in the Archives of the Metropoliticall Church of Canterbury and elsewhere, which at present wee are to believe to be unexceptionable, as to their genuine antiquity, shall bee carefully and severely examined: as I thinke I have written to you formerly.

The Lombardic Character (so called, not because first used by the old Langobardi, much less invented by them, but because it was mostly in use when they broke into Italy, and which continued for severall ages after they were masters of that rich and fruitfull country, called by their name,) admits of great variety, and is shaped more or less elegantly according to the different degrees and measures of skill or industry of the copyers, who sometimes grew wanton in their flourishes and disguises of letters: and in the maine is nothing else but a variation of the old Roman character, not owing so much to the irruptions of the barbarous nations out of Scandinavia, as to time, and chance, and the common vicissitudes of things: customs, and habits, and modes of speech and writing being in perpetuall flux, and giving way one to another. So that you need not wonder, if what severall learned men have called Lombardic characters, bee not altogether like or exact in every stroke or tittle.

I hope this letter will bee so satisfactory as to put a stop to all further enquiryes about these matters, unless you have some new thing to propose. For to write the same over and over, whether done by you or mee, wil be altogether unnecessary, not to say tedious. So that we must be content, to let our correspondence

Digitized by Google

drop for the present, till there shall happen a just and good occasion of keeping it up againe.

I am,

Sir,

Your very affectionate friend and servant,

THO. SMITH.

London, 24 Aug. 1697.

For Mr. Humfrey Wanley,
at University College
in Oxford.

CIX.

Wanley to Dr. Charlett. Czar Peter's presents. Wanley visits the Exchequer Records. Dr. Smith, Sir John Cotton's Librarian.

[Ballard's Letters, vol. XVI. p. 35. *Orig.*]

Honored Sir, London, April the 30th, 1698.

I just now received your very kind Letter, having dined with Madame Isted to day, where your health went over & over. I will wait on the Dr., and if you had been pleas'd to have given me orders I would have been at Oxford before now, for his sake, and return'd hither with him again. His Master (the Czar) gave the kings servants, at his departure, a hundred and twenty guineas, which was more than they deserved, they being very rude to him; but to the King he presented a rough Ruby, which the greatest Jewellers of Amsterdam (as well Jews as Christians) valued at £10,000 sterling; 'tis bored thro', and when it's cut and polished, it must be set upon the top of the Imperial Crown of England.

Yesterday (at the Cotton Library) I met with Mr. Chamberlain (son to the Dr.) a courteous, modest, & learned Gentleman, with Mr. Holmes, clerk to Mr. Petit; we never saw one another before, and yet he was pleas'd to entertain so good an opinion of me at first

Digitized by Google

sight, that he would needs have me dine with him, which I did; his lodgings being not two hundred yards from mine: there he entertained me very kindly, &c. From thence we went to the Exchequer, where I was introduced to Mr. Le Neve, who readily shewed me Doomsday Book; the continuation of it in a lesser volume; the antient Copy of them; the Pipe Roll; with the black and red Books of the Exchequer: and we promised to meet all together this night, which I have not been able to do (company coming to see me), but wrote a note to excuse myself.

When I returned to Sr John's, in the afternoon, the maid told me that Dr Smith had been there since I went (I had met him a little before in Westminster Hall, & saluted him, which he returned very coldly), that the Doctor was in a great rage at my being there, that he had looked into my books, & was then more angry than before: that he chid her severely for letting me into the Library, and making it common; and vowed to write Sr John about it that night, with much more to that purpose. The maid (being my friend) advised me to go to Dr Smith and talk with him, which I did: and as I went, I considered that the Dr had three occasions to think hardly of me: one from Madam Bernard's good word of me, who is angry that I did all in my power (one way or other) to help her off with above £400 worth of her books. Another that the Dr. is jealous of my copying Letters from MSS. And the third is, that I did not apply myself to him in the first place, which was the greatest provocation. When I came to his lodgings, near Soho, he was gone out. I thought I must needs prevent his writing to Sr John; and therefore summoning up all the powers of rhetorick I was master of, I wrote him an humble and very submissive Letter; all in his own stile; that is, I called the Library a venerable place; the Books sacred reliques of Antiquity; &c. with half a dozen tautologies: which had so good effect on him, that he came to my Lodgings to day (when I was at Mrs. Isted's) and left word, that I had free admit-

Digitized by Google

tance to the Place; that he desired me to come and see him any day at 11 a clock; and seemed extremely pleased with,

reverend and honored Sir,
Your most faithful
& humble servant,
HUMFREY WANLEY.

For the Reverend Dr Charlett,
Master of University College, in
Oxford,
humbly present.
Maurice Thompson, franck.

CX.

Wanley to Dr. Charlett. Sir John Cotton's intentions respecting the Library. The Cotton Manuscript of the Book of Genesis.

[Ballard's Letters, vol. XIII. p. 38. *Orig.*]

Honored Sir, London, May the 13, 1698.

I most humbly thank you for your last kind letter, by which I understand that I used the word *feasible* to the Vice-Chancellor. I have no Copy of what I wrote; but so far as I remember, I meant no more than that such a thing is *feasible, or possible to be done, or brought to pass.*

What intimations I have had of Sir John's love to the University I had from his own Servant, who told me (under the rose) of the writings to settle the Library upon the heir; and that Sr John talked of giving the *Greek Genesis*[a] to the University. If it

[a] The remains of this curious Volume are still preserved under the press-mark Otho B. VI. in the Cottonian Library. The following was the account of it formerly written upon the first leaf by Dr. Richard James, Sir Robert Cotton's earliest librarian:

"Liber Geneseos pulcherrimis figuris illuminatus, et antiquissimis literis capitalibus, ante quatuordecim aut circiter centenos annorum exaratus; quem de Philippis in Angliam secum tulerunt duo Græcorum Episcopi temporibus Henrici octavi, ei dono

Digitized by Google

be possible, for love or money, or both, I will see these writings before I come away.

I am sensible, Sir, the University is low; but yet, with submission, if the University have a mind to get that invaluable Collection to Oxford, money must not be wanting. Mr. Pepys says, he looks upon that Library as one of the jewels of the Crown of England; and declared to me that, tho' he is a Cambridge man, yet he had much rather the Library was carried to Oxford. And I don't question, but the University might be reimbursed of all expenses by some worthy gentlemen, who have been formerly members of her.

I call God to witness, Sir, that if I myself had wherewithal I would be at the charge. And I think I cannot better discharge my conscience and duty to my country than by doing all in the compass of my narrow sphere to bring it to a happy issue. I must humbly beseech you, Sir, to excuse my zeal in this matter; I have no interest in it separately to myself; nor would I have been so forward now, but that I fear Sr John's sealing. I am,

Honored Sir,

Your most faithful Servant,

HUMFREY WANLEY.

I have been at Gresham College Library, where the books in the

offerentes, et perhibentes ex antiqua traditione receptum, quod olim dominum agnoscereret B. Originem. Elizabetha regina felicis memoriæ eum in bibliothecæ Regiæ archivis repertum, dedit illustrissimo equiti, Johanni Fortescue, suo in Græcis prælectori; qui eodem, consulens posteritati, beavit Thesaurum Cottonianum."

In the fire at Ashburnham House, where the Cotton Library was then deposited, Oct. 23, 1731, this was among the Manuscripts which were wholly, or partially destroyed. Twenty-one fragments of this Manuscript were engraved by Vertue for the Society of Antiquaries in 1744, and inserted in their Vetusta Monumenta, vol. i. pll. lxvii, lxviii. When Mr. Planta compiled his Catalogue of the Cottonian Manuscripts, in 1796, only eighteen fragments of this volume remained, and none of these were among the fragments engraved in the Vetusta Monumenta. Other fragments have since been recovered from the preserved cinders of the Library, amounting, large and small, to the number of a hundred and fourteen.

Digitized by Google

Picts' Language, prove to be Irish: and the books *in litteris majusculis*, are only in a good big hand, not in capital Letters.

For the reverend Dr Charlett,
Master of University College, in
Oxford.

CXI.

The same to the same. A miscellaneous Letter.

[Ballard's Letters, vol. XIII. p. 40. *Orig.*]

Honored Sir, London, May 26, 1698.

Your last most welcome & kind Letter came safe; bringing along with it the pleasing assurance of my continuance in your grace and favour: a happiness of which I am truly sensible, & know how to value accordingly. Dr. Bentley gives me many fine words, and I hope sometime the next week to take him without an excuse.[a] As for Domesday-book 'tis a most noble record; as also the Pipe-Roll of the 1st year of King John: they are both kept in the Exchequer, & I may use them about three hours in a day, but the noise and hurry is such, that I shall find more disturbance there than any where else; my business being not so much to transcribe a few lines from them, as to copy their several hands exactly.

On Saturday I must wait on Sr John Chardin, at his house in Tottenham Green, by his appointment: I expect to find there the true Iberian, Gaurian, & Kuphic letters, which I never yet saw: we have indeed some little things printed in the Iberian (or Georgian)

[a] Wanley's Account of his access to the Royal Collection, subsequently attained, is printed in the Letters from the Bodleian Library, vol. i. p. 89, dated May 30, 1698. "Honored Sir, I have at length got the Dr in a perfect good humour, and this day began to take a specimen of the Alexandrian MS. The Dr made me dine with him, and treated me with the greatest kindness."

Digitized by Google

character, but I always love to have recourse to the fountain-head, the well written Manuscripts.

I am much troubled at my Tutor's death, who always carried it like a gentleman to me.

Sir, I never yet offered to intermeddle with the College affairs, but that love and respect I have for my worthy friend Mr Denison, a good scholar, and otherwise a person of great merit, I humbly conceive may obtain my pardon, if I should only presume to put you in mind that he is a Yorkshire-man, qualified (or may soon be so) to succeed Mr Siser, & in all probability, likely to become an ornament to our College, University, & Nation.

I saw Dr Bray to day (who sends you his humble service); he tells me that my Lord of Cov. and Lichfield is at Eccleshall in Staffordshire. I will write to my Lord this post, to recommend me to the Bp. of Salisbury (a lover of Antiquities), and will endeavour to get this recommendation back'd by my Lord Archbp and the Bp of Norwich: this can do me no harm, and may perchance, one way or other, prove beneficial to,

honored Sir,

Your ever dutiful

& most faithful Servant,

HUMFREY WANLEY.

CXII.

Wanley to Dr. Charlett. Describes a Greek Musical Manuscript, which he had recently purchased.

[Ballard's Letters, vol. XIII. p. 42. *Orig.*]

Honored Sir, London, June 13, 1698.

I cannot forbear sending you word of the good fortune I have lately had to compass a Greek Manuscript, which contains the Art of Singing, with the names, powers, and characters of their

Digitized by Google

Musical Notes, in great variety. And a great Collection of Anthems, Hymns, &c. set to their Music by the best Masters of Constantinople, as intended and used to be sung in their churches upon all the chief Festivals of the year. It has likewise the Musical part of their common Liturgy, with the Notes; and both these, not only of the later Music of the said Masters, but very often the more antient too, used before their times. The names of these Masters prefixed to their Compositions, are about threescore in number, some of which I here set down: Germanus, Patriarch of Constantinople; Joannes Cucuzelus, Joan. Lampadarius; Theodorus & Agathon, Coronenses; Clobas, Agallianus, Georgius Syncopulus, Andreas Sigerus; Theodorus & Theophylactus, Argyropuli; Doceianus, Ethicus, Stamenitzus, Cornelius, Manuel Plagita, Nicon monachus, Christoph. Mystacon, Basil. Batatzes, Joan. Apsaltus, Constantinus Gabra, Xenophon, Phardibucas, Celadinus, Manugras, Joannes Lascaris, Manuel Argyropulus; Manuel & Constantinus, sacerdotes; Joannes Damascenus, Theodulus, Gerasimus, Marcus; Longinus & Macarius, Hieromonachi; Constantinus Magulas, Theodorus Coronus Protopsaltes, Georgius Protopsaltes Gani, Moschianus, Michael Propilus, Nicolaus Asan, Joannes Diaconus, Syncopulus, Panaretus, Phocas, Theodorus Catacalon, Demetrius & David Raidestini, Constantinus Asan, &c.

I believe many of their very names, & much more their works, might have been long enough unknown to us without the help of this Book. Here is likewise a sprinkling of the Music used in the Churches of Anatolia, Thessalonica, Thebes, & Rhodes, besides that Piece called Περσικὸν, and other Tracts.

The MS. was taken from the Turks in plundering Buda, about the year 1686, & was afterwards bought by an English Gentleman for 4*l.*, but I lying here at great charges cannot afford to sell it so cheap. It is about three hundred years old, fairly written upon cotton paper, taking up above four hundred leaves, in a large 8vo.

The Book ought to be placed in the Publick Library; and if,

Digitized by Google

Sir, you are willing to think that the University will consider me for it, I will bring it along with me the next week: if not, I can be courted to part with it here upon my own terms.[a]

I am,

Reverend & honored Sir,

Your most faithful

& obedient Servant,

HUMFREY WANLEY.

CXIII.

Matthew Prior to the Earl of Halifax. The state of public Affairs in France. Meets King James and his Queen at Court, at St. Cloud. A pension promised to be granted from England to the Queen.

[Addit. MS. Brit. Mus. 7121. fol. 47. *Orig.*.]

*** A previous Letter of Matthew Prior, from Paris, has been already given, Lett. LXXXIX.

Dalrymple, in his Memoirs of Great Britain and Ireland, vol. ii. p. 87, says, "King William was in Holland when the Peace of Ryswic was signed. But though he was so simple in his own manners, as to stop the erection of triumphal Arches which were pre-

[a] The University, it appears, declined the purchase of this Manuscript, which had formerly been part of the famous Library founded in 1485 at Buda, by Matthæus Corvinus King of Hungary. In 1529 the city of Buda was taken by the Turks, and in 1686 retaken, after a long siege, by the forces of the Emperor Leopold. This manuscript was a portion of the plunder taken at the latter siege.

An original Letter relating to it from the celebrated Dr. Wallis, and a minute Analysis of its contents drawn up by Wanley himself, are preserved at the end of the Musical volume known by the name of "The Manuscript of Waltham Holy-Cross Abbey," now (No. 763) in the Lansdowne Collection at the Museum. Dr. Wallis's Letter has been printed in the Notes to Sir John Hawkins's History of Music, vol. i. p. 391. Wanley's Analysis has not been printed; but it is made with such precision as to be quite a clue for the amateurs of Greek musical composition to trace this volume to its resting place, which is at present unknown.

Dr. Burney was mistaken in supposing that this Manuscript had afterwards got into the Harleian Collection, and is now MS. Harl. 1613. The two Volumes were undoubtedly written about the same time and in similar hands, but Wanley's MS. consisted of four hundred and thirteen leaves: the Harleian MS. of little more than three hundred.

Digitized by Google

paring in London on the peace, in honour of his return; yet he could display all the show of parade, when he thought it could do honour to his kingdom or his friends. He therefore sent the Earl of Portland ambassador to France, to compliment the French King, at an expense, as was reported, of eighty thousand pounds. In compliment to the taste of Louis, who had many men of letters about his Court, Lord Portland carried with him as his Secretary Mr. Prior the poet, afterwards so famous for his negotiations at the end of Queen Anne's reign. The parade of Lord Portland is forgot, when a saying of Prior is remembered; for, one of the French courtiers having shewn him the Actions of Louis painted in the Gallery of Versailles, and asked in what manner King William's were painted at Whitehall, Prior answered, 'My Master's actions are to be seen every where, except in his own house.' "

Paris, the $\frac{29}{19}$ Aug. 1698.

My good Lord and Master,

I have written one letter to you to congratulate you on your honours, one to condole with you, another to dunn you, and here is a fourth to thank you. What shall I do, S^r^. to express the obligations I have to you, besides respecting you and obeying your commands for ever? but I can better think then speak upon this subject, and you had rather lett me talk of any thing else.

The King of Spain's health is the Weatherglass upon which all our politicians look; as that rises or falls, we look pleasant or uneasy. I am glad to tell you that I think France is as much afraid he should dye as we can be; and what alliances the King of England is making in Germany, and what Aylmer is to do in the Mediterranean, are questions proposed to me at least twice every day.

The Dutch Ambassadors have been received here with all the external civility imaginable, but I do not see that from thence the affairs of commerce between the two nations are more likely to be adjusted: one of the Dutch Commissioners told me himself that their last meeting was not above half an hour, and no way decisive in any one point.

This Court is gone to see their monarch a cock-horse at Compiegne; I follow as soon as my English naggs arrive, and I shall a little have settled my Lord Jersey. I faced old James and all his Court the other day at St. Cloud; *vive Guillaume!* You never saw such a strange figure as the old bully is, lean, worn, and riv'led,

Digitized by Google

not unlike Neale the projectour; the Queen looks very melancholy, but otherwise well enough; their equipages are all very ragged and contemptible.[a]

I have written to my Lord Portland and Mr. Secretary the summ of several discourses I have had with Mr. de Louzun[b] and others, or rather they with me, about the Pension which we were to allow the Queen: Do we intend, my dear Master, to give her the fifty thousand pounds per annum or no? If we do not, I (or rather my Lord Jersey now) should be furnished with chicaning answers when we are prest upon that point, for it was fairly promised; that is certain: if we do, the giving it openly and generously would establish the King a reputation in the minds of the French, which if we gave twice that money to purchase would not, I think, be bought too dear, but this is my own sentiment and to my own Master, for the rest *quæ supra nos nihil ad nos.*

Adieu, Master; nobody respects the Chancellor of the Exchequer more or loves dear Mr. Montagu better, then his old friend and obliged humble servant,

MAT.

*** The last paragraph but one in this Letter, is explained by the next passage to that already quoted from Dalrymple's Memoirs:

"The Peace (of Ryswic) was accompanied with two pieces of intended generosity by the King to the exiled family. By the one, he obliged himself to pay fifty thousand pounds a year to King James's Queen, the jointure to which she would have been entitled had her husband died King of England. By the other, he consented that the young son of King James should be educated a Protestant in England, and succeed to the Crown at the end of the (then) present reign." The author of the latter project was Louis XIV. He made the overture of it to King James, but it was rejected.

---

[a] The humiliating condition to which they were reduced is strongly indicated in the Inventory of King James's goods and chattels, taken after his death. Among the Plate belonging to the Back-Stairs, two Chamber pots are included. A memorandum in the margin of the Inventory says, that one of them weighing 13 oz. 4 gr. "was delivered to Roettier, with the Chocolate pot, towards making the Great Seals of Scotland and Ireland." See the Archæolog. vol. xviii. p. 230. This explains a Lampoon among the "Poems on Affairs of State," 8vo. Lond. 1703, vol. i. pt. ii. p. 215, "On Melting down the Plate, or the ——'s Farewell, 1697."

[b] Antonin Nompar de Caumont, Comte (afterwards Duc) de Lauzun, who escorted the Queen and Prince of Wales to France in 1688.

Digitized by Google

CXIV.

Dr. George Hickes, Dean of Worcester, to Archdeacon, afterwards Bishop Nicolson. Chiefly on the defects of the Saxon interlineary Gloss in the Manuscript of the Gospels called the Durham Book.

[MS. Brit. Mus. Bibl. Birch, 4275. art. 122. *Orig.*]

*** The following Letter, from Sir Frederic Madden to the Editor of the present Volume, in reply to some questions relating to this Manuscript, will not fail to be duly appreciated by those who take an interest in the earlier remains of Saxon Literature.[a]

British Museum,
17 Jan. 1843.

My dear Sir,

I will endeavour to answer your questions respecting the Gospels of St. Cuthbert (Nero D. IV.) as well as I am able.

I. The Latin text is that of the Vulgate or St. Jerome, and must have been written between 698 and 721, during which period bishop Eadfrith held the See of Lindisfarne.

II. The Northumbrian gloss was added *after* the volume had been brought to Durham, which took place about 875. It is written, apparently, in two hands, the first of which proceeds to the end of the Gospel of St. Luke, and the second goes on through the Gospel of John. The name of the Glossator is stated by both these hands: first at the end of St. Matthew's Gospel, where we read in Saxon, "Thou, O living God, remember Eadfrith, and Æthilwald, and Billfrith, and Aldred the sinner; these four were employed on this book:" and, the second time, more explicitly at the end of the volume, where the writer of the Note names the glossator Aldred, the priest, son of Alfred and Tilwen, and tells us that he over-glossed it in English.

It will now be necessary to make a few Remarks on this second hand.

1. It is distinguished by its peculiar orthography, by its use of v for u and þ, by the introduction of the two Runic characters for *day* and *man;* and by the red colour of the ink in which it is, for the most part, written.

2. It is highly probable, that this second hand is the autograph of the Glossator, for in the final Note he writes, & *ic* Aldred, but the *ic* is afterwards erased.

3. It would appear probable therefore that Aldred employed some other person to write the first portion, and intended to revise it himself, as indeed he has, throughout *the Prologue prefixed to the Canons.*

4. It is quite certain that the second hand in red, in the Durham Book, is *the same* that has glossed the Collection of Collects and Prayers, &c. preserved still at Durham, and published by the Surtees Society.

5. The *Latin* portions of this "Ritual," as it is called, were written at different periods, part in the 9th century, and parts as late (but not glossed) as the time of Bishop Ælfsig (968–990) and Bishop Aldhun (990–1018).

---

[a] The Durham Book has been described, and its history written, several times. See Smith's History and Synopsis of the Cotton Library, pp. xxxiii, xxxiv; Wanley's Catalogue of Anglo-Saxon Manuscripts, appended to Hickes's Thesaurus; Stevenson's Account of it in the Graphic Illustrator; and Sir Frederic Madden's Description, illustrative of the second Plate of Shaw's Illuminated Ornaments.

Digitized by Google

6. It is not certain, that these later portions ever belonged to the original book, glossed by Aldred, but these dates give a strong presumption that he lived near the period.

III. Dr. O'Connor identifies the Glossator Aldred with the Bishop of Durham of that name, who held the See from 946 to 968. If so, it must have been written prior to that date, when Aldred was a priest.

IV. On the whole I am inclined to believe, that the date of 950 will approximate more closely to the period when the version was made than any other.

V. The stains on the vellum I believe to be occasioned by sea-water, when the book was brought from Lindisfarne. It was no doubt secured tightly in a *theca*, or with clasps, and the stains exhibit just the appearance that water would make if oozing by force through a minute aperture.

VI. With regard to the unusual use of the Accents I have nothing now to say, but shall be glad to see the Notes you have made on them.

Believe me, my dear Sir,

Yours very truly,

Sir H. Ellis, K.H. F. MADDEN.

Hon^d Sir, X^r. VI. XCVIII.

I now come after a long silence, for which I ask your pardon, to answer your obligeing letter of Oct. 31. I have since that time had the misfortune of two removealls, and other avocations, or els I had replyed sooner. The church of Durham with great unanimity and civility have contributed xx^libb. for which I am in a great measure obliged to you, and the example of your Church, which I now begin to hope most of the rest will follow.

In your translation of the Saxon Verses of Durham I will let *socii* stand, and only make those two alterations you allow off. I intend to send you the Dano-Saxonick Menologium and my Version of it, which I desire you to revise, and tell me your free opinion of every thing. I think I told you formerly it was in the Cædmonian verse, and it and the Notes I have written upon it are to conclude the Chapter *de Poetica Anglo-Saxonum*. In answer to your objection about S^t. Cuthberts and Bedes book, I answer, that the Latin texts in both are very ancient, especially the Cottonian, which may be above nine hundred yeares old, and so before the Danes invaded Brittain; but though the texts or originall Latin in both are so old, yet the versions, and the hands they are written in, are much younger, and the manner of interlineation in many places shews that the Latin exemplars were first written; not to mention such ignorant passages in both Versions,

Digitized by Google

as could not agree to the learned times between Theodore, who advanced learning to a great height in the Saxon Churches, and the Invasion of the Danes DCCXCIII. who brought barbarity upon them.

You know how Ælfric complains, and accordingly it is evident from the Versions that neither of the glossators, especially of the Cottonian book, understand Latin, as where he renders *ceciderunt in spinas*, ȝeſeollon in ðopnum & hſyȝum; *vis imus* ſe ſohton, i. e. *visimus; in farinæ tribus satis*, in mealo ȝenoh ðpim; *cædebant ramos*, ȝeðepſcon tuiȝȝo; *nuptiæ quidem*, ſæpmo ſum; *sine ejiciam festucam*, butu ic ſopſe ſtpe; *vox in Rama*, ſteſn in tpiȝȝe. He could not render Tetrarcha, nor Locustæ, and many words more; and can you think such a Translator could live before the Invasion of the Danes? Are not these specimens of the ignorance Ælfric complains of, that no priest before Dunstan's time could write or understand Latin.

I mightily like your notion of the language of the *Angli*. It was in that dialect, I believe, the true Cædmon wrote, of which perhaps I have discovered a Manuscript; but of that more at leisure. With all hearty thanks and service I subscribe,

Your most obliged humble servant,

For the Revd Mr William Nicolson, Archdeacon of Carlisle, at Salkeld near Penrith, in Cumberland. G. H.

CXV.

Mr. afterwards Bishop Gibson, to the Rev. John Strype. Enquires whether Queen Elizabeth believed in a real Presence in the Sacrament.

[MS. Cole, Brit. Mus. vol. lii. p. 484.]

*** There can be little doubt that Queen Elizabeth was a believer in a real, but not in a transubstantiated presence. The Church in her reign was Bucerian in that respect, and there can be no doubt that Queen Elizabeth agreed in the doctrine of her own Church. It is in conformity with that opinion that our xxviiith Article declares that "the *body* of Christ is given, taken, and *eaten* in the Supper—after an heavenly and spiritual manner. And the mean whereby the *body* of Christ is received and *eaten*, is Faith."

Digitized by Google

Dear Sir, Lambeth, Dec. 29, 1698.

I make bold to trouble you with a Query, to which you must be able, by the course of your studies, to return a more just Answer than any other person: which is, whether Queen Elizabeth did believe the real presence; and what grounds there are to think she did, or did not? I know the Argument insisted on by the Papists is, the leaving out the Rubrick added in King Edward's time for the explication of that matter; with the alteration made in the form of Administring: which, however, seeming to be a testimonie of her Inclinations to the belief of a real Presence in the Sacrament, may as probably be imputed to the different Opinions in the Nation at that time, which She and her Council might have a mind to reconcile, by leaving the point in general words, to be interpreted according to the private sentiments of every person. Any thing you have met with relating to this Querie, will, at this time, be very welcome to your obliged humble servant

E. GIBSON.

The Rev. Mr. Strype,
Rector of Layton, in Essex.

Cole says that Strype added in a Note below, on the original of this Letter. "Q. Eliz. did affect to tread in her father Henry the Eighth's steps, in her government, and even in her opinions too. Vid. E. p. 475. J. S." But he is more explicit in the following passage in the Introduction to his Annals, p. 2, when noticing Queen Elizabeth's accession to the Throne:

"And indeed what to think of the Queen at this time, as to her religion, one might hesitate somewhat: who in her sister's reign went to Mass, and complied outwardly with her practice; as John Knox told her in a Letter dated from Edenburgh, tho' indeed (as he added) it was for fear of her life that she declined from Religion and bowed to Idolatry. And Sir Richard Shelly, called Lord Prior of St. John's of Jerusalem, but living beyond sea under this Queen, in a private Letter to her, speaking of what he had lost for his diversity of conscience in Religion, disagreeable to the Law established, 'Whereunto,' saith he, 'your Majesty's self at the first was not easily brought to condescend;' and mentioning the Schism, as he called the Religion Reformed, 'Whereof,' said he, 'your Majesty was not the cause efficient, but one without which it could not take effect.' She protested also to Count Feria (whom King Philip had lately sent into England) that she acknowledged the real presence in the Sacrament: which he signified to the said Philip in a Letter dated in November, but the day before Queen Mary died.[a] The same also she protested to the Lord Lamac; and also that she did now and then pray to the Virgin Mary."

It is to this passage that the following Letter from Dr. Potter, of *a later date*, evidently refers.

[a] Nov. 16. Cott. Libr. Titus C. x.

Digitized by Google

CXVI.

Dr. afterwards Bishop Potter, to Mr. Strype. Archbishop Tennison has directed him to express a wish that Mr. Strype would alter what he had said of Queen Elizabeth's favouring Popery, and believing the real Presence, &c.

[MS. Cole, vol. lii. p. 501.]

Rev. Sir, Aug. 8, 1707.

I have this day returned your Papers to the Bookseller. They were in my Chamber a Fortnight ago, and had then been returned, but that Dr. Gibson, upon the receipt of your Letter, desired to see them again. My Lord Archbishop thinks it will be an useful Work, and hopes when this is once out of your hands, you will proceed in your design of publishing Archbishop Parker's Life. He directed me to tell you farther, that he wishes you would alter what is said of Queen Elizabeth's favouring Popery, and believing the real Presence, &c. because it is only supported by the authority of Knox, a rigid presbyterian, and the Papists; and is contradicted by others of better credit. Also, if she did comply further with the Papists than she ought to have done, it seems rather to have been to preserve her life, as Knox himself intimates, than from her judgement. And lastly, the owning thus much would give some advantage to the Papists; which need not be done in this case, the truth whereof is not certain.

I am, with great respect,
Sir, your faithful servant,
Jo. Potter.

For
The Rev. Mr. Strype
at Low Layton.

Cole observes, "It is curious to observe Tennison's, Gibson's, and Potter's earnestness to suppress a truth, for fear of giving advantage to the Papists."

Digitized by Google

CXVII.

Humphrey Wanley to Samuel Pepys, Esq. Comparison of two Greek manuscript Books of Anthems. His opinion on the age of certain fragments of Manuscripts which Mr. Pepys had sent to him.

[Ballard's Letters, vol. I. p. 176. *Orig.*]

From the Masters Lodgings
at University College, Oxon.
June 25, 1699.

Honorable Sir,

The Master acquainted me on Thursday last that he had received a Letter from you, wherein you was pleas'd to signifie a desire of knowing the event of our comparison of the two Greek manuscript books of Anthems, & Dr. Covell's performance thereon: as also my opinion of the age of those pieces of parchment which you sent with the letter.

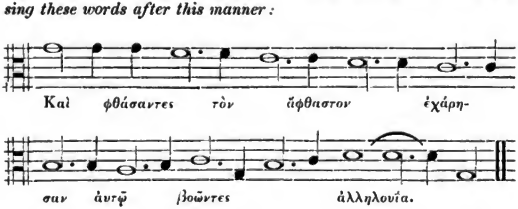
As to the former, the Cambridge MS. is much of the same nature with mine, but much less, & newer. The Compositions are likewise different, as being of other masters than those who are extant in my book, to the number of threescore. The Tunes are express'd in the same sort of notes as mine, which Dr. Covell is so far from being a master in, that he sent word hither, by Mr. Talbot, that he thought the reducing any Tune in that book to our way of pricking on five lines, to be impracticable. But that the Doctor express'd himself, on this occasion, a little too large, appears by this, that such a thing has been done already, and you may find it in Athanasius Kircher's Musurgia, vol. I. page 72, and this author says he was enabled to make such a reduction, by reading the Manuscript works of Joannes Kukuzela, Chrysaphes, Naziz, &c. which, as I take it, yet remain in the *Vatican Library*.

I know, Sir, that this Kircher is to be read with much caution, and that his credit runs low with many learned men: yet, if he did consider the antient Greek Musicians, as he says he did, (I

Digitized by Google

mean those since published by Meibomius and Dr. Wallis,) and if he did consult the authors above mentioned that wrote of the Church Music of the Greeks; with a moderate skill in our Music, he or any body else might give us what he has done of the said Church Music, or as much more as they should think convenient. And this might be done more easily, if they should have the assistance of a Greek vers'd in the Music of his nation. And the help of many such at Rome (being Latiniz'd), father Kircher could not want, if he was minded to serve himself of them.

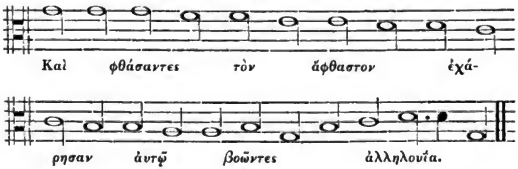
That the notes we see in these books are expressive of sounds, and are really tunes to be sung, I believe no body will doubt, tho' they don't understand them; because the books themselves expressly say so: and in the Cambridge MS. I took notice of one tune which Andreas Spata (who compos'd most of the said book) says he prick'd down ἐξ ἀκοῆς. And Dr. Savage, in his Balliofergus, page 121, says of Nathaniel Canopius, a Cretan, who resided at Balliol College here, for some time, that *he had a great book of Music of his own composing; for his skill wherein, his countrey-men in their letters to him stiled him* μουσικώτατον: *but that the notes were such as are not in use with, or understood by, any of the Western churches:* (being, I suppose, the same as those in our MSS.) and the Doctor adds, that *he has often heard him sing these words after this manner:*



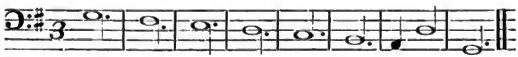
I, suspecting some faults in this tune, especially at the beginning,

Digitized by Google

consulted the Doctors own originall Manuscript, which we have in the Bodleian Library, and therein found it expressed as follows:



The Doctor does not inform us whether this was a tune of Conopius's own making or not: but, methinks, 'tis very like such a common-ground-Bass as this:



I could heartily wish, Sir, that we had as much of the Antient Greek Music, as we have of their Modern; but, to my sorrow, I could never meet with above four tunes in it. Three of them are hymns of one Dionysius, inscribed *εἰς Μοῦσαν, εἰς Απόλλωνα*, & *εἰς Νέμεσιν*, which Vincentio Galilei in his Dialogo della Musica, pag. 96, says were found at Rome by a Florentine gentleman in the Library of Cardinal St. Angelo, and that in a very ancient MS. of Aristides Quintillianus and Bryennius. The 4th Tune Father Kircher, Musurg. tom. I. page 541, says he found in the Library of Messana in Sicily; and it is a fragment of Pindar.

Whether these tunes were made by good masters, or were of any value when they were composed, I know not: but this I am sure of, that Mr. Lawes (who was a competent Judge) affirms, that by composing some of Anacreon's Odes, he found the Greek Tongue full as good as any for Music, and in some particulars sweeter than the Latin, or those modern ones that descended from the Latin.

Digitized by Google

These Four Tunes last mentioned are turned into our common Notes; the Three former (as I have reason to think) by Dr. Benjamin Rogers, of Oxford, at the instance of Archbishop Usher; the last was done by Kircher in the place above cited. I don't pretend to judge of the performances of these persons. The truth is, if we may relie on their representations of them, the Tunes are vile enough. As for Dr. Rogers, he was well known to be a very able Musitian, but I doubt whether he had much studied the antient Greek Music; for father Kircher, the world is sufficiently informed of his character and abilities by Meibomius, one of whose small Complements upon him I here recite in his own words. *Musicam* (says he) *Græcam disciplinam, quam hactenus Græce doctissimorum virorum vix ullus attrectare ausus fuit, sine ulla fere Græca literatura, nullo Græcorum Musicorum lecto, tradere adgressus est vir cl. Athanasius Kircherus.* I will say no more upon this subject, but that you have these four songs at the end of the Oxford edition of Aratus, printed at the Theatre, An. 1672.

As to the pieces of Parchment, I suppose, Sir, you had them of Mr. Bagford; from whom likewise I have received some hundreds of such pieces and leaves, written at different times and in different places, which I intend (when I have gotten some more) to place in a Book according to their age, and the countrey wherein they were written. The use that I shall make of this Collection is, that wheresoever I happen to be (having my book with me) I may at any time satisfie myself of the age and countrey of any (Latin) MSS. I shall light upon: or if I desire to know what was the usuall hand of such a time and place, my book may readily inform me.

This collection of shreds and scraps of old Parchment makes me bold to mention to you, Sir, another like collection of Paper that I have made (chiefly by the help of the same Mr. Bagford) when I was last at London. This I have put together in Two volumes of which I will venture to give you some account.[a]

[a] These two volumes, bound in one (with the loss of one or two fragments), now form the Sloane Manuscript No. 526, in the British Museum.

Digitized by Google

The first volume contains:

1. Some of our own countrey common brown, grey, blue, red, and black paper.

2. Some Eastern Paper written upon in the East Indies, Persia, Turkey, and China, and some ordinary Chinese paper printed upon.

3. Divers sorts of Chinese paper, as white, green, blue, red, yellow, brown, &c. differing in colour & fineness, &c.

4. Three specimens of Chinese Paper gilt on the surface (not on the edge) and one silver'd. With one specimen of paper colored and gilded lately in London, in imitation of the painting and gilding of our old manuscripts.

5. Sixteen sheets of fine Chinese paper, gilt, silvered, and painted with different fancies. The last is painted in imitation of cloth.

6. Two pictures (done perhaps in China) after the Persian manner. Three lesser Chinese pictures, printed with colors. Two larger Chinese pictures done by hand. The one seems to be of a Soldier, the other of a Mandarine.

7. Three large sheets of Chinese paper, two red and one white.

8. A scroll of Russian writing, being the same that Mr. Ludolph selected those Letters from, which are engraven in his Russian Grammar.

9. Specimens of Turkish Paper, painted; in order to be written upon, painted over again, and made up into a book or books.

10. Common marbled Paper; with one sheet marbled on both sides.

11. Ten sheets of the finer Turkish marbled Paper.

12. Eleven half sheets marbled (like smoke) after a different manner, but with great curiosity and tenderness.

13. Six sheets of a differing marble (with oil) said to be done in Germany.

14. Eighteen sheets of Paper colored and flowered coarsely, they say, in Holland.

15. Three others done better, but of an odder manner.

16. Sixteen sheets of several colors and flowers, which look better than those in No. 14.

Digitized by Google

17. Ten sheets done more richly than all the rest.

The other Volume is a Collection of Sheets and pieces of white European Paper, which are plac'd according to their several Marks and Stamps. The reason why I gathered them together (tho' every sort is still incomplete) was not only to satisfie my curiosity, in knowing what sort of Paper is in use among so many Nations, or to please myself or friends with looking on the fine colors, marbles, &c. but to know whether they would confirm a notion I have of the Originall of our Paper; which (to me) they do. And farther, I thought that some time or other the History of Paper might be attempted, & with so much the more hopes of success, when the author (whoever he may be) has before his eyes most of the sorts of that subject that he is to treat about.

Sir, if you have a mind to see either of these books of Paper, or the pieces of Parchment, or all of them; I will soon send them to you, with some Original Drawings that I have, & you may return them when you shall think fit.

But to return to your old Parchments, which you was pleased to send hither by Mr. Prickett, and to ask my opinion of their Age: Sir, I take it as an honour to be consulted by you in this case; especially, since there are many in London much better able to inform you, in this matter, than myself; who for these twelve Months, that is, since I came last from London, have been forced to mind other business, than Manuscripts. Nor, as I remember, have I since then lookt into any MS. with intention to observe the handwriting of it, but once, with your worthy, learned, & ingenious relation, Mr. Gale, for about the space of an hour. By such a long disuse, I have lost (I fear) a great deal of that niceness in discerning, which the daily use of so many thousands of MSS. as are in the Bodleian Library, had, at length, given me: and with that, the benefit of many observations, which cost me much time to make. I must needs say too, Sir, that I think it requires a man of great experience, to give judgment on the age of an entire book, from the hand-writing of it: and much more so, when, instead of a whole dook, he has only a leaf, or a piece of a leaf to judge by.

Digitized by Google

Sir, I don't say this as if I was unwilling to answer your demands, but that these considerations may prevail with you to pardon me and the errors I may commit in the following Account. I have taken the boldness to number them; because you should be sure to know which parchment I mean.

1. Being a fragment of the Origines or Etymologia of St. Isidore Bishop of Sevil, seems by the hand to be written in France, & that about the time of Charles the Great, but rather before than after. It seems more antient than a copy of Bede on the Canonical Epistles, in the Bodleian Library, which book was written an. 818, or before. If you please to give yourself the trouble of looking into Mabillon de re Diplomatica, I believe, Sir, You will find this piece of Parchment to agree pretty well with the last specimen of the 361st page.[a]

2. Is a leaf of the Gospells, written, as I take it, in England, about the middle or towards the latter end of the 8th century. I have seen several Books written in England (as I may call it) in this hand: as St. Chad's Gospells in Lichfield Library; St. Eadfrid's in the Cotton; and Venerable Bede's in the Bodleian: which Books being certainly written in England (by the way) make me guess, that the Gospells of St. Matthew and St. Mark in the Cotton Library, commonly said to have been St. Augustine's of Canterbury: and St. Salaberga's Psalter, mentioned by Mabillon, Diplomat. p. 359, were both written in England likewise.[a] Nor did I ever see any book written in this hand in a foreign Countrey.

3. Is a fragment of the 38th Psalm, & seems, to me, to have been written in England, soon after the leaf No. 2, & perhaps, about the end of the 8th Century.

4. Is a fragment of the 8th chapter of Daniel, written also in England, the hand approaching nearer to that we call the *Saxon.* To the best of my remembrance, there is in Sir John Cotton's book of Saxon Charters, one in, or near this hand, which if it have a date, would easily determine the age of this. And the

[a] The edition of Mabillon referred to, is that printed at Paris in 1681, fol.

Digitized by Google

Register of the Benefactors to Durham Abbey or Cathedral Church, written with letters of gold and silver, which is in the Cotton Library, under the Head of Domitian,[a] is, as I remember, in a hand very like this. And, if I'me not mistaken, King Egbert is the last King registred therein, before the book was continued by later hands.

5. Is a leaf containing some short explication of the latter end of Martianus Capella de Nuptiis Philologiæ, and of the beginning of his tract de Arte Grammatica. 'Tis written in Saxon letters, as I guess, about the time of King Alfred.

6. Is a fragment of some such Notes as the former, upon some other Author. I doubt whether this was written by an English hand, tho' there be a mixture of the English letter in it. But it seems to be written about the latter end of the 10th century.

7. Is a fragment of Priscian's grammar, and seems to be written beyond the seas, not much after N° 6.

8. Is a leaf of an *Antiphonal*, for ought I know written in England, and 'tis likely about the latter end of the 12th century. This leaf shows that they did lay their gold indifferently, either upon a yellow or red ground. As for the Music, I see 'tis upon four lines; but there are MSS. in the Bodleian Library where the music is prick'd but upon one line, & many without any lines at all, as is the music of the Greeks, Russes, and Armenians at this day. But in such Latin MSS. the difference of sound, is to be learn'd from the situation of the Notes.

9. I fancy might be written in Italy about the same time with, or not long after N° 8. It looks like a fragment of some Commentary on Coloss. 1. 16. but whose, is not, I suppose, worth the while to enquire after.

10. bears it date along with it, in these words, *Anno Regni Regis Edwardi tertii post Conquestum septimo.* Give me leave to

[a] Domit. VII. fol. 12–42. An elaborate account of this Manuscript by Wanley himself, will be found in the Catalogue of Anglo-Saxon MSS. appended to Hickes's Thesaurus, p 249.

Digitized by Google

add, Sir, something about these words *post Conquestum*. I have seen several Charters, Deeds, &c. bearing date such a year of King Henry *filii Regis Johannis*. And some of King Edward the first, who was stiled therein *filius Regis Henrici*. And many of K. Edward the Second call'd likewise *filii Regis Edwardi*. After this King Edward the Third came to the Crown, I conceive they would not give him the Title of *Edwardi filii Regis Edwardi*, because his Father was so styl'd before him. Therefore this Title was found out, *Edwardus tertius post Conquestum*, which at the same time, did also distinguish him from King Edward the Elder, and King Edward the Confessor, who both reign'd before the Conquest. Now I would humbly crave your opinion, Sir, whether it was very proper for the succeeding Kings to make use of the said words in imitation of King Edward the third? as (for instance) King Richard the second to be stiled *Ricardus post Conquestum secundus; Henricus post Conquestum quartus*, &c. as if we had had Kings of those names before the Conquest?

11. Seems to be written in K. Henry the 6th's reign, &

12. Somewhat before.

13. About K. Edward the 4th's time.

14. Is a part of a Breviary written in France or Flanders about K. Henry the 7th's time. I was thinking of the book whereunto this leaf did once belong, might have been written for some of the Heirs or Descendants from the Beauchamps, Earls of Warwick, by the ragged staffe so often painted thereon. And this, Sir, may suffice for the old Parchments, unless you please to start any new question about them.

I have now, Sir, one request to make you, which is to know Mr. Evelyn's opinion of a print that I am going to give you an account of. I shew'd it to Mr. Gale, and did beg the favour of him to acquaint you with it: but now, having this opportunity, I take the boldness to inform you of it myself.

We have in the Bodleian Library a *Missale secundum usum Ecclesiæ Herbipolensis*, which being a great folio, in parchment, with

Digitized by Google

very fine illuminations, has been all along look't upon as a Manuscript, tho' any one who has been used to such things, would see immediately that 'tis a printed book. The occasion of printing it was this: Rodulphus Bp. of Wirtzberg finding many of the Missals of his Church, &c. to be imbezzeled, or otherwise corrupted, he orders the books that remained to be examined, & from them a new Service Book to be composed, which he commands to be printed by Torius Kyser, the printer, and that the edition should be compleatly finished by the 8th day of November 1481. All this, and a great deal more, he testifies in an instrument at the beginning of the book, which bears the same date with the former, viz. the 8th of November 1481. And I believe the book was printed by or before that day; because at the end of the book is written To. K. 1481, being the said printer's name. And at the end of the Instrument aforesaid, is an engraven Print being (as I take it) the Arms of the Bishop, and the Arms of the See, which last is supported by two Angels, with St. Kilian standing behind it; the former has only a fine mantling about it. These coats of Arms I take to be as the Seal, giving a fuller authority to the instrument preceding it. This is the Print I mean; 'tis engraven, in my opinion, either on silver or on brass. 'Twas evidently wrought off at the rolling press, for one may plainly see the marks of the edges of the Plate, and I have been told by several Engravers and Printers unto whom I have shew'd it, that it was certainly printed off by a rolling press, & that it could be done no other way. That it was not done long afterwards, these are arguments: first, that the Compositor left a vacancy on purpose to be filled up with this Print: & 2ndly, that this book was bought within less than two months after the date aforesaid. For one William Kewsth, Vicar of St. Bartholomew's Parish in Wirtzburg, in a written note, testifies, that the same year, i. e. 1481, he paid for the printing (of this book), parchment, illumination, and binding, eighteen Florins. And afterwards, viz. ann. 1486, he gave it to his Church, where it continued (as appears by the succeeding

Digitized by Google

Vicars hands) till the soldiers of Gustavus Adolphus sacrilegiously plundered & rifled that place. As to the Print itself, 'tis so well engraven, and the workman had so good a stroke, that I believe half the workmen in London cannot now do better; and that which makes me admire it, is, that Mr. Evelyn in his incomparable History of Chalcography, p. 35, should be of the opinion that this sort of work is not so antient. His words are these: *The art of Engraving and working off, from Plates of Copper, which we call prints, was not yet appearing, or born with us, till about the year* 1490. And this, Sir, which I talk of, shews that the Art was not altogether in its infancy anno 1481, which was before Albert Durers time.[a]

Sir, when you see Mr. Evelyn next, if you will give yourself the trouble of consulting him about this affair, 'twill be a great satisfaction as well as honour to me to know the result.

I have no more to add to this long Letter: but that, as to the *Note* which you are pleas'd to say I sent you, and which you intimate might be supplied out of our statute book: that I don't (at present) rightly understand you; but when you shall think fit to explain yourself more particularly what note it was I sent, and what you would have transcribed out of our Statute book, it shall be done with all readiness, by,

Honorable Sir,
Your most obliged,
faithfull & humbly devoted
Servant,
HUMFREY WANLEY.

For the Honorable Saml Pepys, Esqr. at his
House in Buckingham-Street, in York
buildings, in the Strand, London.

[a] Neither Evelyn nor Wanley appear to have been acquainted with the works of the Master of 1466 (the earliest of the German school), nor with those of Martin Schöngauer, Israel van Mecken, &c.

Digitized by Google

CXVIII.

Dr. George Hickes's Instructions to Humphrey Wanley going to Cambridge, to examine Anglo-Saxon Manuscripts. A. D. 1699.

[Harl. MS. 3781. art. 52. *Orig.*]

Mr. Wanley,

I pray you, when you are at Cambridge, to let inquirers know that my Book is advanced to the lv. sheet. That its prime cost will at least be a guiney in the lesser paper, that its title will be *Linguarum veterum Septentrionalium Thesaurus Grammatico-Criticus et Archæologicus*, and that you do not doubt but that it will answer the expectation of those learned men who have been pleased to encourage it.

I hope you'l carry your Book of Specimens with you and shew it to those gentlemen I have written to, about you and your businesse.

I advise you to keep company with none but men of learning and reputation; to let your conversation be with an air of respect and modesty to them; to behave your self upon the place with candor, caution, and temperance; to avoid compotations; to go to bed in good time, and rise in good time; to let them see you are a man that observes houres and discipline; to make much of yourself; and want nothing, that is fit for you; and dayly to pray to God, without whome nothing can be successefull and prosperous, to blesse you with health, to prosper your handywork, and to give you favour and acceptance with worthy men: and I pray you to take care that your Conversation with them be civill and obliging, both for their satisfaction and your honour.

In taking the Catalogue pray put the beginning and ending of every Tract and Homily, the first and last entire sentence, and the whole period, when they are not too long.

I pray God to send you a good journey, and happy return to

Digitized by Google

London, where we shall, God willing, meet; and, after you have been sometime at Cambrige, send me a short account how all things succeed with you. Direct for Dr. Hickes, at the next house beyond the furthest lamp towards the feilds in King's Street, Bloomsbury.

I am
Your most affect. humble
servt. GEO. HICKES.

Mr. Brown, who is a very learned worthy man, will direct you to good lodgeings.

CXIX.

Wanley to Dr. Charlett, from Cambridge. His account of the MSS. which he had seen at Benet and Emanuel Colleges.

[Ballard's Letters, vol. XIII. p. 47. *Orig.*]

Reverend & Honored Sir, Cambridge, Septemb. 2, 1699.

In my last I gave you an account of my coming hither on Wednesday night past. On Thursday morning I waited on Mr. Laughton, at Trinity College,[a] who was very busie, but however, at last, took me with all freedom into the College Library, the description of which I need not trouble you withall. Some of the books I enquired after could not be found on the sudden; but I made a shift to probe out a few of them myself, being left alone by Mr. Laughton, who was sent for in hast to the Vice-Chancellor.

After I had satisfied my curiositie there for the present, I went to the Schools, and found Mr. Laughton in the Publick Library.

[a] John Laughton, B.D. Fellow of Trinity College, and Public Librarian. He sent an Account of the MSS. of Trinity College to the great Catalogue of English Manuscripts, 1697.

Digitized by Google

He was pleased to show me presently most of the books that I shall have occasion to use, which satisfied me very much. And he came with me hither & helped me to take the Chamber where I lodge & board at a private house. I then went to my Inn and discharged it, & received your very kind letter, in pursuance of which, I have accordingly written to the two gentlemen mentioned therein.

I met at Trinity College with Mr. Buckeridge, Mr. Norgrove, Mr. Allen, and Mr. Ellison of C. C. C. Oxon, who engaged me to dine with them, which I did. After dinner, we all went together to visit some of the College Libraries and Chapels, as Gonvile & Caius, where I delivered your letter to Dr. Brady (Dr. Rhoderic being gone to Eli). The Dr. (Brady) is extreamly sick, but yet on the mending hand. We saw several other colleges, as Sydney, Magdalen, St. John's, &c. At night we were regaled with a very good concert of Music; where I was much taken with some Italian Songs, which Mr. Pate brought from Rome, and a Gentleman here sang excellently well.

There I met with Mr. Annesley, who did me the honor to desire my acquaintance, &c. We came away together, and betimes in the morning I waited on him at his Chamber (preventing his calling on me at mine, as he purposed). We went to Bennet College, where I delivered Dr. Green's Letter to Mr. Ridman, who courteously took us into the Manuscript Library forthwith; and with some difficulty all the books were found that I shall use. Take 'em all together, and they'l appear to be a most noble parcel of books, and one shall seldom meet with so many antient copies of several Authors, in so small a number of MSS. as are here. In a word, this Library answers its character thoroughly, except in those MSS. which are said to have once belonged to Theodore Archbishop of Canterbury. Theodore lived (as I remember) in the seventh Century, and I verily think some of these were written two hundred years after he was dead. They have MSS. old enough to have been his; but, I know not why, they put his name to more

Digitized by Google

recent books. At the bottom of the first page of Homer, I find the word ΘΕΟΔΩΡΟΣ, but it seems to me to have been the name either of him at whose charge the book was written, or else of the Illuminator.[a] As for the book itself, 'tis a recent paper copie.[b] It seems that Archbishop Parker was abused in this matter, for these notes of Theodore's owning such and such books, are written in his hand: but when their Catalogue is new printed, I suppose, we shall hear no more of Archbishop Theodore, unless it be in the Penitential.[c] I had the curiosity to enquire for some other books, with the titles of which I was not well satisfied, the Origen on Luke,[d] & Ambrose's Hexaemeron,[e] which are said to be written *litteris peregrinis*, are in Langobardic letters. I hope to shew you specimens of both of them, with several others. The book which had this Title, *Liber valde peregrina lingua, et characteribus plane ignotis exaratus*, is a late Arabic Tract.[f] The book said to be written Lingua et litteris Aramicis, is an Armenian Psalter.[g] I don't know but the Archbishop might buy these two last books soon after the trade was opened to Turkey: if so, he might have been easily imposed upon. The Saxon books here are many in number, & very fine ones; I began to take an account of them to day, and will finish as soon as I can, but it will be some time first.

From Bennet College Mr. Annesley and I went each home; and at one o'clock met again, and visited some other Libraries,

[a] The reader may help himself to a large choice of ancient scribes of the name of Theodore in the Index to Montfaucon's Palæographia Græca.

[b] The following is the Description of this MS. in Nasmith's Catalogue:—

"LXXXI. Codex chartaceus in folio, in quo continentur Homeri Ilias et Odyssea cum Paralipomenis Quinti Calabri. Primæ paginæ inscribitur literis deauratis nomen Theodori, hincque illa Parkeri aliorumque opinio de hujus Codicis antiquitate; qui olim ad Augustinos Cantuarienses pertinebat: hanc vero inscriptionem non de Theodoro Cantuariensi sed de alio quovis ejusdem nominis, qui haud longo ante artis typographicæ inventionem floruit, intelligendam esse, docent characteres et omnis ornatus et habitus Codicis."

[c] Nasmith's Catalogue of the Benet College MSS. Num. CXC. 1.

[d] Ibid. Num. CCCXXXIV.

[e] Ibid. CXCIII.

[f] Ibid. Num. CCCCI.

[g] Ibid. Num. CCCCLXXVIII.

Digitized by Google

and at Emanuel College we met with Mr. Barnes, to whom I presented Mr. Dean of Christ church's service, & yours, which he kindly returns by me. He took us into the Library, where with much ado we found some of the books I was minded to see. By them & more which I have seen, I perceive one can hardly rely on their descriptions of books; for he that takes the Catalogue of his College MSS. describes them as they appear to him indeed, but having scarcely ever seen any others, he makes but poor work on't. As for the fragment of the Psalms in Greek Capitals which they cried up so; I hope to shew you a specimen of it, which I shal take for the singularity of its character. I can scarcely think it to have been written by a Greek; but if it was, I believe it was by the hand of some Woman. As for that book which in the Catalogue is called Efesney, & said to be written *lingua Denwistica*, I find the Title written in the book itself to be thus, *Liber dictus Ejesney, scriptus lingud Jenwistd.* The Character is that of the Gauri, and the language I suppose to be the same. I desire you, Sir, to do me the favor as to acquaint Dr. Hyde with my finding this book, & that I will copie for him three or four lines from it: and I will enquire at Clare-Hall for another book in the same language that he mention'd to me.

I can't forbear mentioning two books that I lit upon in Bennet College Library. The one is the *Excerpta Hogeri Abbatis,* from divers Musical Authors.[a] I don't, at present, know who this Abbat Hogere was; but the music is upon lines, with Letters instead of Notes; and I expect more from it, than from any antient Musical author in Latin that I have yet seen. I intend (when I have pretty well got over my business) to send Mr. Dean of Christ church a Specimen of it, if I like it as well upon the second view, as I did at the first.

In another book in the same place, amongst other valuable things, I met with a most ample account of the Consecration and

[a] Nasmith's Catalogue of the Benet College MSS. Num. CCLX.

Digitized by Google

Coronation of our antient Kings and Queens; 'tis much larger than any Copie of the Liber Regalis I ever saw. I have good reason to think the book, wherein this is found, to have been written before the Conquest; and the Catalogues taking no notice of any such matter, I believe it may have been neglected till now: unless Dr. Stanley has found it.[a] I'me half in a mind to transcribe it, and let it go abroad in the Catalogue: but I'me sensible the warm people of two opposite parties, will be ready to blame my forwardness. I would fain, Sir, know your sentiments of it; but to me it appears an important Piece. I have as much more to say to you, Sir, as what I've written, but I'me really weary with working to day, and I must write two letters more by this Post: but by the next journey of the Cambridge Carrier, you shall not fail of the rest, from, most Honored Sir,

Your faithful and
humbly devoted servant,
HUMFREY WANLEY.

From Mrs. Ray's house,
near Trinity College.

For
The Reverend Dr. Charlett,
Master of University College in
Oxford.

CXX.

Wanley to Dr. Charlett. The Eclipse of 1699. *Dr. Covel's Evangelistarium. St. Jerome's Psalter at Trinity College, Cambridge, in three Latin Versions.*

[Ballard's Letters, vol. XIII. p. 49. *Orig.*]

Reverend & Honor'd Sir, Cambridge, Sept. 28, 1699.

You were altogether in the right when you said that I might

[a] See Nasmith's Catalogue, p. 28.

Digitized by Google

read the old Manuscripts during the Eclipse,[a] as well as if there had been none at all: for I was then reading and writing from them all the while at Bennet College: and I will assure you, Sir, that, notwithstanding the obscurity of ten or eleven digits of the Suns body, the remaining part lighted me so well, that I had no need of Candles.

I am glad to hear that I am likely to be beholden to the Fellows, and am very willing to receive that or any other obligation which they shall think fit to lay upon me. Mr. Laughton has carried me to Dr. Covel, since his return home. The Dr. received me with all the kindness in the world, & kept me there almost all the day; shewed me his books, & proffered me the use of what I pleased. I borrowed his Greek Evangelistary in Capital Letters: which is by much the noblest book of the kind that I ever saw. I have just now finished a Specimen that I have taken of it: And I have several books now by me, in my Chamber, of that value, that, was the worst of them mine, I would not take 20l for it. The truth is, the Cambridge Gentlemen are extremely courteous and obliging, & excepting those of Bennet College, I can borrow what books I please.

I have by me a great Folio, which I borrowed out of Trinity College Library. It contains the three Latin Versions of the Psalter made by St. Hierome, vizt. the Hebrew, Roman, & Gallic. The Hebrew is interlined all along with a French Version. The Roman likewise with a Saxon Version: & the Gallic with a Latin Gloss, besides other marginal Notes. After the Psalter, comes the Cantici sacri, Pater noster, Creeds, &c. in Latin, French, & Saxon. Before every Psalm, &c. is a large Picture, explaining it: which, notwithstanding the meanness of the drawing, if they were well considered, may be of good use to an industrious Philologer. I trouble you, Sir, with this description, the rather, because at the

[a] September 13th, 1699. A ludicrous Account of the amazement of the metropolis in expectation of this Eclipse, appeared in the Post-boy Newspaper of Sept. 14th, suspected to be from the pen of Swift, who frequently wrote in this Paper.

Digitized by Google

end, there is the Picture of *Eadwin*, a Monk that wrote the book, & a large Draught of the Monastery that he lived in: and I wish Mr. Tanner were here; for, perhaps, he might be able to find out what Monastery it might be.[a] I desire the favor of you, Sir, to ask him if he has met with any *Eadwin* about the time of King Stephen (for the book seems to be so old) that was famous for writing and painting, as several others have been noted to be, both before and since this Monks time. My present conjecture is, that the Monastery may be St. Augustine's in Canterbury; but I have but one reason and that a poor one for it.

I am with much respect,
Honored Sir,
Your most humble devoted servant,
H. WANLEY.

For the Reverend Dr. Charlett,
Master of University College in
Oxford.

By way of London.

CXXI.

Wanley to Dr. Charlett. His advancement in University College by Dr. Charlett's aid. Account of the disposal of his time, whilst among the MSS. at Cambridge.

[Ballard's Letters, vol. XIII. p. 50.]

Reverend and Honoured Sir, Cambridge, Octob. 19, 1699.

I hope Mr. ArchDeacon of Carlisle's Letter which I sent you, together with my answer to it, came safe; and that you did me the favor to seal the last, & send it as directed. If they have miscarried, I'me very sorry, because Mr. Arch-deacon may there-

[a] See a further and more ample Account of this Volume by Wanley himself in the Catalogue of Anglo-Saxon MSS. appended to Dr. Hickes's Thesaurus, already quoted, pp. 168, 169.

Digitized by Google

upon think himself neglected, and that he has reason to complain of me. I sent them by that person who came hither with the two Danish Gentlemen; which the Carrier hearing of, grumbled at exceedingly, and vowed never to bring me any Letters from Oxford: but he was not so good as his word, for the last night he brought me a letter from Mr. Elstob (tho' a week after it ought to have been delivered to me). By this letter I am informed that the Society have been pleased to conferr upon me all the privileges of a Commoner Bachelor of Arts; which I take as a special favor, and do accordingly return them my hearty thanks for it; with promise of behaving myself in such a manner, as not to give them just occasion to repent their kindness; or to deny me the Degree of Bachelor of Laws, when I am full standing for it, & shall judge it necessary to desire it. And further, Sir, I do return you my humble and hearty thanks for this late favor, and in a more particular manner, because I'me fully persuaded, that not only I should never have had it without your concurrence with the Society, but that you were pleased to be the first-mover in it; and that my advancement in the College, is plainly the effect of your love to, & good opinion of me.

Curiosity, Sir, is a thing natural to all mankind, and more especially to all Men of Letters: and therefore it will be no wonder, if I take it for granted that you desire to know what it is that keeps me here all this while, and when I design to return to Oxford. Of both which particulars, I take the boldness to give you some account.

I assure you, Sir, that it is not young, idle company that detains me so much longer than I said & expected: but really the business that I came upon, which I have found much more considerable than I could have thought for. 'Tis seven weeks since I came hither, and I never wrought harder in my life for seven weeks together, than I have now done: and yet I have not finished, nor shall I be able to finish this Journey: for Sr Thomas Bodley's

Digitized by Google

bell begins to sound so loudly in my ears, that I shall not be at quiet till I'm actually in his Library.

But, Sir, you ought not to think, that there are so many Saxon MSS. in this place, as to keep a man seven weeks in barely transcribing their Titles. No, Sir, had that been all I had to do, I might have done in seven hours. But I have looked over seven score MSS. to see if I could find any Saxon words in them, and all to no purpose: and to take an accurate account of those books wherein I succeeded, I have not contented myself with saying, *Liber Homiliarum Saxonicarum*, but noted the Day it was proper for the Place of Scripture it treats upon, with some lines of the beginning & end. By this means I have been able to compare one homilie with another, to find which do agree, which differ, which copie has more on the same Text, & which less, &c. For other Saxon books, I have copied large pieces of them; on purpose to compare them with other books in other Libraries, that I might thereby know how they agree together. For I find we have more copies of the same book than I thought of, as I believe I shall make appear. I have further transcribed all manner of Epistles, Wills, Covenants, Notes, Charms, Verses, Catalogues, &c. that I foresee may be of use to the Book; this, & a great deal more than I say, has been one occasion of my tarrying so long. In one word, if Dr. Hickes will accept from me a Catalogue of all the Saxon MSS. that I know of in England, I will do my endeavour to restore many (hitherto anonymous Tracts) to their proper Authors; will specifie particularly whatever has been printed & what not; with a multitude of Remarks & Observations that I have not met with in the former Edition of his book. With this Catalogue I shall annex the Specimens of the Characters of the most considerable MSS. of the Languages of the Northern Nations, as the Gothic, Francic, Langobardic, & Islandic, besides the Saxon, with Specimens of MSS. in Welsh, Cornish, Scotch, & Irish. And by way of digres-

Digitized by Google

sion, if upon mature deliberation it be thought necessary, I may make Specimens of the four famous Greek MSS. of England, vizt. Sr J. Cotton's Genesis, the Alexandrian MS., Arch. Laud's Acts of the Apostles, and Beza's book here, with the fragment of the Greek Gospel in the Cotton Library,[a] which I take to be older than any of them. The taking some of these Specimens will keep me here till the latter end of the next week, and in the beginning of the week following I will (God willing) wait on you, Sir, & shew you what I have been talking about all this while. And I desire, Sir, that Mr. Thwaites may be told (with my humble service) that I shall bring with me a Scotch MS. of Receipts, an antient Lat. Eng. Dictionary containing the words of the Eastern English,[b] whereby Mr. Benson may secure many old words from being buried in the grave of everlasting oblivion; with one antient Volume of the Antient Christian Poets, at the end of which are many Latin Hymns, Odes, or Songs (or what he pleases to call them), made in memory of and celebrating of Otdo, Heinrich, and Cuonrad, the Emperors, Gunnild the Empress, and many others, with pieces of the old Teutonic Mythology, and some remains of the Francic Poetry mingled with Latin; two Saxon Pieces of which kind I have found here & copied.

Sir, the narrowness of my time & paper will not permit me to trouble you much farther for the present, nor indeed, any more till my parting from Cambridge.

Dr. Mountague, the Master of Trinity College, invited me to dine with him yesterday, together with the Vice-Master and Dr. Stubbs, where they all remembered your health, with Mr. Dean of Christ-Church, Dr. Wake, the Rector of Lincoln, &c. with much respect. And Mr. Annesley sends you & Mr. Dennison his very humble service, and I with my thanks and service to Mr. Deni-

[a] Cotton MS. Titus C. xx.

[b] Now the Harleian MS. 221.

Digitized by Google

son, who I hear is returned, & the whole Society, take leave to subscribe my self,

Most honored Sir,

Your most humble & obedient Servant,

HUMFREY WANLEY.

For the Reverend Dr. Charlett,
Master of University College,
Oxford.

CXXII.

Joseph Addison, Esq. to Mr. Charles Montagu, afterwards Earl of Halifax, from Paris.

[Addit. MSS. Brit. Mus. 7121. *Orig.*]

Honour'd Sir,

I am at present in a place where nothing is more usual than mean people to press into the presence and conversation of Great Men, and where Modesty is so very scarce that I think I have not seen a Blush since my first landing at Calais, which I hope may in some measure excuse me for presuming to trouble you with a Letter. But if I may not be allowed a little confidence of the Country, I am sure I receive in it so many effects of your favour in the civilities my Lord Ambassador has bin pleas'd to shew me, that I can't but think it my duty to make you acquainted with them, and to return my most humble Thanks. I am sorry my Travails have not yet furnisht me with any thing else worth your knowlege. As for the present state of Learning, there is nothing publisht here which has not in it an air of Devotion; Dacier has been forced to prove his Plato a very good Christian before he ventures to translate him, and has so far comply'd with the Taste of the Age that his whole Book is over-run with Texts of Scripture, and the notion of Præ-existence suppos'd to be stol'n from

Digitized by Google

two Verses out of the Prophets. Nay the humour is grown so universal that 'tis got among the Poets, who are every day publishing Legends and Lives of Saints in rhime. My imperfect acquaintance with the French Language makes me incapable of learning any more particular News of this kind, so that I must end my Letter as I begun it, with my most humble acknowlegements for all your favours. I am, honoured Sir,

Your
most obliged and most
Paris, 8br 14, obedient humble servant,
1699. J. ADDISON.

CXXIII.

Dr. Narcissus Marsh, Archbishop of Dublin, to Dr. Charlett. An Account of St. Columb-killes Gospels.

[Ballard's Letters, vol. VIII. p. 3. *Orig.*]

*** Narcissus Marsh was born at Hannington in Wiltshire in 1638; and in 1658 was elected a fellow of Exeter College, Oxford. In 1673 he became Principal of Alban Hall, but in 1678, by the Duke of Ormond's interest, then Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, was made Provost of Trinity College, Dublin. In 1683 he was promoted to the bishoprick of Leighlin and Ferns; archbishop of Cashel in 1690; thence to Dublin in 1699; and to Armagh in 1703.

Among the Letters from the Bodleian Library, vol. i. p. 103, is one from archbishop Marsh, detailing his plan for establishing a public Library at Dublin, dated May 4th, 1700.

He possessed a considerable collection of Oriental Manuscripts, which he bequeathed in his last Will to the Bodleian. He died at Dublin, Nov. 2, 1713; and was buried in a vault in St. Patrick's church yard.

Revd Sr, Nov. 30th 1699.

'Tis so long since I wrote to you, that I believe you have given over the thoughts of ever hearing from me more; especially after my having receiv'd three letters from you, whereunto no Answer hath yet been given. But the plain truth is this; I was in continual expectation of being able to send you a specimen of St. Columb-killes Gospells (as now I do). But whilst I was con-

Digitized by Google

cern'd in the Government 'twas impossible for me to attend the drawing it out of the Book (which I would not suffer to go out of my sight), & since that time for the three last months the Limner (whom I employ'd for having it the more exactly done) hath so deluded me and drill'd me on from time to time, that I could never get it out of his hands (he pretending to draw it off finer out of the copy that he took off from the Book) untill now. So that, expecting to receive it from him every week, I still deferr'd writing to you in hopes that it might go by my first letter; untill the time hath been protracted to this unreasonable length: for which I do heartily beg your pardon, & withall do return my hearty thanks for your three Letters.

As to the abstracts of Dr Wallis' two Letters concerning the Julian and Gregorian years, I am oblig'd both to him & you for them; & I pray favour me with my humble thanks & hearty service to him therefore. Yesterday was brought me a short printed Tract on the same subject; but whether Dr Wallis or no, I know not, not having yet been able to peruse it.

I have likewise by me Mr Keill's second Book (but could not find time to read it); I hope he hath (in this second Tract) moderated his phrase, & not treated worthy men after the rude (I might say scurrilous) manner that he did in the first part, & that in things wherein his own oversight hath betray'd him into error.[a] 'Tis not very decent for a grave reverend Divine to be ridicul'd by a young pretender to Mathematicks for asserting those things wherein the Divine certainly is in the right, & the pretended Mathematician has quite mistaken his measures, and, soaring too high, hath unadvisedly dropt into the pit. Such juvenile impetuses ought to be repress'd, and the man be brought to a right understanding of himself, which he seems to want. A large super-addition of modesty to his parts may render him some way useful; who otherwise will be very troublesome in the Church.

[a] The first public specimen which Keill gave the world of his skill in mathematical science, was his "Examination of Burnet's Theory of the Earth," in 1698. His second Book here alluded to, was his "Reply to Burnet's Defence," 8vo. 1699.

Digitized by Google

As to the inclosed paper, it contains the beginning of St. Luke's Gospel, wherein all the Letters of the Alphabet (except z) are to be found; & I have drawn the Letter z under the writing very exactly, and indeed have mended with my pen almost every letter after the Limner, to make them agree, as near as possibly I could, in all their least apices with the Original, using sometimes for the purpose a magnifying glass for discovering the more diminutive lines, ductuses, and appendages to the Letters. So that you will hardly ever get a more exact draught than this is. Only in the seventh line the Letter (i) was unfortunately omitted, which is in the transcript put over head thus, qu^{i}, but is not so in the Original; but thus written qui. When I say the copy is exact, I intend it, as to the magnitude of the Letters; their ligatures or connections; their distances one from another; in a word you have here an exact draught of those few Lines just as they stand in the original Book, without any difference whatsoever, as near as possibly I can discern.

As for the Antiquitie of the writing it shews itself plainly in its characters & the manner of it.

Before the Book is written as followeth:

Inscriptio Hibernicis literis incisa Cruci Argentea in operimento hujus Libri; in transversa Crucis parte nomen Artificis indicat; et in longitudine tribus lineis a sinistrâ, et totidem a dextrâ, ut sequitur—

Oꞇoꞇ ꝫuꞅ benꞇachꞇ cholꞩmb-
chille ꝺo Flaunꞇmac Mailꞅꞇ
chꞇaill ꝺo Ri ꝫheꞇenn ꝺa ꞅa
ꞇneꝫꞇa ꝺa cumꞇꝺach ꞅo.

Hoc est Latine—

"Oratio et benedictio S. Columbæ-Killæ fil. Flanio filio Malathiæ regi Hiberniæ, qui hanc (operimenti) structuram fieri fecit."

Flaunius hic, Rex Hiberniæ, decessit 8 kal. Maii, et die sabbati (ut in MS. Cod. Hibernico, quod Chronicon Scotorum dicitur) anno æræ X'anæ vulgaris 916.

Digitized by Google

Hanc Inscriptionem interpretatus est Ro: Flaherty 19 Jun: 1677.

Liber autem hic scriptus est manu ipsius B. Columbkillæ per spatium 12 dierum ann. Dom. 560.

Thus far Flaherty; who I believe was the author of the Ogygia.

I remember to have seen the silver cross on the cover of the Book whilst I was Provost of the College in Dublin; the inscription whereof he hath above interpreted. But in the time of the late revolution that ornamentall silver Cross was taken away; and 'tis well the Book itself was preserved, which is now bound up in a plain brown rough leathern cover in 4to.

The writing is after the old way, without any (good or scarce any) distinction of words (as you will see by this specimen), much less of chapters and verses. But there are many breaks, and a new line begins with a great letter, word or words, where there is a new matter. So that each of the four Gospells (and the whole Volume contains no more) is divided into various sections; like to the στίχοι of the Ancient Gr. Copies; but I cannot say that they exactly correspond with them. St Jerome's Epistles to Damasus (together with his ten Canons of the Harmony of the four Gospells) is prefixt, & the Title of the matter of every section; and the same St Hierome's Interpretation of all the proper names in each Gospell is either prefixt or affixt to it.

This is all I think necessary to say at this time concerning the MS. (but if a larger account shall be desired I will give it upon the first notice.) Meanwhile I again beg your pardon for being so tardy in this, which under my circumstances could not well be avoided. I remain,

Rev. Sr,
Your very affectionate Brother,
& humble Sert,
NARCISSUS DUBLIN.

Digitized by Google

CXXIV.

Congreve, the Poet, to his friend Mr. Edward Porter.

[Birch's MSS. Addit. Brit, Mus. 4293. *Orig.*]

*** This and the succeeding Letter are alike characteristic of Congreve's gaiety, and of his epistolary style. The "long passage but delicate weather" when crossing to Calais, and the price of Wines when arrived there, will probably occasion some surprise to the modern traveller.

Calais, Aug. 11th, Old S. 1700.

If any letters are left for me before you receive this, pray enclose 'em *to be left at the post-house in Brussells.* For any that shall come after your receipt of this I will trouble you with some other direction.

Here is admirable Champagne for twelve pence a quart, as good Burgundy for fifteen pence; and yet I have vertue enough to resolve to leave this place to morrow for St. Omers, where the same wine is half as dear again, and may be not quite so good (dear neighbour). Charles and Jacob and I have never fail'd drinking your healths since we saw you, nor ever will till we see you again. We had a long passage, but delicate weather. We set sail from Dover on Saterday morning four a clock, and did not land here till six the same evening; nor had we arrived even in that time, if a French open boat, with oars, had not been stragling towards us, when we were not quite half seas over, and rowd us hither from thence in five hours; for the packet boat came not till this morning. When I come to Brussells I shall have more to write to you; till then I am

most humbly
and heartily yours,
W. Congreve.

My humble service to my neighbour your mother, Mrs. Anne, Mr. Travers, not forgetting the Alcayde, who I hope in my absence may be reconcil'd to Punch.

Digitized by Google

Poor Charles is just writing to Mrs. Anne, and striving very hard to send something besides the Ballad to please her much.

To Mr. Porter,
At his house in Arundel Street,
against the blew ball,
London.

CXXV.

Congreve to Mrs. Porter.

[MS. Birch, Brit. Mus. Addit. 4293. *Orig.*]

Rotterdam, 7br 27, 1700.

I leave you to judge whether Holland can be said to be wanting in gallantry, when it is customary there to inclose a billet doux to a lady in a letter to her husband; I have not so much as made mention of this to yours; and if you tell first, let the sin fall upon your head instead of his. For my part I keep the Commandments; I love my neighbour as myselfe, and to avoid coveting my neighbour's wife I desire to be coveted by her; which you know is quite another thing. About five weeks since I wrote a very passionate to you from Antwerp, which I believe you never received, for just now it is found carefully put up by my man, who has been drunk ever since. I understand you have not been in the country; I am glad of it; for I should very much have apprehended the effects which solitude might have produced, joyned with the regret which I know you feel for my absence. Take it for granted that I sigh extreamly. I would have written to the Alcaid, but that would make me reflect that I was at a distance from her, which is pain I cannot bear. I would have written to your mother, but that I have changed my religion twice since I left England, and am at present so unsettled, that I think it fit to fix before I endeavour to convert her to my opinion, which I design

Digitized by Google

to do as soon as I know what it is. I have discoursd with Friers and Monks of all orders, with zealots, enthusiasts, and all sectaries of the reformed Churches, and I had the benefit to travel twelve leagues together in Guelderland with a mad Phanatick in a waggon, who preachd to me all the way things not to be written. Pray take care that Mr. Ebbub has good wine, for I have much to say to you over a bottle under ground: and I hope within three weeks to satisfie you, that no man upon the face of the earth, nor in the cellar, is more, dear neighbour, your faithfull

and affectionate humble

For servant, than

Mrs. Porter. W. C.

CXXVI.

Mr. afterwards Dr. John Hudson, to Mr. Humphrey Wanley. Sir Hans Sloane's donation of Books to the Bodleian Library. Deficiencies of the Bodleian. Dr. Hudson undertakes a new Catalogue of the Books.

[Harl. MS. 3781. art. 191. *Orig.*]

*** Mr. Hudson, then M. A., accumulated the degrees of B. D. and D. D. in the month of June 1701, having been, as the present Letter shews, elected Keeper of the Bodleian Library in the preceding April.

He made great efforts in preparing a new Catalogue of the printed Books in the Bodleian, but did not live to see it published. He mentions Euclid and Dionysius in this Letter. His labours on Euclid were principally for the assistance of Gregory's edition. The works of Dionysius Halicarnassensis he published in two Volumes, folio, in 1704.

The most important of his numerous publications was his edition of Josephus; which was finished as far as the third Index before he died. He died Nov. 27th, 1719. Josephus was published by his friend, Mr. Anthony Hall, in 2 vols. folio, 1720.

Sir, Univ. Coll. Oxon. Apr. 29, 1701.

At my entrance upon my office I thought myself oblig'd in the first place to look into the Book of Benefactors, in order to supply

Digitized by Google

what I knew to be wanting. There I discovered that no mention was made of Dr Sloan, to whom I believe the University will give some publick testimony of their respect: and immediately I had recourse to Dr Hide, to know what was become of the Catalogue of his Books, which I remembred to have once seen. He told me that he would send me the Catalogue, but he could not informe me what books were kept and what returned to the Doctor: and that the reason why he had not enter'd them was, that he thought they were of no great value, and it would not be much for the Doctor's reputation.[a] To this I made no reply, believing that he gave me *non causa pro causa*. This you can judge best of, and know what use to make of it. I would not have you give the least intimation of it to the Doctor, for 'tis fitting we should do him all the honour we can, without enquiring nicely into the intrinsick worth of the books. And as I am willing to doe what I can to digest and preserve the books in the Library, so I shall endeavor to doe justice to our Benefactors, in order to excite others to the same generosity. The condition of our Library is such that we extremely want the assistance of kindly dispos'd persons; and when they are satisfied of it, I fancy they will not be backward to promote so good a work. For this end I purpose (with a little of your help) to make a Catalogue of our imperfect Books, of the Books we want that have been printed in England, and of such foreign books as a publick Library should not be without. It may be in your way to persuade some of the Booksellers in London to what they are in some measure oblig'd; and I wish you would try Smith & Walford for Cowper's Anatomy, and the Philosophical Transactions, our sett reaching not far, and being imperfect in the first Volumes. When I come to London I shall make some attempts: and if the Booksellers deny me, I design to apply myself to the authors by way of letter. But this as I have leisure, the new Catalogue, which I resolve

[a] Dr. Hyde's reply to Mr. Hudson's application is printed among the Letters from the Bodleian Library, 8vo. 1813, vol. i. p. 172.

Digitized by Google

upon, requiring all the time I can spare from *Euclid* and *Dionysius.* I have but gone through the letter A in Theology, and have discovered a great many authors omitted: so that our Catalogue must of necessity swell to two folios as big as that already printed. Pray let me sometimes hear from you, and be pleas'd on your part to begin your Correspondence which you frankly promis'd me, and for which I shall be very much oblig'd to you. My service to all Friends and Acquaintances.

I am in haste,

Your most humble Servant,

J. HUDSON.

For
Mr. Humph. Wanley,
to be left with Mr. Gore, at
Gray's Inn Gate,
Holbourn,
London.

*** The Register of Benefactions to the Bodleian Library records Sir Hans Sloane, at different times, both before and after the date of Dr. Hudson's Letter, as a liberal contributor. The first entry contains a list of eighty-two books given by him, but with the monitory note prefixed that they were "præter alios in minori forma plus minus quingentos." The second entry states that he gave seven Dutch and German works, all specified, "ut et alios, numero xcv." The third comprises a list of sixty-four Works given by him "præter alios in minori forma plus minus quadringentos." This last entry bears date 1704. In 1710 is another list of ninety-two books, given "cum multis aliis in minori forma." In 1717 he gave fifty-five books, a list of which occurs. In 1731, "effigie sua, munere gratissimo xystos Bodleianos locupletavit." In 1735 is a list of one hundred and four Works given by him: and in 1738 he added another donation of fourteen.

Digitized by Google

CXXVII.

Mr. John Tipper to Humphrey Wanley, announcing the projected publication of his "Ladies' Diary."

[Harl. MS. 3782. fol. 170. *Orig.*]

*** A few Letters are now offered to the reader's notice illustrative of the origin of the "Ladies' Diary," a work which, however humble in its beginning, has exerted a great and beneficial influence upon the state of mathematical science in this Country for near a century and a half.

It was projected and begun in 1704 by Mr. John Tipper of Coventry, who conducted it till 1713. It does not appear that the improvement of mathematical science was a particular object with the ingenious projector; indeed, the law which the first contributors imposed on themselves, of not only proposing but also of answering all questions in rhyme, was not favourable to the developement of mathematical genius.

The superintendence of the work devolved in 1714 on Mr. Henry Beighton, F.R.S. a respectable mathematician and mechanist, and the most eminent civil engineer of his time. He conducted the Diary till his death, in 1743 or 44, and gave so great satisfaction to the Company of Stationers, the proprietors of the Work, that they permitted his widow to continue it, employing a deputy in the compilation.

The next editor was Robert Heath, who managed the Diary from 1745 to 1753. He was a half-pay officer of Invalids, and the editor of a similar periodical Work, called the Palladium, as well as some other works, now entirely forgotten. He published several schemes for finding the Longitude, and he abused the Astronomer Royal and Board of Longitude, because they did not think his productions worthy of notice. He unfortunately made the Diary a vehicle for low scurrility; and, under various signatures, and in different publications, abused all the Mathematical writers of that day, except Emerson, who is supposed to have assisted him in his speculations. In particular, he was virulent beyond all bounds against Mr. Thomas Simpson, towards whom he appears to have entertained great rancour. He, however, in the end, had the worst of the controversy, for he was expelled from the editorship with disgrace, and was succeeded by his rival.

Simpson conducted the work from 1754 to 1760, and gave it that high degree of respectability which it has ever since maintained. He wrote in it himself, under various signatures, such as Hurlothrumbo, Kubernetes, Patrick O'Cavannah, Anthony Shallow, Esq. Timothy Doodle, Marmaduke Hodgson, and probably several others. During this period, his friend Mr. Landen occasionally contributed to the work. Simpson died in 1761, and in the same year, Mr. Edward Rollinson became the editor, and continued so till his death, in 1773. From this time to 1818 it was under the able direction of Dr. Hutton, who in that year resigned the editorship of it to his friend Dr. Olinthus Gregory, who conducted the work with great credit till his death in 1840. In 1841 the

Digitized by Google

Ladies' and Gentleman's Diary were united (or as some of their Correspondents expressed it were married) and published under the title of "The Lady's and Gentleman's Diary." Mr. W. S. B. Woolhouse, actuary of the National Loan Fund, Life, and Annuity Office, is now the Editor. The work is still most ably conducted: the married pair experiencing all the benefits of an intellectual union.

Selections from this work by two of our most eminent mathematicians have appeared in separate publications, viz. 1. "The Diarian Miscellany; consisting of all the Useful and Entertaining Parts, both Mathematical and Poetical, extracted from the Lady's Diary, from the beginning of that work in the year 1704, down to the end of the year 1773. With many additional Solutions and Improvements, in five volumes. By Cha. Hutton, F.R.S. Professor of Mathematics in the Royal Military Academy." 8vo. Lond. 1775. 2. "The Mathematical Questions proposed in the Lady's Diary, and their original Answers, together with some new Solutions, from its commencement in the year 1704 to 1816. In four volumes. By Thomas Leybourn, of the Royal Military College." 8vo. Lond. 1817.

Dear Mr. Wanley, Wednesday, Nov. 3, 1703.

I am heartily glad your dear Sister is so happily match'd to Mr. Stevens, a wise, ingenuous, and discreet man; and do not doubt of their happy and agreeable cohabitation. I should be equally delighted to hear of your own welfare, and how you proceed in order to your advancement. I frequently see your mother, who would be extremely pleased with the match, were it not that it bereaves her of the dear conversation of her darling daughter; but she begins to be much more easy at the loss when the exchange has been to so great an advantage.

I come now to tell you of an affair of my own, viz. That this year will be published of mine (on Tuesday come sevennight) an Almanack, called *The Lady's Diary, or the Woman's Almanack*, designed for the sole use of the Female Sex, and I do not doubt but you will promote the Sale of it as much as possibly you can; but the Company of Stationers have made it a dearer book than any they have printed this year, which I fear will lessen the sale thereof. But this being the first Almanack printed peculiar for the Fair Sex, and under the Reign of a glorious Woman, some would advise me to dedicate it to the Queen, in some such General

Digitized by Google

Dedication as this, to be printed on a leaf by itself and annexed thereto,

'To the Queen's most Excellent Majesty; this Lady's Diary, 'or Woman's Almanack, being the first that was ever published 'for the peculiar use of the Fair Sex, is with all humility dedicated 'to your most Sacred Majesty, by your Majesty's most humble 'and most obedient Subject and Servant,

J. T.'

But I cannot possibly attend it my self. But if you would do such a thing for your Friend, I would freely part with one Third or more of the advantage (if any should happen) arising thereby; but if none should be attained, then I would repay you for the charge of the printed leaf. Take such methods as you shall think most meet to serve your self and your friend,

J. TIPPER.

To Mr. Humfrey Wanley, at
Mr. Berenclows, in New Street,
by Fetter Lane.

CXXVIII.

Mr. Tipper to Mr. Wanley. The Arrangement and Contents of the Lady's Diary. His negociation with the Stationers' Company for its sale. The Dedication.

[Harl. MS. 3782. fol. 171. *Orig.*]

Dear Mr. Wanley, Nov. 8th, 1703.

I received yours, and thank you kindly for your advice and direction, for indeed I know nothing of the manner how a Dedication ought to be made, and what previous caution ought to be used. As for the Ladies Diary, it consists of a Preface to the Fair Sex, containing the Happiness of England under the Reign of Queen Elizabeth and the present Queen; with an Account of

Digitized by Google

the subject of the present and future Almanacks (if any be); then follows a Copy of Verses in praise of the Queen which were actually spoken (with others) at the Maior's Parlour by one of the blewcoat Boys (at the last Thanksgiving day about the Vigo business) with universal applause. Then follows an Account of the Calendar at large. Then the Calendar it self on one side (of each leaf) and on the other side an account of Bills of Fare for each Month, and also Medicinal and Cookery receipts collected from the best authors. Then succeeds the Common Notes of the year, the four Terms, the Times when Marriage comes in and out, the Eclipses, &c. all in one page. After this is the second part of the Almanack, which contains the Praise of Women in general, with directions of Love and Marriage, intermixt with delightful stories. Then ensues the Marriage Ceremonies of divers Nations, together with several Enigmas, some explained and others omitted to be explained till next year (all this second Part is intermix'd with Poetry, the best of the kind to the best of my judgement); lastly is a Table of the Births of all the Crowned heads in Europe, with the time when they began to reign, and how long they have reigned. The Calendar part (I should have noted before) has a great variety of Particulars all at length, because few women make reflections, or are able to deduce consequences from premises. The Title-page is to this effect, "The Lady's Diary or Women's Almanack; "containing Directions of Love and Marriage, of Cookery, Pre-"serving, Perfumery, Bills of Fare for every Month, and many "other things peculiar to the Fair Sex;" and indeed is the First ever published of the kind. It contains no Secrets of Women, nor any expression to offend the chastest ear. Upon the Title-page is the Picture of the Queen in copper, which I am promised shall be (and I hope now is) very well performed. And thus you have an exact Table of the whole, which tho' it is not all fit for a Queen, yet it is all designed peculiarly for the Women.

The Company of Stationers never give any thing for the first year of any New Almanack. But of many they take bond

Digitized by Google

that if they cannot sell the first impression, to take off 1,000 or some such Number to save them harmless. But for mine they accepted it at first sight, and promised to give me one hundred of a present, and if it comes to be printed another year, then they will give me proportionate to what they give others. But they have made it dearer by one half than any Almanack they have printed this year, which a little discourages me. Had they made it of equal rate with the other I did not doubt the sale, but now I know not what will be the issue: but if it had been presented to the Queen I then should not doubt a good issue, most Ladies following her example.

Pray let me have your opinion upon it. I sent the Copy to Mr Bonwyck at the Red Lion in St. Paul's Church Yard; he managed the whole for me; and I suppose he could procure a printed Copy, for I have no Manuscript Copy by me, for I was told the Company would hardly meddle with a New Almanack, which made me send up the Original; but when they saw it, they approved of it at first sight, as I said above. If you think the Dedication improper for the Queen (tho' Parker dedicated his Ephemeris to her this last year, and if I mistake not, so did Salmon also), what say you to the Lady Craven? And I design to present some of those that are to be given me to divers Gentlewomen up and down, enclosed in a short Letter in these or the like words. "Madam, This being the first Almanack ever published for the "peculiar use and diversion of the Fair Sex, is with all humility "and deference presented to you by, Madam, your most humble "Servant the Author, J. T."

Pray send me your judgement whether I had best do this or not, and if this form is sufficient or not.

I hear your great friend, the incomparable Dr. Wallis, is dead, and would gladly know if Capt. Halley is likely to succeed him.

I find the Company of Stationers this year has not printed Parker's Ephemeris, nor Gadburys, nor Parrots Almanack, for which I much wonder. I have sent for the last Philosophical Trans-

Digitized by Google

action to see Mr. Ellis's Letter, and I shall not fail of buying the next, to see what you say upon Printing, which I doubt not in the least will be extraordinarily well done.

I shall give your duty to your mother this Evening. I have told Mr. Blundel your errand: and if there is any thing that I can serve you in,

You may command

Your Friend and Servant,

J. TIPPER.

For
Mr. Humfrey Wanley,
at Mr. Berenclows, in New Street, by
Fetter Lane,
London.

CXXIX.

Mr. Tipper to Mr. Wanley. Upon the sale of his Diary, and the recommendation of it to the Ladies of the Court.

[Harl. MS. 3782. art. 172. *Orig.*]

Dear Sir, Nov. 15, 1703.

I thank you heartily for your kind Advice, and do assure you that besides yourself and Mr Bonwyck, Mr Hurl and his man, and Charles Milward, there is not a soul knows that I ever intended to write the Ladies Diary; for I have been so very secret therein, that neither Mr Greenway, Mr Blundell, nor so much as my wife, nor the most familiar friend I have, had ever the least intimation of it, nor know not to this time (except my wife and those abovementioned) that any such thing is done; because if the Company of Stationers had refused it, no soul but Hurl and Bonwyck should have ever known it, and now it is done it should never go any further for me, were it not absolutely necessary to promote the

Digitized by Google

Sale of it, and to dispose of those the Company are to give me. And indeed I sent them word by Mr. Bonwyck, that if they would sell off the Impression at the rate of other Almanacks I would be at the charge of the Copper plate, and would give them the next year's Copy gratis, and this was to no other intent but to conceal my self from the World, for then I doubted not but its sale would be equal to the best of 'em, except Partridges: (but seeing now they have raised them 1s per dozen, and that the sellers will get something by them if they meddle with them, the price will be odd and unusual, as to hinder the sale among the Hawkers, who are the chief persons that spread an Almanack abroad, and make it known to the World.) But to this proposal I have yet received no Answer, so that I suppose the Company will not alter their price. Now I presume by my Interest in the Town and Country, I could procure the sale of a good many dosens, but then I must own it; and seeing I have begun, I would not if possible be baulked in my first essay, nor be reproached if it did not deserve a second Impression, for it will be known one time or other who did it; and were it not for this thought, I should not be the least solicitous to promote its sale, and I am still unresolved whether to discover myself in the matter or not, and shall determine nothing till I have your opinion, which I hope will be by the next Post; and I desire you to be as free in your censure as you ought to be to your best friend, because you know the world much better in this case than I. As for your advice of making no Dedication to this, I shall follow it; and not only at present in this case, but if ever I make any other attempt I shall thankfully acquiesce in *it* also. I suppose you may have seen it by this time, & pray give me your judgement freely upon the whole, and you will lay unspeakable Obligations upon,

Dear Sir,

Your most humble Servant & real Friend,

J. T.

Digitized by Google

I have told Mr Hurl where Mr Osterwald's Cathechism is sold, I shall also be collecting at my leisure a Chronology of the most eminent Women of the World, according to the manner and form you prescribe, which I like very well. I never opened my mouth to any soul about a Dedication except to yourself and Mr Hurl.

Dear Sir, If that most worthy and ingenious friend of yours you mention in your Letter, shall after perusal of the Diary think it not unworthy also of the perusal of the Ladies, and if you can persuade him to present the Ladies of the Court, or Maids of Honor, with three or four of them (not as from the Author but as from himself), with a recommendation that they are as fit for their perusal as any other Almanack published this year: this would infallibly promote the Sale of a good number of them; because abundance of women follow the example of the Court, for no other reason but because *they do so*. If by your interest you can persuade the Gent. to condescend so far, I would beg of you to buy six of 'em, and get them bound as you think fit for that purpose, and I will repay you with a thousand thanks, for that will as much promote the sale (which is the main thing I aim at) as if it had been dedicated to them.

For
Mr. Wanley, at Mr. Berenclow's,
in New Street, Fetter Lane,
London.

CXXX.

The same to the same. The preparation of the Lady's Diary for a second year.

[Harl. MS. 3782. art. 179. *Orig.*]

Dear Mr Wanley,
The Company of Stationers have sent for my Almanack for

Digitized by Google

next year, and they tell me I must send it forthwith, or it will be too late. I thought I had two months time before me, and so was not so forward as I might, but I have done all the Calendar part, and indeed near all the rest but the last sheet. I have thought to put in some new Song, provided it was a good one, and never in print. I should have put in "Dear Albana," that you gave me when you was in Town, composed by Mr. Weldon (if I could have procured his consent so to do), but I have unfortunately lost it. Pray, if you have by you a very good song, never in print, or can procure one, to send it me per next, for they must have it forthwith, or else it will be too late. I designed indeed to have wrote to you about it sometime since, but thinking I had time enough, forbore. I shall fill one Page with a Chronology of famous Women, according to your directions last year. I think to put in Eve, Deborah, and Jael, Queen of Sheba, Delilah, Jephtha's daughter, Esther, Susannah, Judith, the Virgin Mary, Lot's Wife; out of sacred Story: and Helen, Cleopatra, Roxana, Hero, Lucretia, Penelope, Alceste, Semiramis, Boadicea, Zenobia, Queen Margaret, Queen Elizabeth, and Queen Anne, or as many of them as a Page will hold. But for the ages of Susannah and Judith, and of the rest that follow (except the two last Queens), I cannot yet find out. I have not Helvicus's Chronology by me. Pray send me word in what Books I may be furnished with the time of their flourishing, and which of them may be best spared, for each one's character in short will take up two lines, and consequently the page will not hold above eighteen. I fear the Packet will be gone out. Send me a speedy Answer.

Yrs,

July 11, 1704. J. TIPPER.

My Service to Madam Stevens.

Digitized by Google

CXXXI.

Mr. Tipper to Mr. Wanley; to obtain Capt. Halley's calculation against the Sun's Eclipse in 1706. *Enquires after Astronomical Tables.*

[Harl. MSS. 3782. art. 178. *Orig.*]

I should be heartily glad and very thankful if you could procure of Captain Halley the true time of the Beginning, greatest Obscuration, and End of the Eclipse of the Sun on May day 1706. He calculated the Sun's Eclipse some years ago to a minute by a new Hypothesis of his own when others were shamefully out; and I am loth to depend upon my own Calculations, having no other Tables by me but Vincent Wings Harmon. Cælest. and Shakerlys. I have laid out for the Caroline Tables and Mr. Flamstead's (in Sir Jonas Moor's Mathematicks) but cannot yet succeed. Pray send me word what is the price of the Captain's Maps of the Fixed Stars, and if they be projected the same way as Father Pardees. I hear there is an Ephemeris yearly published by the Royal Society called the Royal Ephemeris. If there is any such, let me know where I can buy one.

Feb. 12. 1704-5.

Dear Friend,

Yours,

J. TIPPER.

CXXXII.

Mr. Tipper to Mr. Wanley. The increasing sale of the Diary; and schemes for its further improvement.

[Harl. MS. 3782, art. 179. *Orig.*]

Dear Mr. Wanley,

I am glad you are about a Collection of Italian Music, for, if I have any taste in that kind, it is the finest in the world.

Digitized by Google

My Almanacks sold this year beyond mine and the Company of Stationers expectation, so that of 4000 which they printed, they had not one left by New-Years-tide. But I was forced to retrench it half a sheet to make it of the same price of others. I have with much ado got you one of each, which I will send up for you about a fortnight hence to Mr. Bonwyck, where if you call, you may then have them. The page of Chronology I put in upon your recommendation, but there is such different accounts in time between Bp Usher, Bp Lloyd, Helvicus, Dupin, &c. that I could scarce fix upon any thing. If you think it convenient to continue that page this year, I would desire you to correct the Epocha of some of the particulars, in which I fear I have been deceived by my Memoirs.

The subject of my last Sheet, in the next Year, I design shall be upon the History of famous Women, particularly of the most illustrious Queens. Of Education of Children. The Stories of the Man that frighted himself. Of the unfortunate Abbot, continued, &c. If you know of any other subjects more useful and delightful (if these are not taking enough), I should thank you to be informed.

As for what you write about your shewing my Project the last year to the Royal Society, I do not remember you wrote anything to me about it. I onely desired to know which of the two methods I sent you Specimens of, was the most eligible, for I know they were done by Vulaque, &c. before; but I design, if I should undertake such a thing, to calculate some of the first part of the Table down to seconds and thirds, which hath not (as I know of) been hitherto done by any.

I hear you have lately published another Book; I should be glad to know the Title, that I might have one. I wonder you did not mention it to me in your last.

I shall send up, with your Almanacks, my Spelling Book to Mr. Bonwick, to be printed. I would know of you whether it would

Digitized by Google

be proper to recommend it (in my next Almanack) or not; or whether I had best put my name to it or no.

Pray do not forget me when you see Capt. Halley; and ask him, which are the best Maps of his, of the Fixed Stars, whether those done on six sheets, or those on two, for I want 'em, and I don't value the price, but I would have the most exact.

My kind Love and humble service to Mrs. Stephens. Mr. Hammersley presents his service: and assure yourself that among all your friends and correspondents there are none that have a greater love or real respect for you, than

Sir,

Your sincere Friend and Servant,

J. TIPPER.

For Mr. Wanley at his Lodgings over
against the Blew Posts in Duke Street,
York Buildings,
London.

CXXXIII.

Dr. William Derham to Richard Towneley, Esq. Requests him to keep a Rain-Journal. Patrick's Barometers. Mr. Sharp. Experiments on the Air-Pump. The new Contrivance of applying precious Stones to Watches. Remarks respecting Sound. Hawksbee's Air-Pumps and Barometers.

[MS. Birch. 4275, fol. 179.]

*** Dr. William Derham was the author of the well-known works entitled Physico, and Astro-Theology.

Richard Towneley of Towneley, Esq. to whom his Letter is addressed, was the eldest son of Charles Towneley, who was slain at the battle of Marston Moor on August the 2d or 3d, 1644, and was buried on the field. Richard Towneley was born in 1628. Dr. Whitaker says, the natural bent of his mind, and the distresses of the times, appear to have led him to a retired and studious course of life. His attainments as a philosopher and mathematician are acknowledged to have been considerable.

Some of his earlier years were spent at Nocton, an estate then belonging to the family near Lincoln; but upon the Restoration, he was compelled to dispose of it in order to heal the breaches made by sequestrations; and from that time till some years

Digitized by Google

after the marriage of his son, 1685, he resided principally at Towneley. He then removed to York, where the present Letter is addressed to him, and where he died January 22, 170⅘.[a]

In Leigh's History of Lancashire, li. ii. p. 17, is a Letter of his to Dr. Croon, on the invention of an Instrument for dividing a foot into 40,000 parts. Ibid. p. 21, another Letter on the quantity of Rain which had fallen monthly at Towneley from January 1677 to December 1693. Ibid. p. 26, his Account of an Eclipse of the Sun, in a Latin Letter to Flamstead.

Sr, Upminster, Mar. 28, 1705.

Yours from York came safely to me, and should sooner have received my answer, but that I could not satisfy Jane of your requests till I could go to London. I wish you much happiness in your abode at York, and hope that you will improve it as you did at Towneley with your curious usefull Philosophicall observations. I earnestly intreat you to get the utensils for observing the Quantities of Rain which fall at York, which will be an experiment exceedingly acceptable to every curious person. And I am glad to find by your letter that you have taken care to have the Rain observed at Towneley still. If the rains of each day there cannot be exactly noted, yet if the rains in each month be well observed, it may suffice, and I shall take it as a favour to have them reported to me. I doubt not but you yourself will be much pleased to discover whether there be any, or what considerable difference between the quantities of rain at Towneley and York (both northern towns). The difference also between the altitude of York above the sea and that of London I shall be glad to know, which a portable Barometer will nearly shew, especially if it be of Patrick's making. For he hath very good judgment in those sorts of Instruments, having tryed more experiments about them than any one besides, and also invented several himself. You may probably have observed, as well as I, that a Barometer filled at different times, shall have its ☿ of different heights. And therefore Patrick's way is to fill all his cis-

[a] Whitaker's Hist. of Whalley, 4to. Lond. 1818, pp. 488, 489.

Digitized by Google

terns till the ☿ in the caves is equall to that of his standard Barometer, without measuring or regarding the distance between the weather plates and the cistern. Only he takes all possible care to clear the ☿ in the cave of air, for which purpose he hath pretty contrivances.

Mr. Sharp (which you mention) deserveth the character you give of him. He was bred under our friend Mr. Flamstead, and gave great assistance in the making the Mural Quadrant at the Observatory (the best Instrument in the world without doubt). He is not only an excellent mathematician, but also a good mechanick, as appears by a noble Micrometer of his contrivance and making, which he not long since presented to Mr. Flamstead, which I have divers times seen. I wish I had the happiness of being acquainted with him.

Having mentioned Mr. Flamstead, I cannot but tell you the good news, that his Catalogue of the Fixst Starrs (a work of many years), with other pieces, are now going to be published; the Prince hath undertaken the charge, and ordered eight hundred and sixty odd pounds towards it.

Among my experiments in the Air-pump, I with great care and exactness tryed whether the vacuum affected the going of a pocket watch, but none at all could I discover. The watch was a well adjusted pendulum watch (so called); I tryed it divers hours and divers times in the Receiver, unexhausted and exhausted, at the same pitch of the spring, but there was not the least alteration that I could perceive, either in the vibrations of the ballance, or the watches going. And certainly if the air was the cause of the elasticity of springs, as some have imagined, it would have been perceived in so tender a movement as a pocket watch, lying under the perpetual influence of two springs.

The new contrivance of applying precious stones to watches I had the good fortune to see when Mr. Facio, the inventer, and an ingenious man, and Mr. Debaufre, the workman, presented their watches, to have the approbation of the Royal Society. I found

Digitized by Google

they had a better opinion of their invention than I could have: for I never thought it to deserve an Act of Parliament. The whole contrivance is, that they have found out a way to drill precious stones, as cornelians and even diamonds, they say. One of these drilled stones they fix in the cock, the other in the bottom of the portance only to carry the ballance; which doubtless it doth better than when it playeth in brass, and so far may be good, though not to that eminent degree as they would have it thought. This is all as yet. But they shewed us also two other contrivances of Crown wheels with the ballance backward and forward, which I cannot easily describe by words; one of the contrivances had precious stones for the pallets of the ballance, but I do not think that these crown-wheels (or rather studded wheels) and pallets did exceed the common crown-wheels and pallets; I rather question whether they were so good. 'Tis certain their ballances neither moved more equally than the common ones, neither did they circumvolve more. One of those contrivances I remember I saw some years before in a large wooden house watch contrived and made by one Mr. Westell, an ingenious gentleman in London.

I am extreamly obliged to you for your observations about Sound. I have observed that Snow interposed doth much damp sounds; but I never had the opportunity of making the observation of its doing it to that degree you mention, which is very curious. I have observed also, that Fogs have such like effect upon Sounds. For a Gun can neither be heard so far; and when the sound is heard, it seems dead and heavy. And somewhat of this I am apt to think is the cause of what you say about sounds at Rome (which was novel to me), or perhaps the air in Italy may be more rarified than here, which may effect the same. For I have found that the sound of a Bell is scarce heard in the Air pump when the air is exhausted: and that the sound is much encreased when the air is compressed, although the compressing pneumatick engine be thick Brass. I desire the favour of you to

Digitized by Google

tell me what you guess may probably be the cause of this odd phænomenon you tell me of at Rome, if you have ever been there; or to enquire, if you meet with any ingenious persons that have been there, and have observed the temperature and nature of the Italian Air.

Your account of the rain, &c. in 1703, will be a great favour, because you sent me only the rain of that year till July.

Thus I have answered the particulars of your kind Letter as far as I can till I get to London, whither I am now hasting; and also superadded some things, that may be diverting to you; which I desire may be accepted by you as a testimony of the respect of

Your much obliged, humble servant,

WM. DERHAM.

I almost forgot to tell you that my friend the justly famous Mr. Ray is dead, to the great loss of curious learning.

I have enquired after the prices of the Air-pumps and Barometers; Mr. Hawkesbee hath Air-pumps from £5 to £25. Those of £25 are noble Instruments indeed, with double Barrells, which exhaust the air with greater ease and quickness. He hath one sort with a double Barrell also to be screwed to a table, of £15. But his lowest are £5 with a single Barrell, which exhausteth as well as any of them, but requires a little more labour. There is a great apparatus of Glasses and other utensils belonging to them all. I have here enclosed one of Patrick's papers, which I have not read, and fear it may make you pay for a double letter when perhaps the paper is worth nothing, only it specifies some of his Instruments. His portable Barometers are two guineas the lowest; with a Thermometer on the same frame £3 and £3 10*s.* or dearer if finer.

For Richd Towneley, Esq.
in North Street, in York,
wth great care.

Digitized by Google

CXXXIV.

Daniel Defoe to the Earl of Hallifax: engaging himself to his Lordship as a political writer.

[Addit. MS. Brit. Mus. 7421, fol. 23. *Orig.*]

*** The present Letter is signed "D. Foe," the succeeding one, "Daniel De Foe." De Foe, it appears, had two names through life; and even when letters of administration were granted on his personal estate, some time after his death, *De* Foe was added with an *otherwise*.

Chalmers informs us that, upon examination of the Chamberlain of London's books, since burnt, it there appeared that Daniel was the son of James Foe, of the parish of Cripplegate London, citizen and butcher, who was himself the son of Daniel Foe, of Elton in the county of Northampton, yeoman.[a]

The following Anecdote relating to De Foe's most celebrated publication, "The Life and Adventures of Robinson Crusoe," occurs in a volume of Memoranda in the hand-writing of Thomas Warton, the poet-laureate, preserved in the British Museum.

"Mem. Jul. 10, 1774. In the year 1759, I was told by the rev. Mr. Benjamin Holloway, rector of Middleton Stoney in Oxfordshire, then about seventy years old, and in the early part of his life domestic chaplain to Lord Sunderland, that he had often heard Lord Sunderland say, that Lord Oxford, while a prisoner in the Tower of London, wrote the first volume of the History of Robinson Crusoe, merely as an amusement under confinement; and gave it to Daniel De Foe, who frequently visited Lord Oxford in the Tower, and was one of his Pamphlet writers. That De Foe, by Lord Oxford's permission, printed it as his own, and encouraged by its extraordinary success, added himself the second Volume, the inferiority of which is generally acknowledged. Mr. Holloway also told me, from Lord Sunderland, that Lord Oxford dictated some parts of the Manuscript to De Foe.

"Mr. Holloway was a grave conscientious clergyman, not vain of telling anecdotes, very learned, particularly a good orientalist, author of some theological tracts, bred at Eton school, and a Master of Arts of St. John's College Cambridge. He lived many years with great respect in Lord Sunderland's family, and was like to the late Duke of Marlborough. He died, as I remember, about the year 1761. He used to say that Robinson Crusoe, at its first publication, and for some time afterwards, was universally received and credited as a genuine history. A fictitious narrative of this sort was then a new thing.

T. Warton."

Lord Oxford was impeached of high treason and high crimes and misdemeanors by the House of Commons, June 10, 1715, and was committed to the Tower by the House of Lords on July 10th. He remained confined till July 1st, 1717, when, after a public trial, he was unanimously acquitted by his Peers. Robinson Crusoe was published in 1719, followed by the second Part in the same year.

[a] Chalmers's Life of De Foe, pp. 6. 31.

Digitized by Google

My Lord,

I most humbly thank your Lordship, for expressions of your favour and goodness which I had as little reason to expect from your Lordship as I have capassity to merit.

My Lord Treasurer has frequently express'd himself with concern on my behalf, and Mr. Secretary Harley the like; but I, my Lord, am like the Cripple at the Pool; when the moment happen'd, no man was at hand to put the wretch into the water: and my talent of sollicitation is absolutely a Cripple, and unquallifyed to help itself.

I wish your Lordship could understand by my imperfect expression the sense I have of your unexpected goodness in mentioning me to my Lord Treasurer. I could be very well pleased to wait till your merit and the Nation's want of you shall place your Lordship in that part of the Publick affaires, where I might owe any benefitt I shall recieve from it, to your goodness, and might be able to act something for your service, as well as that of the Publick.

My Lord, the proposall your Lordship was pleas'd to make by my brother the bearer, is exceeding pleasant to me to perform, as well as usefull to be done, agreeable to every thing the masterly genius of your Lordship has produc'd in this age; but my missfortune is, the bearer, whose head is not that way, has given me so imperfect an account, that makes me your Lordships most humble petitioner for some hints to ground my observations upon.

I was wholly ignorant of the design of that act, not knowing it had such a noble originall.

Pardon my importunate application to your Lordship for some hints of the substance and design of that act, and if your Lordship please the names again of some books which my dull messenger forgott, and which your Lordship was pleas'd to say had spoke to this head.

I the rather press your Lordship on this head, because the very next Article which of course I proposed to enter upon in the

Digitized by Google

Review being that of paper credit, I shall at once do myself the honour to obey your Lordship's dictate, and observe the stated order of the discourse I am upon.

I shall not presume to offer it against your Lordship's opinion, and would be farthest of all from exposing your Lordship to any tongues; but if ever your Lordship shall think this despicable thing, who scorn'd to come out of Newgate at the price of betraying a dead Master, or discovering those things which no body would have been the worse for, fitt to be trusted in your presence, tho' never so much incognito, he will certainly, exclusive of what he may communicate to your Lordship for the publick service, receive from you such instructions as are suitable to your known genius, and the benefitt of the Nation.

I have herewith sent your Lordship another book; I know your Lordship has but a few minutes to spare, but I am your Lordship's humble petitioner, to bestow an hour on its contents, because it is likely to make some noise in the world, and perhaps to come before your Lordship in Parliament.

I forbear to divert your more serious thoughts, which particulars I humbly thank your Lordship for the freedom of access you were pleas'd to give my messenger, and am extreamly ambitious of listing myself under your Lordship, in that cause, in which your Lordship was allwayes embarkt, viz. of Truth and Liberty.

I am,
May it please your Lordship,
Your Lordship's
most humble and obedt servt,
D. Foe.

April 5, 1705.

To the Right Honble
The Lord Hallifax
Humbly present.

Digitized by Google

CXXXV.

Daniel De Foe to the Earl of Halifax. Thanks for bounty bestowed upon him.

[Addit. MS. Brit. Mus. 7121, fol. 27. *Orig.*]

Pardon me my Lord,

If to a man that has seen nothing for some yeares, but the rough face of things, the exceeding goodness of your Lordship's discourse softned me even to a weakness I could not conceal.

'Tis a novelty, my Lord, I have not been us'd to, to receive obligations from persons of your Lordship's character and merit, nor indeed from any part of the world, and the return is a task too hard for me to undertake.

I am (my Lord) a plain and unpolish'd man, and perfectly unquallified to make formall acknowlegements; and a temper sour'd by a series of afflictions, renders me still the more awkward in the received method of common gratitude, I mean the ceremony of thanks.

But, my Lord, if to be encourag'd in giveing myself up to that service your Lordship is pleas'd so much to overvallue, if going on with the more cheerfullness in being usefull to, and promoteing the generall peace and interest of this nation, if to the last vigorously opposeing a stupid distracted Party, that are for ruining themselves rather than not destroy their neighbour, if this be to merit so much regard, your Lordship binds me in the most durable and to me the most pleasant engagement in the world, because 'tis a service that, with my gratitude to your Lordship, keeps an exact unison with my reason, my principle, my inclination, and the duty every man owes to his country, and his posterity.

Thus, my Lord, Heavenly bounty engages mankind, while the commands are so far from being grievous, that at the same time we obey, we promote our own felicity, and joyn the reward to the duty.

Digitized by Google

As to the exceeding bounty I have now received, and which your Lordship obliges me to reserve my acknowlegements of for a yet unknown benefactor,

Pardon me, my Lord, to believe your Lordship's favour to me has at least so much share in the conduct of it, if not in the substance, that I am perswaded I cannot be more oblidged to the donor, than to your Lordship's singular goodness, which tho' I can not deserve, yet I shall allways sensibly reflect on, and improve. And I should be doubly blest, if providence would put it into my hands, to render your Lordship some service suited to the sence I have of your Lordship's extraordinary favour.

And yet I am your Lordship's most humble petitioner, that if possible I may know the originalls of this munificence, sure that hand that can suppose me to merit so much regard, must believe me fitt to be trusted with the knowledge of my benefactor, and uncapable of discovering any part of it, that should be conceal'd; but I submitt this to your Lordship and the persons concern'd.

I frankly acknowledge to your Lordship, and to the unknown rewarders of my mean performances, that I do not see the merit they are thus pleas'd to vallue; the most I wish and which I hope I can answer for is, that I shall allwayes preserve the homely despicable title of an honest man. If this will recommend me, your Lordship shall never be asham'd of giving me that title, nor my enemys be able by fear or reward to make me otherwise.

In all things I justly apprehend your Lordship's disappointment, and that your Lordship will find little else in me worth your notice.

I am,
May it please your Lordship,
Your Lordship's highly obliged,
Most humble and most obed^{t} serv^{t},
DANIEL DE FOE.

To the Right Honble
Charles Ld Hallifax
Humbly present.

Digitized by Google

CXXXVI.

William Nicolson, Bishop of Carlisle, to Mr. Baron Price, in relation to a Question before the Judges concerning the licensing of Schoolmasters.

[Lansd. MS. Brit. Mus. 1038, fol. 13. *Orig.*]

*** The exact circumstances under which the Schoolmasters' question was referred to the Judges in 1705, as stated in this and in the following Letter, are unknown to the present Editor. But there can be no question that from very early times the Clergy were the only persons who could be charged with the education of youth, and that, out of the Monasteries, no person was allowed to teach who had not his license so to do from the Bishop.

In different Episcopal Constitutions of the thirteenth century, we find the parish clerks directed to be schoolmasters.[a]

Gervase de Wilford was instituted to the Living of Barnack in Northamptonshire on the 16th of the Kalends of April 1341.[b] In 1359 this same Gervase obtained license from John bishop of Lincoln "alere et fovere pueros sub virga magistri, in *lectura, cantu*, et *grammatica facultate*, ad augmentum cultus divini in sua parochia, et eosdem informare, clericis post ultimam pestem diminutis."[c]

Of the Schools in Monasteries we have many notices. Of that at St. Edmundsbury Abbey in the time of abbat Sampson frequent mention occurs in its chartularies.[d] Two instruments "de Scolis Radingiæ" occur in the Register of Reading Abbey; one from Hubert bishop of Salisbury, between the years 1188 and 1193; the other from bishop Roger de Martival, who sat from 1315 to 1329, forbids any one to keep school in Reading without the consent of the Abbat and Convent. "R. Episcopus Sarum, Archidiacono de Berks, et omnibus Decanis et toto Clero de Berks salutem. Prohibeo quod nullus regat Scolas apud Reading nisi consensu et bona voluntate Abbatis et Conventus. T. A. Th. apud Winton."[e]

Even the Monasteries, where they had not exempt jurisdiction, had the consent of the bishop in keeping School.

John Peckham, archbishop of Canterbury, who was born in Sussex of obscure parents, had his first education in the Monastery of Lewes.[f] Edmund Dudley, a man of some notoriety in the reign of Henry VII. was brought up in the same Monastery.[g]

---

[a] Kennett's Gloss. to the Paroch. Antiq. v. CLERICVS *sacerdotis*.

[b] Registr. Burgh. Episc. Line.

[c] Bridges's Northamptonshire, ii. 493, e cart. Hospit. de Browne Stamford.

[d] See particularly the Liber Albus Monast. S. Edmundi de Burgo, MS. Harl. 1005, fol. 120.

[e] Registr. Abb. de Rading. MS. Harl. 1708. fol. 189 b.

[f] M. Parker de Antiq. Brit. Eccles. p. 290.

[g] Erdeswicke's Staffordshire, pp, 120, 121. Dugd. Warw. p. 420.

Digitized by Google

Cardinal Morton was educated at Cerne Abbey in Dorsetshire.[a] Cardinal Pole in the Monastery of Shene.[b]

The first Act of Parliament relating to this subject was that of Queen Elizabeth, more especially adverted to in chancellor Tanner's Letter.

A. D. 1580-1, 23 Eliz. ch. 1. § 5. "And be it further enacted, that yf any person or persons, bodye pollitike or corporate, after the feaste of Pentecoste next cominge, shall kepe or mainteyne any scholemaster, which shall not repayre to Churche as ys aforesaid, or be alowed by the Bishopp or Ordinarye of the Diocesse where such Scholemaster shalbe so kept, shall forfaite and lose for everye moneth so keping him ten poundes; provided that no such Ordinarye or their Ministers shall take any thinge for the said Allowance; and suche Schole-master or Teacher presuminge to teache contrarie to this Acte, and being thereof lawfullye convicted shalbe disabled to be a Teacher of Youth, and shall suffer ymprisonment without baile or mainprise for one yeare."

This Act was entitled "An Acte to reteine the Queene's Maties Subjectes in their due Obedience."[c]

The next important Statutes on this subject, were those of the 13th and 14th Charles II. c. 4, and 17th Charles II. c. 2. which prohibited, upon pain of fine and imprisonment, all persons from teaching school unless they be licensed by the Ordinary, and subscribe a Declaration of conformity to the Liturgy of the Church, and reverently frequent divine service established by the laws of this kingdom.[d]

In the Statute 13 Anne, c. 1. § 1, entitled, an "Act to prevent the growth of Schism, and for the further security of the Churches of England and Ireland as by law established," Schoolmasters are again ordered to have licence from the Ordinary.

In the 5 Geo. I. 1718, c. 4. § 1., "An Act for strengthning the Protestant interest in these Kingdoms," the Statute of the 13th of Anne was repealed: and the Ordinary's licence became no longer necessary.

My Lord,

I had the Honour of your Lordships Letter by the last Post; and do humbly beg pardon for the non-performance of the promise I made you, of returning an account of what our Registries here afforded in relation to the weighty Question (now before your Lordship and the rest of the Judges) touching the licensing of Scholemasters. The onely difficulty, my Lord, that's upon us, is,

[a] Wood, Ath. Oxon. edit. Bliss, vol. ii. p. 684.

[b] Ibid. vol. i. p. 281.

[c] Stat. of the Realm, vol. iv. p. 658.

[d] Blackst. Comment. Christian's edit. 8vo. Lond. 1800. vol. iv. p. 54.

Digitized by Google

to prove that any of those who were licens'd before the Reformation were Laymen. Now, it ought doubtless to be consider'd that very few in those times were capable of instructing youth, but such as were initiated (at least) in some of the inferiour Orders of the Church: but I will venture to say, that, if there were any Lay-Teachers, even these were subject to the inspection of their respective Ordinaries. This I take to be very plain from Archbishop Arundel's Constitutions in Lyndwood's Provincial, Lib. 5, tit. 4. For, 1. All manner of Teachers *(Quicunque docentes*, as well as *Magistri)* are under the cognizance of that Canon. 2. The Gloss observes that the instructors of women and girls (which will hardly ever appear to have been the case of men in Orders) are comprehended under that general Title. 3. The private Teachers *(in Cameris et Introitibus)* are there required to have Licenses from the Ordinary in form; and they that have them not are to be proceeded against as sowers of Schism, &c.

This, my Lord, is not onely the peculiar Language of our National Church of England; but the Canon Law in general affords plenty of the like provisional Decrees for the regulating of Scholemasters in (or near) the Cathedral and Collegiate Churches, where they were most commonly planted. Some of these we have as early as the middle of the Eighth Century, (Spelm. Conc. tom. 1. p. 247.) and they are yet more antient in foreign parts of Christendom. Archbishop Reynolds's extraordinary Visitation of the School at Canterbury (in the year 1321) may be seen at length in the Appendix to Somner's Antiquities of that City: and great numbers of the like may undoubtedly be had out of the old Register Books of that and other Sees. Whether the Scholemasters were Clergymen or Laics is (in my humble opinion) no regular part of the question before your Lordships; since the office and employment was always subject to Ecclesiastical Censure, of what denomination soever the Officers themselves might be. That God may direct your Lordship and your brethren in the Cause,

Digitized by Google

which so much concerns the welfare of our established Church, is the hearty prayer of

Your Lordships
most humble servant,

Carlile, Jun. 4, 1705. W. CARLIOL.

To Mr. Baron Price.

CXXXVII.

The Reverend Thomas Tanner, then Chancellor of Norwich, afterwards Bishop of St. Asaph, to Dr. Kennett, afterwards Bishop of Peterborough: partly upon the licensing of Schoolmasters: and partly upon an Act of Institution by the Chancellor of the Bishop of Cloyne.

[Ibid. fol. 14. *Orig.*]

Dear Sir,

You were very kind in giving me so full an account of the sentiments of the Common Lawyers about those two considerable points relating to the Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction, which are to be decided this Term in Westminster Hall. Some people have been endeavouring almost ever since the Toleration to get Prohibitions upon us, when we have proceeded by Church censures against unlicensed Schoolmasters, but they could never yet obtain any; if they do in the cause now depending it will be a leading instance, and a precedent, which will give a great blow to the Episcopal power. Indeed if they carry this point, I don't know any one part of the Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction that can be thought safe whenever these asserters of liberty shall think fit to attack it. You say they allege "that Bishops had at first no cognisance of any Schools but such as were opened within the precincts of their Cathedral Churches or Religious Houses:" yet 'tis plain from our Norwich Registers alone, that above 100 years before the Reformation the Bishops of this Diocese allowed of the "Custodes" or

Digitized by Google

Masters of Grammar Schools at Southwold, Hitcham, Blofeld, Shouldham, Northwold, Shypden, and other places where were no Religious Houses; and the old Grammar School in the City of Norwich, of the Bishops collation, so often mention'd in our books, was distinct from the School in the Cathedral precincts for the Novices and others belonging to the Priory. Nor can I find that the Schools at Thetford and Ipswich had any dependance upon the Religious. I remember also to have met in our old friend Dr. Hutton's Collections with Grammar Schools at Richmond and Preston, in the 14th century, which were under the cognisance of the Archdeacon of Richmond (who you know had Episcopal power) and yet had no relation to any Religious Houses. The title in the Canon Law, "*De Magistris et ne aliquid exigatur pro licentia docendi*" (Decretal. lib. v. H. 5.) shews their early subjection to and licenses by their ecclesiastical superiors, not only in Cathedral Churches, but also in "*cæteris inferioribus*" *(c. de quibusdam*, 37 Dist. c. 1.) and by what Lindwood has "*De Magistris et potestate Docendi*," it is pretty plain that so much of the Canon Law was received here that the Ordinary was to have the management of all sorts of Schools, and correction of the masters of them. Every Cathedral Church indeed, by the Canon Law, was to have a "Magister Scholarum" (which gave beginning to the dignity now styled "Cancellarius Ecclesiæ" in all the old secular Churches), who seems to have been in some places like the "Scholarchus" (see *Duarenus de Beneficijs*, lib. 1. c. 15.) who not only govern'd the School of the Cathedral, but "ab Episcopo omnibus Scholis (inferioribus) præficiatur, Magistros deligat," &c. for the monition is near this in favour of the "Magister Scolarum S. Pauli Lond." (Lib. Dec. et Cap. S. Pauli, A. f. 29)." *Henr. Dei gracia Winton. Ecclesiæ Minister Capitulo S. Pauli et Will'o Archidiacano et ministris suis, salutem. Præcipio vobis per obedientiam, ut post trinam vocationem sententiam Anathematis in eos proferatis, qui sine licentiâ Henrici Magistri Scolarum in tota Civitate London legere præsumpserint, præter eos qui Scolas S. Martini M. et S. Mariæ de Arcubus reg-*

Digitized by Google

nant." The only difficulty here is how the Bishop of Winchester came to have such jurisdiction in London; otherwise here is enforcing by Church censures the taking School Licence from the Bishops deputy very early. By what I have heretofore transmitted to you on this subject, and from your own larger collections, I don't doubt but you can clearly make appear that licences were granted for Schools before 25 Henr. VIII. much more before 23 Eliz. which is the first Act of Parliament that mentions the licensing or allowing Schoolmasters by the Bishops, and contains no express reservation of the Bishops jurisdiction, so that the right use of these Statutes is to enforce by temporal penalties such persons to qualify themselves by lycenses, who did not so much value Ecclesiastical censures as to desist for them. As was the case of the Roman catholicks at the time the Statute was made, which gave encouragement also to people to inform against those who maintain'd such disaffected unlicensed Schoolmasters. Now 'twill be very hard that those very Statutes, which were design'd to confirm and make more effectual the old Ecclesiastical Law, should now be made use of to deprive us of our Jurisdiction. But that has all along been a misfortune upon our Courts; there scarce ever was a Statute made relating to any thing of spiritual cognisance, tho never so carefully worded, but there have been occasion taken from them to grant Prohibitions, and put other difficulties upon us. For which reason our Friends ought rather to make allowances for some things they may not think perfectly right in our way of proceeding, than to endeavour to reform us by new Acts of Parliament.

As to the other case about the Institution by the Chancellor to the Bishop of Cloyne, I was glad to hear the Court of King's Bench last Term put off the decision of it 'till they were certified how the practice had been. Just before I came out of Town, last time I was in London, the Gentleman that was instituted by the Bishop was sent to me (as he said) by my Lord's Grace of Canterbury with the following Quæries, which I had answer'd before,

Digitized by Google

but that I have forgot his name, and know not how to direct to him. But seeing you mention'd this matter, you'l pardon me for troubling you with what I had observ'd from the Registers of this Bishoprick.

1. Quære. "Whether power of Institution be reserved to the "Bishop in any Patent of Vicar General or Chancellor of the "Diocese of Norwich before the Reformation?"

Answer. It is not in any one that I have yet met with. It was not reserved then.

11dly. Quære. "Whether the Vicar General or Chancellor be "specially empowered by the words of his Commission to "grant Institution. Or, whether you find he has exercised "that power without such Licence from the Bishop?"

Answer. I find above twenty Patents of the Bishops of Norwich before the Reformation to their Vicar Generals, in which the Vicars General are authoriz'd to institute by express and special words.

And I also find that the following Vicars General or Chancellors to the Bishops of Norwich, exercised this power of Instituting without special powers in their patents so to do.

		Date of the Patents.	
Reg. ii. f. 1.	*Robert de Langle*, Prior of Norwich, Vicar General	16 Aug.	1325
Reg. iv. temp. Witt Bateman, Epi	f. 41. *Will. Claxton*, Prior of Norwich, Vicar General	4 id. Mart.	1343
	f. 45. *Hamo Belers*, LL.D.	18 Jul.	1344
	f. 72. *Ric. Ling*, S. Th. Pr. et *Tho. Methelwold*, LL.D.	29 Dec.	1348
	f. 132. *Ric. Lyng*, et *Walter de Elveden* . . .	25 Jun.	1351
	f. 145. *Laur.* Prior de *Norv.* et *Ric. Lyng*, Archid. *Norv.*	11 Feb.	1352
	f. 153. *Ric. Lyng* et *Gualt. Elveden*	6 Oct.	1354

Digitized by Google

		Date of the Patents.	
Reg. v. temp. Rc̃i Vescy Ep̃i .	f. 9. *Laur.* Prior de Norv. et Gault. Elveden . .	18 Apr.	1355
Reg. vi. temp. Hen. Spencer Ep̃i .	f. 10. *Nic.* Prior de Norv. et *Joh'es de Derlington*, LL.D.	6 id. Oct.	1371
	f. 233. *Will. Carleton*, LL.D. . .		1397
Reg. xi. temp. Walt. Lyhert Ep̃i .	f. 1. *Joh'es Wygenhale*, LL.D.	1 Mart.	1447
Reg. xii. temp. Jac. Goldwell . .	f. 22. *Jo'es Selot*, Decr. Doct.	Sept.	1472

Considering therefore that almost all the Canonists are of opinion, that the power of Institution being a matter of "*Justitiæ, non gratiæ sive dispensationis*" (as some of them distinguish) does not require "*speciale Mandatum*," and that in fact so many thousand Institutions have been dispatch'd by Vicars General not specially impowered, I can't but be of opinion, that this power does belong to them "virtute officii." But then I think on the other hand the Bishops always have had, and by law still have the power of making reservations of any part of their Jurisdiction in their Chancellors patents. For some of the Canonists talk of Vicars General having *mandata limitata, non generalia.* "*Quia cum Vicarius accipiat potestatem ex Commissione Episcopi potest Episcopus aliqua sibi reservare, quæ alias venirent in generali mandato et illi interdicere, ne de aliquo negotio se intromittat.*" *Capella Tolos. decisione* 481. Sbrotius *de Off. Vicarij*, lib. 2. qu. 112. n. 6. qu. 131. n. 3. And "*Quod in merâ facultate et voluntate Episcopi consistit tribuere facultates amplas, vel coarctatas, nam quilibet committens jurisdictionem suam alteri, potest eam limitare, ut sibi libet,*" &c. Rota *Decis.* 297. Part. II. divers. n. 2. 3. Garcias *de Beneficijs*, Pars v. cap. 8. n. 89.

And I find the Bishops of Norwich have from time to time inserted such reservations as they thought fit into their Chancellors patents, but can't meet with the least hint their Vicars General ever presumed to expedite such Ecclesiastical matters as were excepted.

Digitized by Google

"Collationibus dignitatum, Prebendarum, et beneficiarum quorumcunque ad nostram collationem spectantium nobis in omnibus semper salvis"	In Patents granted A.D. 1320, 1324, 1348, 1352, 1371, 1375, 1426, 1434, 1445, 1472.
"Dispensationibus et absolutionibus super et de excessibus quibuscunque in præjudicium nostrum, seu Ecclesiæ nostræ Norwic. prædictæ, commissis vel in posterum committendis nobis specialiter reservatis"	Patents dated 1348, 1352, 1371, 1375, 1397.
"Potestate dispensandi, ac permutationes beneficiorum acceptandi et admittendi,—specialiter reservatis"	1352.
"Facultate tamen dispensandi cum Beneficiatis nobis subditis juxta Capitulum *Cum ex eo* de non residendo in eorum Beneficijs seu ipsa beneficia ad firmam dimittendi necnon dispensandi—specialiter reservatis"	1371, 1375, 1397.
"Cleri nostrarum Civit. et Dioc. visitatione dimissionibus etiam super exhibitione titulorum subditorum nostrorum et aliorum dignitates, personatus, beneficia, seu officia alia in nostris Civ. et Dioc. habentium, necnon dispensationibus juxta Capitulum *Cum ex eo* et alijs consimilibus vel majoribus prærogativam nostræ Episcopalis dignitatis concernentibus nobis specialiter reservatis."	1426, 1434, 1436.

Many of these relate to Jurisdiction in beneficiary matters, some of which do not seem of a different nature from Institution. If any of these or any of the other Patents will be of any use to the Gentleman concern'd (who I presume has been with you) they shall be transcribed at large and attested by the Registrary

Digitized by Google

or his Deputy. I wish him better success in Westminster Hall than I had at the Commons. I thank you for your kind concern for me, and as far as I know you guess'd at the truest reason of my ill success there. I can't help thinking there was something particular which may one time or other come to light; there was otherwise no reason why my practice should be condemn'd as irregular and null which every Advocate in Doctors' Commons that has any jurisdiction, uses, which my Adversaries own'd my predecessors had been in possession of seventy years, and which my own evidence too shew'd to have been used almost three hundred years. I'm sure those gentlemen that are most concern'd to defend the Decree the Dean of the Arches gave, can't but own that it was far from being a clear case; that it was never before judicially determined; and therefore there was room for more mercy than was shewn: for indeed I might have expected as much from Dr. A.'s Official, was he to have been Judge. But I'll defer thinking or talking of this unhappy subject till I see you; tho' I believe we shall not appeal, the expences will be so great, and I have nobody to manage but myself, and am weary of spending my time in attending Courts. I hope some of my friends will think of me, and make good the loss I sustain some other way.

I intend to return your Collections and other papers, with many thanks, very shortly: If you will not excuse the returns you insist on, I hope you'l excuse the faults of,

Dear Sir,

Your most affectionate friend
and humble servant,

THOM. TANNER.

Merton Election draws nigh; I hope you'l do what you can for my Brother, consistent with your prior obligations.

To The Reverend Dr. Kennett,
at his house, near
Aldgate Church, London.

Digitized by Google

CXXXVIII.

Mr. Baron Price, to Dr., afterwards Bishop Kennett, upon the decision of the Question relating to the licensing of Schoolmasters.

[Lansd. MS. Brit. Mus. 1024, fol. 183. *Orig.*]

Sir, Serjeants Inne, 5 Nov. 1707.

I have returned you by my servant your excellent Collection and Observations relating to the licensing of Schoolmasters. I most gratefully acknowledge that it most firmly established me in the opinion I had entertained, and fortified me with those arguments which were so far instrumental to prevent a rash *Report* which some were too forward to make, and has since given some learned persons another view of the state of the case, than they had before. But what prevented the further proceeding in that affair, was the pretence of new light sprung out of the Act of Toleration. I could heartily wish that these ingenious labours of yours were left to the Publick, being a learning that is uncommon, and of general use to know the gradual advance of Schools, and the ordinary jurisdiction of them.

Ro. Price.

To Dr. Kennett.

*** In a trial before Lord Kenyon in 1795, the King *v.* the Archbishop of York, it was held that keeping of schools by the old laws of England was of ecclesiastical cognizance, and that under the Canons confirmed in 1603 by James I. the Ordinary had power to license all schoolmasters. As to schoolmasters generally the practice is discontinued, and it is far from generally observed in the case of masters of grammar schools.

Digitized by Google

CXXXIX.

Dr., afterwards Bishop Potter, to the Rev. Mr. Cowper. The Archbishop's power of granting Licences for the importation of foreign Books had ceased.

[MS. Brit. Mus. Donat. 4274, fol. 61. *Orig.*]

*** By Stat. 14 Cha. II. c. 33. §. 9, it was enacted, "that no Alien or Foreigner whatsoever shall hereafter bring in or be suffered to vend here within this realm any Book or Books printed beyond the Sea in any language whatsoever, either by himself or his factor or factors, except such only as be free Printers or Stationers of London or such as have been brought up in that profession, without the special License of the Archbishop of Canterbury and Bishop of London for the time being, or one of them, who are hereby authorized to grant licenses for that purpose; upon pain of forfeiture of all such Books as shall be soe imprinted or vended, contrary to the purpose and true intent hereof." Stat. of the Realm, vol. v. p. 428 & seqq.

This Act was to continue for two years from the 10th of June 1662, and no longer. It was however continued 16 Cha. II. c. 8. and further continued for seven years from June 1685, by 1 Jac. II. ch. 17. It expired in 1692.

Revd Sir,

I received yours and should have been glad to have serv'd you in what you desire, if there had been occasion: but my Lord Archbishop's Secretary tells me he do's not remember that any Licenses for importing Books have been granted since Archbishop Tillotson's time. I believe you will find upon farther enquiry, that the Act of Parliament which made such Licenses necessary, is long since expir'd. At present any books may be imported from abroad, as well as printed at home, without his Grace's leave: otherwise we should not be troubled with some which are publickly sold to the great prejudice of the establish'd government both in Church and State.

I am,

Revd Sir,

Your faithfull humble servant,

Jo. Potter.

Lambeth, Nov. 19th, 1706.

To the Rev. Mr. Cowper,
Lecturer of the New Church,
in Leeds, Yorkshire.

Digitized by Google

CXL.

Ralph Thoresby to the Rev. John Strype. Enquiries respecting Archbishop Cranmer. Mr. Thoresby a Collector of autographs.

[MS. Cole, Brit. Mus. vol. lii. p. 496. *Orig.*]

Rev. Sir, Leedes, April 26, 1707.

If I had sooner known how to direct to you, I had long ago presumed to have written to you in gratitude for the publick service you have done to Religion and Learning in your excellent Memorials of Archbishop Cranmer. I particularly thank you for the just vindication of Bishop Farrer, whose relations are, to this day, lords of Wortley in this parish.

This primitive Archbishop was also lord of Kirkstall Abbey in the said precinct, where, tradition saith, he sometime resided: which probably was on his retirement 1552. His son, Thomas Cranmer, esq. sold it and Arthington, a° 1583, to Sir Thomas Cecil, afterwards Earl of Exeter, for £2800. May I beg of you, good Sir, if you have in your curious researches found any thing concerning this Abbey, or the Archbishops journey into these Northern parts, to support this tradition, to oblige me with the notice of it, for we are much at a loss for want of Records in these parts. I have spent many years in perusing what ancient Manuscripts and Registers I have been able to procure, and would most willingly travel twenty miles on foot to have the happiness of your converse, and a sight of your curious Collections.

I have been a long time procuring both antient and modern Autographs of noted persons in Church and State. My honoured friends have supplied me with many of the modern worthies, my Lord Abp. of York, the Bp. of Sarum, Dr. Woodward, Mr. Evelyn, my Lord Fairfax, and the Dr. his uncle: but I find it hard to procure any of antiquity. I had the promise of one of Archbishop Cranmer, but was never so happy as to receive it. Is there never a shred of honest John Fox's, the martyrologist, to

Digitized by Google

enrich my Collection? I have a real respect for his memory, and have been troubled to hear some (whose temper I envy not) depreciate his useful and learned Works. I have some Account of Archbishop Grindal, which I procured from his native Country, which are at your service.

Sir, your most humble servant,

RALPH THORESBY.

The Rev. Mr. Strype.

CXLI.

Dr. Swift, afterwards Dean of St. Patrick, to the Earl of Halifax. Entreats for Preferment, and specifies particularly the Reversion of Dr. South's Prebend at Westminster.

[Addit. MS. Brit. Mus. 7121, fol. 71. *Orig.*]

*** Upon the death of Sir William Temple, says Lord Orrery, Swift "came to London, and took the earliest opportunity of delivering a petition to King William, under the claim of a promise made by His Majesty to Sir William Temple, 'that Mr. Swift should have the first vacancy, which might happen among the prebends of Westminster or Canterbury.'

"The promises of kings," Lord Orrery adds, "are often a kind of chaff, which the breath of a minister bloweth, and scattereth away from the face of a court. The petition had no effect. It was either totally forgotten, or drowned amidst the clamours of more urgent claims. From this disappointment may probably be dated that bitterness towards Kings and Courtiers, which is to be found so universally dispersed throughout his Works."

The Postscript of the present Letter shows that, in 1709, Swift had not abandoned the hope of a stall at Westminster.

My Lord, Leicester, Jan. 13th, 1709.

Before I leave this place (where ill health has detained me longer than I intended) I thought it my duty to return your Lordship my acknowledgments for all your favors to me while I was in town; and, at the same time, to beg some share in your Lordship's memory, and the continuance of your protection. You were pleased to promise me your good offices upon occasion;

Digitized by Google

which I humbile challenge in two particulars; one is that you will sometimes put my Lord President in mind of me; the other is, that your Lordship will duly once every year wish me removed to England. In the mean time, I must take leave to reproach your Lordship for a most inhuman piece of cruelty; for I can call your extream good usage of me no better, since it has taught me to hate the place where I am banished, and raised my thoughts to an imagination, that I might live to be some way usefull or entertaining, if I were permitted to live in Town, or (which is the highest punishment on Papists) any where within ten miles round it. You remember very well, my Lord, how another person of quality in Horace's time, used to serve a sort of fellows who had disobliged him; how he sent them fine cloaths, and money, which raised their thoughts and their hopes, till those were worn out and spent, and then they were ten times more miserable than before. *Hac ego si compellar imagine, cuncta resigno.* I could cite several other passages from the same author, to my purpose; and whatever is applyed to Mæcenas I will not thank your Lordship for accepting, because it is what you have been condemned to these twenty years by every one of us, *qui se mêlent d'avoir de l'esprit.* I have been studying how to be revenged of your Lordship, and have found out the way. They have in Ireland the same idea with us of your Lordship's generosity, magnificence, witt, judgment, and knowledge in the enjoyment of life. But I shall quickly undeceive them, by letting them plainly know that you have neither Interest nor Fortune which you can call your own; both having been long made over to the Corporation of deserving Men in want, who have appointed you their advocate and steward, which the world is pleas'd to call Patron and Protector. I shall inform them, that my self and about a dozen others kept the best table in England, to which because we admitted your Lordship in common with us, made You our manager, and sometimes allowed you to bring a friend, therefore ignorant people would needs take You to be the Owner. And lastly, that

Digitized by Google

you are the most injudicious person alive; because, tho' you had fifty times more witt than all of us together, you never discover the least value for it, but are perpetually countenancing and encouraging that of others. I could add a great deal more, but shall reserve the rest of my threatnings till further provocation. In the mean time I demand of your Lordship the justice of believing me to be with the greatest respect,

My Lord,
Your Lordships most obedient and
most obliged humble servant,
JON. SWIFT.

Pray, my Lord, desire Dr South to dy about the fall of the Leaf, for he has a Prebend of Westminster, which will make me your neighbor, and a sine-cure in the Country, both in the Queen's gift, which my friends have often told me would fitt me extremely; and forgive me one word, which I know not what extorts from me; that if my Lord President would in such a juncture think me worth laying any weight of his Credit, you cannot but think me persuaded that it would be a very easy matter to compass: and I have some sort of pretence, since the late King promised me a Prebend of Westminster, when I petitioned him in pursuance of a recommendation I had from Sir William Temple.

For the Right Honorable
the Lord Halifax, at his House
in the New Palace-yard in West-
minster,
London.

*** Lord Halifax's answer to this Letter is printed in Swift's Works, Sir Walter Scott's edit. 8vo. Edinb. 1824, vol. xv. pp. 348, 349.

"Sir, October 6, 1709.

Our friend Mr. Addison telling me that he was to write to you to'night, I could not

Digitized by Google

let his packet go away without telling you how much I am concerned to find them returned without you. I am quite ashamed for myself and my friends, to see you left in a place so incapable of tasting you; and to see so much merit, and so great qualities, unrewarded by those who are sensible of them. Mr. Addison and I are entered into a new confederacy, never to give over the pursuit, nor to cease reminding those who can serve you, till your worth is placed in that light it ought to shine in. *Dr. South holds out still, but he cannot be immortal.* The situation of his prebend would make me doubly concerned in serving you, and upon all occasions that shall offer I will be your constant solicitor, your sincere admirer, and your unalterable friend.

"I am your most humble and obedient servant,

HALIFAX."

Swift wrote thus on the back:—"I kept this Letter as a true original of courtiers and court-promises."

CXLII.

Dr. Swift, again, to the Earl of Halifax. In reply to the Letter given in the last Note. Still impatient for Dr. South's prebend.

[Addit. MS. Brit. Mus. 7121, fol. 73. *Orig.*]

My Lord, Dublin, Nov. 13th, 1709.

I cannot but pity your Lordship's misfortune in being a great Man, by which disadvantage you are never qualifyed to receive such Letters as you write; but instead of them, onely tedious expressions of respect and gratitude; wherein you are generally deceived too: for, I believe it is with Gratitude as with Love, the more a man has of it at heart, he is but the worse at expressing it. Such reflections as these were occasioned by the honor of your Lordship's Letter; and what is yet worse, I am afraid I have discovered thro' all your Lordships civilityes, that I have some share in your favor, and God knows what deductions a man may draw from thence, tho' he had no Vanity to assist him: I ever thought it a mighty oversight in Courts to let the *honnete homme*, the *homme d'esprit*, and *homme de bien*, gain ground among them, because those qualityes will be sure to predominate over

Digitized by Google

business and greatness, as they now do with your Lordship, who against all forms is pleased to remember a useless Man at so great a distance, where it would be pardonable for his idlest friends, and of his own level, to forget him. I joyn with your Lordship in one compliment, because it is grounded on so true a knowledge of the taste of this Country, where I can assure you, and I call Mr. Addison for my witness, I pass as undistinguished in every point that is merit with your Lordship as any man in it. But then I do them impartiall justice; for, except the Bishop of Clogher and perhaps one or two more, my opinion is extremely uniform of the whole Kingdom. However, I retire into my self with great satisfaction, and remembring I have had the honor to converse with your Lordship, I say as Horace did when he meant your predecessor; *Cum magnis vixisse invita fatebitur usque Invidia.*

Yet for all this, If I had a mind to be malicious, I could make a Vanity at your Lordship's expence, by letting People here know that I have some share in your esteem. For I must inform you, to your great mortification, that your Lordship is universally admired by this tastless People. But not to humble you too much, I find it is for no other reason, than that for which Women are so fond of those they call the Witts, meerly for their reputation. They have heard wonderfull things of your Lordship, and they presently imagine you to possess those qualities they most esteem in themselves, as the asses did when they discoursed about Socrates. For if your Lordship were here in disguise, perhaps it would be just as if you sent your pictures and statues to a country fair; where one would offer half a crown for a piece of Titian to stick on a sign-post, another a shilling for a Grecian statue to fright away the crows. Which thought I have a mind to make into a fable, and putt it on Mr. Addison for an old one, in revenge for his putting that of Socrates and the Asses upon me, because it scaped his reading.

Can your Lordship pardon so tedious a Letter in Parliament

Digitized by Google

time. Put it under your couch, I advise you my Lord, as I remember you use to do the dull Poems and Pamphlets that come out, till the end of the Sessions. Otherwise I shall be tempted to laugh with pride when I consider my own power, how I was able at this distance to putt a stop to the whole course of publick business; how I deferred some new scheme for supplying the War in all these exigencies without burthening the subject; how I suspended some Law wherein the welfare of ten Millions was concerned; and how I withheld the Peace of Europe for four minutes together.

Yet all these are trifles in comparison of having such a Sollicitor as your Lordship, of which I will make this use, that if you think this gentle winter will not carry off Dr. South, or that his reversion is not to be compassed, your Lordship would please to use your credit that, as my Lord Sommers thought of me last year for the Bishoprick of Waterford, so my Lord President may now think on me for that of Cork, if the incumbent dyes of the spotted feaver he is now under; and then I shall be sure of the honor to pass some winters at your Lordship's Levee; though not with equall satisfaction, as in the former case.

I am, with the greatest respect,
My Lord,
Your Lordship's most obedient,
most obliged, and
most humble servt,
J. Swift.

*** No charge of neglect, as far as the Prebend upon which Swift had set his heart was concerned, attached to Lord Halifax. He retired from power in 1710, and died in 1715: while South lingered on amid the infirmities of old age till July 8th, 1716, when *he* died at the age of eighty-three.

The Bishop of Cork, Dr. Dive Downs, died, as Swift imagined he would, in the latter end of the year 1709, and was succeeded by Dr. Peter Brown, the Provost of Dublin College.

Lord Orrery says,

"I am much inclined to believe, that the temper of my friend Swift might occasion

Digitized by Google

his English friends to wish him happily and properly promoted, at a distance. His spirit, for I would give it the softest name, was ever untractable. The notions of his genius were often irregular. He assumed more the air of a patron than a friend. He affected rather to dictate than advise. He was elated with the appearance of enjoying ministerial confidence. He enjoyed the shadow: the substance was detained from him. He was employed, not trusted; and at the same time that he imagined himself a subtile diver, who dextrously shot down into the profoundest regions of politics, he was suffered only to sound the shallows nearest the shore, and was scarce admitted to descend below the froth at the top. Perhaps the deeper bottoms were too muddy for his inspection.

"By reflexions of this sort we may account for his disappointment in an English bishoprick. A disappointment which, he imagined, he owed to a joint application made against him to the Queen by Dr. Sharpe, archbishop of York, and by a lady of the highest rank and character. Archbishop Sharpe, according to Dr. Swift's account, had represented him to the Queen, as a person who was not a Christian; the great Lady had supported the aspersion; and the Queen, upon such assurances, had given away the bishoprick, contrary to her Majesty's first intentions. Swift kept himself indeed within some tolerable bounds when he spoke of the Queen; but his indignation knew no limits when he mentioned the Archbishop or the Lady."

Remarks on the Life and Writings of Swift, 8vo. Lond. 1752, pp. 46, 47.

CXLIII.

Sir Richard Steele to the Earl of Halifax, to borrow a Hundred and Fifty Pounds.

[Addit. MS. Brit. Mus. 7121, fol. 57. *Orig.*]

My Lord, Oc^br^ 6th, 1709, Berry Street.

Nothing but the most afflicting circumstance could make me break through so much confusion as I am in when I give this trouble. My little affairs are in such distraction till I can come to an hearing in Chancery (upon Articles for sale of my Estate), that I am at this time in danger of being torn to pieces for £150.

If your Lordship could be so good as to forgive me this trespass upon the great humanity and condescension with which you have ever treated me, and please to accommodate me with this

Digitized by Google

summ, it should be return'd in a short time with great thankfullnesse, and your Lordship have ever the veneration of me and my little for the most seasonable good office in a time of solid distresse.

I am, my Lord, your Lordships most oblig'd,
most devoted humble servnt,
RICHD STEELE.

CXLIV.

Sir Richard Steele to the Earl of Halifax, inclosing Mr. Bickerstaffe's proposal for a subscription.

[Addit. MSS. Brit. Mus. 7121, fol. 69. *Orig.*]

*** The reader need hardly be told that ISAAC BICKERSTAFFE was the name which Sir Richard Steele assumed when writing the Tatler.

My Lord, Jan. 26th, 170$\frac{9}{10}$.

I presume to enclose to your lordship Mr. Bickerstaffes proposall for a subscription, and ask your lordship's favour in promoting it, having that Philosopher's interest at heart as much as my own, and am, indeed, confident I am the greatest admirer he has. The best argument I have for this partiality is, that my Lord Hallifax has smiled upon his labours. If any whome your Lordship recommends shall think fitt to subscribe more than the sum proposed for a Book, it may be said that it is for so many more books. This will make the favour more gracefull by being confer'd in an oblique way, and at the same time save the confusion of the Squire, whom I know to be naturally proud.

I am, my Lord, your Lordships most obliged,
most obedient humble servant,
RICHD STEELE.

Digitized by Google

CXLV.

Mr. Wren to Dr. Sloane, announcing that his father, Sir Christopher Wren, had prepared a Model of the Room proposed as the Repository of the Royal Society in Crane Court.

[Sloane MS. 4066, art. 242. *Orig.*]

*** A curious commentary on the contents of this Letter will be found in a Pamphlet entitled "An Account of the late Proceedings in the Council of the Royal Society, in order to remove from Gresham College into Crane Court in Fleet Street. In a Letter to a Friend." 8vo. Lond. 1710. Sir Isaac Newton, who patronized the change, is treated in it with but little ceremony.

Till 1710 the Meetings of the Society had been held at Gresham College; and they were continued in Crane Court till 1782, when the Government assigned Apartments to the Society in Somerset House.

Mr. Wren, the writer of this Letter, the eldest son of Sir Christopher, was born in 1675, educated at Eton School, and in 1691 admitted of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge. He afterwards sat in Parliament for Windsor: and died Aug. 24, 1747. The highest or last stone, on the top of the lanthorn of St. Paul's Cathedral, was laid by him.

Dr. Sloan, Whitehall, Mar. 28, 1710.

By my father's direction a Modell is made of the room for the Repository of the Royal Society in Crane Court, which may give the gentlemen a better idea, then the designe on paper: it will be very light, very commodious, and the cheapest building that can be contrived. I have sent the joyner with it to you, that you may take your opportunity to shew it to the Councill;[a] it will be necessary not to loose the season of the year in the execution. I shall indeavour to attend at the next meeting, and am

Your most obed[t] humb[e] Serv[t],

CHR. WREN.

To
Dr. Sloan, at his House in
Bloomsbury square,
Pres[t].

[a] Mr. Wr[illegible] upon the Council of the Royal Society himself, on the day after t[illegible], March 29, 1710.

Digitized by Google

CXLVI.

The Earl of Shaftesbury, author of the Characteristics, to the Earl of Halifax, to stand godfather to his son.

[Addit. MS. Brit. Mus. 7121, fol. 63. *Orig.*]

*** The "young gentleman," mentioned in this Letter as "newly come into the world," was Anthony afterwards third Earl of Shaftesbury. He was born Feb. 6, 1710-11, and died May 27th, 1771.

My Lord, Reigate, Feb. 23d, 17$\frac{10}{11}$.

There being a young Gentleman newly come into the world who has the honour of being related to your Lordship both by his Fathers and Mothers side, 'tis hop'd your Lordship will not refuse being made a party to the Ceremony of giving him his Name. When he comes hereafter into the widest World, to learn his part in it, 'twill be his highest advantage to be bred under you, and become your charge. 'Tis peculiar, my Lord, to your character to have a generouse concern for the youth in general: and 'twou'd be hard if such a youth as this shou'd 'scape you, who, if ever any was, may be said to be born to Liberty, and devoted to the Interest of those who are the Lovers and Defenders of it. For, whatever motives other Parents may have had, his (I am sure) had never met but in this view. And 'twill be satisfaction enough to his Father, however short his Life may be, if he can flatter himself with the prospect of leaving to his Friends and Party a successour, who either by his Name, his Interest, or his Genius (if he be so bless'd) may in the least contribute to their service.

A word more, my Lord, I will venture to add in my own person; for by this time, I may presume, my fatherly affection has betray'd me. It is to begg that, if your Lordship grants the favour I have ask'd for my son, you wou'd remember him hereafter as your Whigg-Godson; and if I am no longer in the world to inspect his Education, that you wou'd esteem your self concern'd for him, in this publick sense. I have known it, my Lord, lay'd roundly

Digitized by Google

to your charge, by the Gentlemen of certain fatal Seminarys, that you were a general Corrupter of the Youth. For my own part, I have no heartyer Prayer than that my Son may strongly take the Infection. Whatever his Faults or Vices may prove, I shall have enough to compensate all, if I can flatter myself with the hope of his inheriting that principle by which he will be inseperable from his Country's interest, and from those who best support it.

And as thus, I am sure he must ever prove, as his Father has long been, and is with the greatest respect,

My Lord,

Your Lordships most obedient
humble Servant,
SHAFTESBURY.

CXLVII.

The Earl of Shaftesbury to the Earl of Halifax. A short Note.

[Ibid. fol. 59. *Orig.*]

My Lord,

I promis'd the person who sent this enclos'd to me, that I would present his Book to your Lordship, and afterwards himself: but in this Confusion of affaires I forgot both: so chose to send you this, as a less trouble to you than a Visit on this account meerly, from

Your faithfull humble Servant,
SHAFTESBURY.

Digitized by Google

CXLVIII.

Mr. Keill to the Lord Treasurer, upon an offer made to him to go out as Mathematician to the Republic of Venice.

[Birch's MSS. Brit. Mus. 4163, art. 66.]

*** It was probably in consequence of the offer of the Venetian resident, mentioned in this Letter, that Queen Anne appointed Keill her Decypherer.

My Lord, London, Sept. 15, 1711.

The favours I have received of your Lordship, and the bountiful tokens of your kindness, have embolden'd me to consider you not only as an excellent Patron, but likewise as a good friend. And therefore I presume to ask your Lordships advice about an affair that nearly concerns me.

I have an offer now made me by the Venetian Ambassador of going to Venice to be mathematician to the Republick, and to have a considerable pension setled on me, besides other advantages: and tho' it is my inclination to stay at home rather than go abroad for my living, and my only ambition is to be in the list of your Lordships servants, yet my circumstances are such as make it necessary for me to think on the proposal to me.

I have been now almost nine months in England, subsisting only on your Lordships bounty, and the credit I had on the account that your Lordship has promis'd to provide for me. But this cannot last much longer; and therefore I beg your advice, if you think I ought to accept of the Ambassadors proposal, since perhaps your Lordship cannot conveniently provide for me so soon as my circumstances require.

Your counsel in this point will add to the many obligations I have to be,

My Lord,
Your Lordships most obliged dutiful
humble servant,
Jo. Keill.

Digitized by Google

CXLIX.

The Rev. Simon Ockley, to his patron, Lord Oxford, defending himself from aspersions.

[Harl. MS. 7525, fol. 328. *Orig.*]

*** The Harleian Collection of Manuscripts contains a considerable number of the Letters of Simon Ockley, a man of great eminence as an Orientalist. Two or three only have been here selected. His family were of Norfolk, where his father lived; but he was himself accidentally born at Exeter in 1678. In early life he became a member of Queen's College Cambridge. In 1705 he was presented by Jesus College in that University to the Vicarage of Swavesey in Cambridgeshire; and in 1711 was chosen Arabic Professor. His literary labours were numerous. Amongst them it may be sufficient to mention his "History of the present Jews," 12mo. Lond. 1707; his "History of the Saracens," the first volume of which appeared in 1708, the second in 1718, 8vo.; his "Account of South West Barbary," 8vo. Lond. 1713; and his Translation of the "Sentences of Ali, son in law of Mahomet," 8vo. Lond. 1717. Simon Ockley was one of those persons who are so unfortunate as to neglect economy. His letters are a comment on his character. He dates the Introduction to the second volume of his History of the Saracens from Cambridge Castle, where he had been for some months a prisoner for debt. He died August 9th, 1720.

My Lord, Cambridge, July 15th, 1714.

I was so struck with horror and amazement two days ago, that I cannot possibly expresse it. A friend of mine shew'd me a letter, part of the contents of which were, "That Professor Ockley had "given such extreme offence by some uncourtly answers to some "Gentlemen at my Lord Treasurers Table, that it would be in "vain to make any further application to him."

My Lord, it is impossible for me to recollect at this distance of time. All that I can say is this: That as on the one side, for a man to come to his Patrons Table with a design to affront either him or his friends, supposes him a perfect Natural; a meer Idiot: so on the other side, it would be extreme severe, if a person whose Education was far distant from the politenesse of a Court, should, upon the account of an unguarded expression, or some little inadvertency in his behaviour, suffer a capital sentence. Which is my

Digitized by Google

case, if I have forfeited your Lordships favour, which God forbid.

That man is involved in double ruine, that is not only forsaken by his friend, but (which is the unavoidable consequence) exposed to the malice and contempt not only of enemies, but what is still more grievous, of all sorts of fools.

It is not the Talent of every well meaning man to converse with his superiors with due decorum. For either when he reflects upon the vast distance of their Station above his own, he is struck dumb and almost insensible; or else their condescension and Courtly behaviour encourages him to be too familiar. To steer exactly between these two extremes requires not only a good intention, but presence of mind & long custom.

Another article in my friends letter was, "That some body had "informed your Lordship that I was a very Sot." When first I had the honour to be known to your Lordship, I could easily foresee that there would be persons enough that would envy me upon that account, and do what in them lay to traduce me. Let Haman enjoy never so much himself, it is all nothing; it does him no good till poor Mordecai is hang'd out of his way.

But I never feared the being censured upon that account. Here in the University I converse with none but persons of the most distinguished reputations both for learning and virtue; and receive from them daily as great marks of respect and esteem as a man can possibly desire; which I should not have if that imputation were true. It is most certain that I do indulge myself the freedome of drinking a cheerfull cup at proper seasons among my friends; but no otherwise than is done by thousands of honest men, who never forfeit their character by it. And whosoever doth no more than so, deserves no more to be called a sot, than a man that eats a hearty meal would be willing to be called a Glutton.

As for those detractors, if I have but the least assurance of your Lordships favour, I can very easily despise them. They are *Nati*

Digitized by Google

consumere fruges; they need not trouble themselves about what other people do; for, whatever they eat and drink, it is only robbing the poor. So, begging your Lordships pardon, and resigning myself entirely to your goodnesse, I conclude this necessary Apology with what I said to our President, Dr. James, some years ago, upon some such like provocation; that I would be content he should take my character from any person that had a good one of his own.

I am,
with all submission,
My Lord,
Your Lordships most obedient humble servant,
SIMON OCKLEY.

CL.

The same to Lord Oxford, congratulating his Lordship's release from the Tower.

[Harl. MS. 7125, fol. 332. *Orig.*]

My Lord, Cambridge, Sept. 7, 1717.

Mr. Morley is of such a very active temper that he seems to me to be always in hast. I had taken an opportunity of paying my respects to your Lordship, when he was so kind as to call upon me, but I was loath to detain him.

I heartily congratulate your Lordships deliverance from the hands of our common enemies; they that are so to your Lordship, are so of consequence to their Country.[a]

I have at last found leisure in my confinement to finish my Saracen History; which I might have hoped for in vain, in my perplexed circumstances. If your Lordship would be pleased to

[a] Lord Oxford's release from the Tower has been already mentioned, p. 320.

Digitized by Google

honour me so far as to accept of the Dedication, I should justly take it as a very singular favour.

The University being thin this Vacation time, the contributions designed for me go on but slowly. However there is above £100 subscribed already; and about £50 more from abroad. I hope in God, through the assistance of good friends and your Lordships favour, I shall find some respite from my cares and vexations.

I have nothing more to add at present but my hearty Prayers for the prosperity of your Lordship and all your honorable family, to whom I beg to be recommended with the most profound respect.

I am,

My Lord,

Your Lordships most obedient humble servant,

SIMON OCKLEY.

CLI.

The Rev. Simon Ockley to the Earl of Oxford, when in Cambridge Castle.

[Harl. MS. 7525, fol. 333. *Orig.*]

My Lord, Cambridge Castle, May 2d, 1717.

I was in hopes that I should never have had occasion to apply myself to your Lordship upon this melancholy occasion; but it is irresistible. I am here in the Prison for debt: which must needs be an unavoidable consequence of the distractions in our family. I enjoy more repose indeed here than I have tasted these many years, but the circumstances of a family oblige me to go out as soon as I can. My friends here in Cambridge persuaded me rather to submit to it, and trust to Providence and the kindnesse of my friends, than clear one debt, and live in endlesse vexation. I have not yet got in a Catalogue; But I compute my debts to be

Digitized by Google

not much lesse than £200. I beg the favour of your Lordships Charity; and live in comfortable hopes that I shall receive some assistance from my friends.

I am, my Lord,
your Lordships
most obedient humble servant,
SIMON OCKLEY.

CLII.

The Widow Ockley to Lord Harley: on the state of her late husband's affairs.

[Harl. MS. 7525, fol. 344. *Orig.*]

My Lord, Swavesey, Octob. 3d, 1720.

It is a great concern to think that I must trouble your Lordship with so melancholy a subject, but, relying upon your Lordships clemency, do humbly beg pardon for this attempt in laying before you the deplorable state of my affairs which att present I labour under by the decease of the Professor, his debts being beyond what his effects will amount to; and the severity of his Creditors is such that the Executor is not allowed a reasonable time to make the best of his assets, but had yesterday an intimation read in the Church, with the allowance of but one week to come in; by which means I am destitute of necessarys, and also rendered incapable of assisting my children. This I offer to your Lordships consideration, humbly requesting your charitable assistance to the Fatherless and widdow. I am with humble duty, and service to my Lady, I remain in all obedience your Lordships most dutifull and obedient humble servant,

MARTHA OCKLEY.

My daughters joyn in Duty
and service to you and my Lady.

To the Honble the
Lord Harley, present.

Digitized by Google

CLIII.

Thomas Hearne to Humphrey Wanley. On the Fragments of Leland's Collections. Desires the return to Oxford of a MS. which had formerly belonged to Humphrey Duke of Gloucester.

[Harl. MS. 3781, art. 21. *Orig.*]

Sir,

I am very much obliged to you for your kind Letter of the 13th, which I did not receive till the 21st Instant.

I shall have occasion to make use of a passage in Ant. à Wood's Diary, and I had rather have it from the Original than from a Copy. So that 'twill be an Addition to the kindnesses I have receiv'd from my Lord Harley, if by your means I can have the use of it.

I thank you for the account you give me of the Pieces of Leland in my Lord Oxford's Library. Tho' some of them, I believe, are nothing more than Excerpta out of the Original I have printed, yet I perceive others are written with his own hand. I shall take it as a great favour for the use both of the Originals, as well as the Transcripts, and shall therefore beg that (with my Lords leave) they may be all transmitted to me. I will take great care of them, and will return them with all convenient Expedition.

I thank you for your other informations. Holinshed as well as Stowe borrow'd much from Leland. And the best part of the Description of Britain before Holinshed by Harrison is extracted from him, Harrison himself being a man but of indifferent judgement, and having not been a traveller. Indeed all the Antiquaries of note since his time have drawn very many of their materials from him, tho' oftentimes without acknowledgement. I have printed his Codrus, which is against Polydore, but shall be willing to compare it with the same spirit as his Assertio Arthuri, which is done with very great judgment, and in an elegant style.

I have often look'd upon the Verses of Leland in our MS.

Digitized by Google

marked NE. F. 7. 4, which Book belong'd once to K. Henry VIIIth. for whom Leland had procured it. These Verses are already published in Leland's Encomia illustrium Virorum, which I have reprinted. But whether those at St. James's are also published I cannot pretend to judge, 'till I have some farther Account of them, which I hope to receive from you, if the trouble be not too great.

A certain worthy Doctor of Physick of this University formerly promised to examine the Fragments in the Cotton Library, but having not heard from him for almost two years together, I fear that he hath either forgot his Promise, or, at least, that his practise hath taken up so much of his time, that he hath not as yet found leisure; nor hath any other friend undertaken it for me.

The MS. you speak of with Sir Robert Cotton's Inscription, was one of Humphrey Duke of Glocester's Books. Tho' Sr Robert gave it to Sr Thomas Bodley, to be restored again to its place, yet I am apt to think that thro' multiplicity of other business it was neglected to be brought hither. But be that as it will, since 'tis certain that it properly belongs to us, I do not doubt but the noble Lord (in whose possession it is now) upon Notice would readily part with it, and take care to have it returned to the University.

I am, Sir,

Your very humble Servant,

Oxon. Octob. 23d, 1714. THO. HEARNE.

To Mr. Humphrey Wanley, the Coach Office in Surrey Street, in the Strand.

The Library established in the University of Oxford by that munificent patron of Literature, Humphrey Duke of Gloucester, consisted of six hundred volumes: but so thoroughly were they dispersed by the Visitors of the University, in the reign of Edward the Sixth, that two solitary volumes only of the whole Collection, at the present day, exist in the Bodleian Library.

To what MS. of the Harleian Library Hearne alludes, in the latter part of this Letter, is not clear. He says it had "Sir Robert Cotton's inscription," and that "Sir Robert gave it to Sir Thomas Bodley, to be restored again to its place."

Digitized by Google

One volume is certainly in the Harleian Collection at this time, which was formerly the Duke of Gloucester's, but it has no appearance of having been Sir Robert Cotton's. It is the Harleian MS. 1705, a small folio written on fine vellum, now consisting of ninety-six leaves, but many have been cut out, as well as a great many of the illuminated letters. The work is a Latin Translation of Plato's Politics, by P. Candidus December. At the end, in the Duke's own hand, is written

"*Cest liure est a moy Homfrey duc de glocestre du don P. Candidus, Secretaire du Duc de Mylan.*"

The British Museum, in its different Collections, possesses several other Manuscripts which formerly belonged to Humphrey Duke of Gloucester.

In the old Royal Collection 5 F. II. is a volume of Latin Tracts forming a 4to of a hundred and thirty-one leaves of vellum. Amongst them are Bernard abbot of Clarevall's Letters, and several works of Athanasius bishop of Alexandria. On the verso of the last leaf is written

"*Cest liure est a moy Homfrey Duc de glocestre le quel je fis translater de Grec en Latin par vn de mes secretaires Antoyne de Beccara ne de Verone.*"

Another volume, 16 G. VI., a superb and splendidly illuminated Manuscript on vellum of the 14th century, contains the "Chroniques des Roys de France, jusques a la mort de St. Louys, l'an 1270." On the front of the last folio we read

"*Cest liure est a moy Humfrey Duc de gloucestre du don les executeurs le Sr. de fauuhere.*"

In the Cottonian Collection, Nero D. v. is a fine and elegant volume of the largest size, containing the Ordinances and Decrees of the Council of Constance under Pope John XXIII. taken, under authority, by Notaries. It is written upon a hundred and ninety-two leaves of vellum. At the end of these, in the same hand as the preceding part of the Manuscript, after "Explicit Liber," we have "Origo et Processus Gentis Scotorum, ac de dominio et superioritate quæ ex antiquissimis temporibus et a primevo habuerunt inclyti reges Angliæ super Regnum illud, ita quod ex eorum prerogativa illud sepius ipsorum fidelibus prout placuit libere contulerunt:" and after the last sentence in fol. 191 b.

"*Cest liure est a moy Homfrey Duc de gloucestre le quel j'e achetay des executeurs Maistre Thomas Polton feu euesq de Wurcestre.*"

In the Sloane Collection, No. 248, is a small vellum folio of two hundred and twenty-eight leaves, "Albucasis, sive Abulkassem Khalaf Ebn Abbas Al-Zaharair, Antidotarium per Lodaycum Tetrafarmacum e lingua Arabica translatum." Humphrey Duke of Gloucester's coat of arms within a bordure are given in the first illuminated Letter. At the top of the first leaf, and at the end of the Manuscript, is written

"*Loyale & belle a Gloucestre.*"

and on a blank leaf at the end

"*Loyale & belle a gloucestre.*
Loyalement vostre la Duchesse."

The Egerton Manuscripts in the Museum, 617, 618, comprise a Copy of the Lollard

Digitized by Google

version of the Scriptures usually called Wiclif's Bible, in two volumes of the largest size, on vellum. This Manuscript was supposed by Dr. Adam Clarke, to whom it formerly belonged, once to have been the property of Thomas of Woodstock, Duke of Gloucester, but the Arms in the initial letter of the first leaf shew it to have belonged to Duke Humphrey.

The two Manuscripts already alluded to as in the Bodleian Library, are one, the Second Part of Valerius Maximus; the other, the Politics of Aristotle translated by Aretine: the former bears the Duke's arms in the first page; the latter has a dedication to him upon the fly leaf, and appears to have been the presentation copy.

The Editor is informed by the present learned and excellent Keeper of the Bodleian Library, Dr. Bandinel, that a List of all the Books which Humphrey Duke of Gloucester gave, from time to time, to the University, is preserved in one of the old Registers in the Archives.

Leland in his Collectanea, tom. iii. p. 58, says that Humphrey Duke of Gloucester received numerous richly illuminated Manuscripts as presents from the heads of Monasteries: and adds that he frequently inscribed on the front leaves of his Manuscripts the motto "*Moun bien mondain.*"

CLIV.

John Anstis, Garter King at Arms, to Humphrey Wanley, respecting a Manuscript which he had borrowed from Lord Oxford's Library for perusal.

[Harl. MS. 3778, art. 18. *Orig.*]

*** The Manuscript here alluded to was the French Metrical History of the Deposition of King Richard II., so ably edited and translated in the twentieth volume of the Archæologia by the Rev. John Webb. This Manuscript formerly belonged to Charles of Anjou, Earl of Maine and Mortain, and is now MS. Harl. 1319. The author of this History was undiscovered in Anstis's time, but is now known to have been Jehan or John Creton, one of the valets de chambre of Charles the Sixth of France, who sent him in 1402 to Scotland, to ascertain the veracity of the story that Richard was still alive in that country. See also the Archæologia, vol. xxviii. p. 75—95.

Dear Sir,

I have read over the MS., which contains several particularities worthy the publishing, and from it I have transcribed some

Digitized by Google

Extracts; one there is which expressly proves a Conjecture that I advanced concerning Collars, that the Lancastrian line introduced a new form of a Collar different from the form used by our former Monarchs.

Mr. Stow perused this very book, or another copy,[a] and hath in his manner abridged it in the end of the reign of Rich. II. which you will possibly inspect upon this occasion, and it is worth the reading.

I left your kind Letter in Town which you sent me concerning this Book, but I think you therein ascribed it to one Janico. I cannot find the authority for it in the Book, which however frequently mentions a Gascoigner of that name, an Esquire, who adhered to Rich. II. in his greatest distresses, and was the last person who bare his Device, and (as the writer of this MS. sayth) was imprisoned in Chester, where it was expected he should have been beheaded, but he escaped that punishmont, *si comme jay oy diré depuis*, his words are. He was one of two Gentlemen, who were recommended to Richard II. by the King of France, and obtained leave by means of Lancaster Herald from the Duke of Lancaster before his coronation to return home, which might give some (though a very weak) reason, to guesse that it was wrote by Berry Herault qui a decrit la Deposition & Mort de Richard Roy d'Engleterre, mentioned in Annotations to the History of Juvenal des Ursins, p. 746. Du Fresne, in the Catalogue of the French Works used by him in compiling his Glossary, mentions one in prose, Historie de la Mort de Richard Roy d'Angleterre, but determines not whether the first or second of that name.

I have not by me Joinville with Du Fresne's Dissertations. In that book, sur l'Establissemens de S. Louis, p. 86, he quotes a passage of giving to Rich. II. in his distresses a pair of black spurs, which I think he takes from some particular History of that King, but this passage is not contained in your MS.

[a] Probably that in the Lambeth Library, which once belonged to Dr. John Dee, and is quoted by Holinshed.

Digitized by Google

I return the Book with many thanks, and desire you to give my most humble services to my Lord Oxford, and I am with all friendship and respect,

Y^r most faithful serv^t,

JOHN ANSTIS.

I wish that I knew what other books you have of this nature, that I might beg the favour to inspect them.

To Mr. Humfrey Wanley,
at the Right Honble the Earl
of Oxfords, in
Dover Street.

W^th a Book.

CLV.

Mr. Nathaniel Salmon to the Earl of Oxford. Considers the Miles of Antoninus's Itinerary answerable to the old English computed Miles. The ancient Diocese of Sidnacester.

[Lansdowne MS. 1038, fol. 164. *Orig.*]

Gough, in his Anecdotes of British Topography, vol. i. pp. 11, 12, says,

"Nathaniel Salmon (eldest son of Thomas Salmon, rector of Mepsal, Bedfordshire, and brother to the geographer and historiographer), who received his education at Benet College Cambridge, and was curate of Westmill, Hertfordshire, but scrupling to take the oaths to Queen Anne, practised physic at Stortford, and died in 1742, published, 'Roman Stations in Britain, according to the Imperial Itinerary, upon the Watling-street, Ermine-street, Ikening, or Via ad Icianos, so far as any of these roads lead through the following counties, Norfolk, Suffolk, Cambridgeshire, Essex, Hertfordshire, Bedfordshire, Middlesex,' 1726, 8vo., and 'A Survey of the Roman Antiquities in some of the Midland Counties of England, 1726.' These he afterwards incorporated into his 'New Survey of England, wherein the defects of Camden are supplied, and the errors of his followers remarked; the opinions of our antiquaries compared; the Roman military ways traced; and the stations settled according to the Itinerary, without altering the figures; with some natural history of each County.'" 2 vols. 8vo. 1731.

My Lord,

When I had the honour to see your Lordship, you did me the

Digitized by Google

favour to subscribe for the History of Hertfordshire I was doing. It hath been some time published and advertized to be delivered by Mr. Richardson, Printer, in Salisbury Court. Amongst such a crowd of Advertisements it hath been overlooked, or the paper never seen by some Gentlemen that have subscribed, which made me take the freedom to give your Lordship this account.

I have been since about another work in which I should take it as a great favour to have your Lordships judgment. The Itinerary of Antoninus I find all authors making free with, condemning it for blunders, and altering figures as suits best with their schemes.

Having tried it in many Counties, I found the Miles there set down answer every where to our computed ones: and that they will not answer to Italick or any other measure whatsoever, being different in different Counties, and at different distances from London.

If this one difficulty be got over that the Romans so famous for exactness should make their measures unequal, there will be a foundation to try what can be made of our present computation.

If Saxons or Normans had set our Miles for us, there might have been the same objection.

It's plain they did not set them, because they have been as they are ever since the Roman times.

As I find they answer to the Countrys Computation, and that for half England I am sure of the fact, the next thing is to find a reason of the Romans contenting themselves with such uncertain unequal measure.

I presume then that they took the British measure as they found it. And as Britain had been under different Reguli, their customs were different. We have at this day a different Bushel, Gallon, Stone, in different parts of England.

They took the antient names of Rivers and Provinces, only latinizing them. And might by leaving the Britons to their antient measure, be better understood by them, and have their

Digitized by Google

directions better followed than if they had imposed a more exact method to which the natives were strangers.

I have gone through above twenty Counties, and find the Stations according to the Itinerary, reckoning the miles always as the Country reckons them. This is a sort of demonstration that the Romans went by our computed miles. And I have recovered many stations by this method, which were never tolerably accounted for before.

My method has been to publish an Account of the Roman Antiquities of those Counties in a single Pamphlet. The first was upon Kent, Sussex, and Surrey: the second upon Middlesex, Essex, and Suffolk: the third, which about this time is published, hath Norfolk, Cambridgeshire, Huntingdonshire. These are printed by Walthoe against the Royal Exchange. I don't know whether your Lordship hath seen any of them; if not, I will order them to be sent to your Lordship.

I have by me materials for twelve Counties more. The fourth part will contain Lincolnshire, Nottinghamshire, Rutland. I do occasionally treat of Saxon or Norman Antiquities if I find any thing new.

The Diocese of Sidnacester I am not satisfied in from our common accounts. That it was join'd to Dorchester I make no question, but believe it extended farther than the present Lindsey, indeed to the whole County; and that Lindissa signified Lincolnshire, as did Provincia Lindifarorum, in which the f is mistaken for the s.

Florence of Worcester, on the year 1016, hath Eadnothus quoque Lindicolniensis Episcopus—interfectus est. On the year 1034 Æthericus Lindicolniensis Episcopus defungitur. On 1052 —— et Ulfus Lundicolniensis Antistes cum suis Normannis vix evadentes mare transierunt.

It could hardly have been called an union of the two Sees if the vast Diocese of Dorchester had an addition of no more than Lindsay.

Digitized by Google

There is also in the Additions to Camden, the first edition of my Lord of London, a quotation from Giraldus which is made use of to shew Sidnacester was not in Lindsey.

It is a Saxon name, and can't entirely be lost. If in Lindsey, I believe Castor between Lincoln & Grimsby the place; but I rather take it to be Ancaster, a Roman Station, & that the Saxon name was Cyningaceaster, which might easily be corrupted into Cydnacester, & in latin 'tis written Sinacestrencis Provincia. The C. turned to S. is frequent.

I ask your Lordships pardon for being thus particular, & shall be highly honoured with your opinion of Sidnacester, & all the rest that your Lordship shall please to look upon.

I am,
My Lord,
your Lordships most obedient
and most humble servant,
N. SALMON.

Bishops Stortford,
Hertfordshire,
Octob. 26,
1728.

CLVI.

Dr. Nathaniel Lardner to Professor Ward, on the disputed authenticity of St. Ignatius's Epistles.

[Addit. MS. Brit. Mus. 6210, fol. 121. *Orig.*]

Hoxton Square,
Feb. 22, 173$\frac{2}{3}$.

Dear Sir,

I hope you will excuse the trouble I am about to give you. It is the opinion of the soundness of your judgement that brings it upon you.

I am desirous of knowing your opinion concerning the Epistles ascribed to St. Ignatius.

Digitized by Google

I will first inform you, that I have read Daillee, Pearson, and lately Larroque, who treat professedly of the genuineness of these Epistles. I have also myself made a pretty exact comparison of the smaller and larger Epistles: and upon that comparison am fully perswaded, that the larger Epistles are an interpolation of the smaller, and not the smaller an abridgement of the larger.

The only question therefore that remains with me is about the genuineness of the smaller: about which I have only some doubts, but am not positive. I am in a wavering condition. But it is of importance in my design to come to a fixed determination, if possible, concerning such early Christian writers.

It is not the design of this request to put you on the trouble of a particular enquiry about this matter. But only to entreat the favour of your thoughts about this question, provided you have already considered it.

Any one may be sensible that, as I am now defending Christianity, the more antient Authors there are who bear testimony to it, the greater is the advantage to me. So that, if I have any prejudices in this question, they must lye in favour of the genuineness of these Epistles. But I endeavour to preserve a perfect impartiality in my mind: and I am earnestly desirous, that every author I quote should possess only that authority which is justly due to him.

I am, Dear Sir,
Your affectionate friend
and obliged humble servant,
N. LARDNER.

To
Mr. John Ward,
in Gresham College.

Digitized by Google

CLVII.

Stephen Sleech, fellow of Eton College, to Dr. Bankes, respecting the ever-memorable John Hales.

[Birch MSS. Brit. Mus. 4318, art. 179. *Orig.*]

Dear Sir, Eton Coll. Feb. 18th, 1736.

John Hales of the city of Bath, M. A. was admitted Fellow of Eton College 24th May 1613.

He was also Canon of Windsor.

Richard Penwarne I find chosen into the College in his stead, the 30th of May 1651. There is no notice in any of our Books or Papers of his Expulsion or the causes of it. He mentions it in his will to be an unjust and causeless Extrusion from his College. Our Tradition is that he was turned out because he wou'd not take the Engagement.

He liv'd about five years after this in an House in Eton with Mrs. Hannah Dickenson, relict of Mr. John Dickenson, whom he also made his Executrix for her kind reception of him after his unjust and causeless Extrusion. It is writ on his Tomb in the Church yard, that he died May 1656. But at first there was no Date on the Tomb, and this has been added within this six years, when the Tomb was order'd to be repair'd. I have some doubt whether he died that year or no. I think I have heard it put later; there is nothing but tradition for it in this or that, for in those Times of Confusion the register was not kept regularly.

His will bears date 19th May 1656. It was proved before Provost Allestree, 29th March 1666. It begins thus—" In Dei Nomine, Amen, &c. My soul having been long since bequeath'd unto the Mercies of God in Jesus Christ my only Saviour, and my Body naturally bequeathing itself to Dust and Ashes out of which it was taken, I John Hales of Eton, in the county of Bucks, clerk, by this my last Will and Testament, do dispose of the small Remainder of my poor broken Estate in manner," &c. He concludes

Digitized by Google

with commanding his Executrix to bury him in the Church yard of Eton, near to his little godson John Dickenson, the next evening song after he shall die, in a plain simple manner, without Sermon or ringing of Bells, Commensations, Compotations, or such like solemnities, for (says he) as in my Life I have done the Church no service, so I will not that in my Death the Church do me any honour.

His Epitaph
in Eton Coll. Church yard:

Musarum et Charitum Amor
Joannes Halesius
(Nomen non tam Homini quam Scientiæ)
Hic non jacet;
At Lutum, quod assumpsit, optimum
Infra ponitur.
Nam certè supra mortales emicuit
Ingenio subtilissimo, pleno Pectore sapuit
Mundo sublimior,
Adeoque aptior Angelorum consortio.
Ætatis suæ LXXII.
Impensis Pet. Curwenii olim hujus Collegii
alumni.
Ob. Mai. 1656.

Dear Sir, What I writ on the other leaf is all that I can say with certainty; the very little I have to add concerning this ever memorable man, of what I have pick'd up from those I have convers'd with, I fear will make you think me not worthy of succeeding into those very Chambers that Mr. Hales liv'd in near an Hundred years ago, of which the Chimney Piece with his Arms (a Chevron between 3 Lionels) carv'd on it is a proof, and which I carefully preserve in memory of him. I have heard he was a strong Calvinist, till, going into Holland with Lord Carlton, he heard Episcopius. After that, as he used to say, he bid John

Digitized by Google

Calvin good night. He is supposed to have been brought in Fellow on the recommendation of Sir H. Saville, that learned Provost of our College, who imployed him in the Eton edition of Chrysostom's Works, and, as is said, used to call him his *Bibliotheca ambulans.* Lord Clarendon, in his Memoirs of his own Times, as the late Dr. Clark of Oxford told me, gives this Character of him, that he was one of the lest men in Europe, with the most learning. By his Will he gives all his Latin and Greek Books to John Salter, Esquire, of Hitchins (if I read it right); his English to his Executrix, from whom they came to old Mansfield who lived where Dr. Snapes house stands. It is supposed there were many of his Writings among them; but they were, after the old man's death, dispers'd and lost.

I remain, Dear Sir,
Your very affectionate,
humble Servt,
STEPH. SLEECH.

Give me leave to add, if he died May 1656, this Story cannot be true, that a poor Cavalier, an old acquaintance of his, came to him for relief.—He told the Cavalier his circumstances, that he had but so many pounds left, £12 the story says, and he shou'd divide it with him, for half wou'd serve him as long as he shou'd live. He leaves above £100 in legacies, besides what his Executrix was to have. It is said also he was forced to sell his Study of Books; but by his Will, as I have observ'd, he disposes of them to Mr. Salter and his Executrix. If these Stories are true, the date of his Death must be false.

To Dr. Bankes,
at the Tea-Canister,
Strand-bridge, London.

Digitized by Google

CLVIII.

Thomas Osborne to Dr. Birch, announcing his purchase of the Harleian Library of Printed Books.

[Birch's MSS. Brit. Mus. 4316, art. 93. *Orig.*]

Rev^d. Sir,

Haveing purchased the Library of the Earle of Oxford, a more valuable Collection than perhaps was ever in the hands of any Bookseller, I am desirous of consulting the Learned with regard to the disposal of it, and have therefore inclosed the Scheme of a Catalogue which I intend to publish in February, of which the Compiler joins his request that you will facilitate the Composition by your advice, with my entreaty that you will promote the Subscription to it by your recommendation.

I am, Sir,

Your most humble Servant,

Oct. 4th, 1742. THO. OSBORNE.

CLIX.

Professor Ward to Mr. P. Sainthill, upon the gold coinage of the Emperor Allectus.

[Addit. MS. Brit. Mus. 6226, p. 99.]

*** The rarity of Allectus's coins in the richer metals has always been acknowledged by Numismatic writers. The only one in gold which Banduri knew of he described from the papers of Peiresc in the following words:

"IMP. C . . . ALLECTVS . P. F. AVG. Caput radiatum, ad pectus cum paludamento. SALVS AVG. Figura muliebris stans, serpentem dextrâ, pateram sinistrâ tenet: in imâ parte ML. *E schedis Peirescii.*"

In a Note, he adds, "Licet Allecti ex omni metallo nummi rari sunt, hic tamen ex

Digitized by Google

auro rarissimus, imò singularis est, et desideratur in Collectione Mediobarbi, quem admodum et sequentes argentei, qui cum rarioribus adnumerandi sunt."[a]

Banduri, however, so far as Allectus's Coins in the third brass are concerned (and there are none in first or second) was mistaken: they are not uncommon in ordinary preservation, though, in fine condition, they are rare. Allectus, it will be remembered, reigned in Britain only, and it is in Britain only that his coins are at any time discovered. On this account foreign writers are apt to consider his third-brass coins scarcer than they really are.

Professor Ward, beside the Allectus in gold described by Banduri, knew but of three other exemplars in this country, namely, Mr. Sainthill's, whose coin he had borrowed, the then late Earl of Oxford's, and Dr. Mead's.

What became of Mr. Sainthill's coin the present Editor is unable to say. Dr. Mead's was purchased at the sale of his Museum for £21 5*s.* by the Duke of Devonshire. It weighed sixty-nine grains. Lord Oxford's was bought by the Earl of Pembroke, and is engraved in the Numismata Pembrochiana, tab. 38.

The figures and inscriptions on the reverse of most of these Coins were different. That noticed by Banduri had SALVS AVG. for its device. Mionnet speaks of another with SPES AVG. and in the exergue MI. or ML. Mionnet values each of these specimens at six hundred francs, or £24.

Lord Oxford's coin had PAX AVG. on its reverse. Dr. Mead's, ORIENS AVG. with a figure personifying the sun. One in the late Marmaduke Trattle's sale had a figure of Mars circumscribed VIRTVS AVG.; and in the exergue MSL. It was purchased at the price of £74 for the Duc de Blacas.

There are two gold coins of Allectus in the Cabinets of the British Museum. One in that which came with the Royal Library in 1825; reverse, SALVS AVG.: Hygeia bearing a serpent in her right hand, feeding from a patera held in her left. Exergue ML. Weight sixty-six grains. The other, in the general Cabinet, a splendid coin, was found in the Isle of Dogs in 1838; reverse PAX AVG. Weight seventy grains. It was purchased for £5.

Sir,

History acquaints us with little more concerning Allectus, than that he was the chief officer under Carausius, whom Diocletian the Emperor had appointed governour of the north-west parts of Gaul, but afterwards suspecting him, designed to have taken him off. Carausius, being apprized of this, revolted, and secured to himself not only these countries, but likewise the Island of Britain, which, upon a peace that followed, were given up to him. These he held seven years, and was then barbarously murdered

[a] Banduri Numismata Imperat. Romanorum, Lut. Par. 1718. tom. ii p. 121

Digitized by Google

by Allectus, his Lieutenant in Britain; who, after he had kept possession of the Island three years, was himself defeated and killed by Asclepeodotus, an officer of the Emperor Constantius Chlorus.

Upon the best inquiry I have been able to make, I can meet with no account of more than one gold coin of Allectus, beside those three in the Cabinets of the late Earl of Oxford, Dr. Mead, and your own. This fourth, as described by Bandurius, differs from all the rest, as they do from each other, having in the front the head of Allectus, with the letters IMP. C. ALLECTVS P. F. AVG. and on the reverse a female figure in a standing posture, holding a serpent in her right hand, and a patera in her left, with the legend SALVS AVG. and ML in the exergue. It is remarkable in Dr. Mead's, that the letters IMP. C. are wanting before the name ALLECTVS; and the female figure on the reverse holds a Victory in her right hand, with the legend SPES AVG.[a] Whether the C after IMP in the others was designed for *Cæsar* or a prænomen, I cannot venture to assert, since Bandurius seems at an uncertainty by putting the points after that letter; though Mr. Selden indeed writes him expressly *Caius Allectus*, but by what authority I know not. See his *Mare Clausum*, lib. ii. c. 25.

Besides this gold coin of Allectus, we have in Bandurius three silver ones, and upwards of twenty in brass, most of them different in some respects; and some of the brass ones have the name ALECTVS with one L only. But none of them agree either with the figure or legend upon the reverse of yours. And though I

[a] There is a mistake in this. Dr. Mead's coin had not the reverse of SPES; when sold it was thus described in his Catalogue, p. 13, Lot 110.

"IMP. C. ALLECTVS P. F. AVG. Caput Allecti laureatum." Reverse, "ORIENS AVG. (infra MS.) Sol capite radiato et ad dextram inclinato; humeros pallio laxè pendulo amictus stans, dextrâ elatâ et expansâ; sinistrâ globum cum flagro; hinc inde captivi duo sedentes aversi manibus post terga revinctis. gr. 69."

Dr. Mead, in a Letter to Professor Ward, dated Ormond Street, July 27, 1748, says,

"Dear Sir,

"Sir Andrew Fountaine is quite impatient to see my Allectus, which you have got. As you have no more occasion for it till you come to town again, if you will be pleased to send it me sealed up, by the Bearer, you shall have it [again] as long as you please."

Digitized by Google

find the reverse COMES AVG. on those of several other Emperors, yet the figures to which they refer, correspond in none of them with that on your Allectus, except one of Probus, which is thus described by Bandurius: 'COMES AVG. *Minerva galeata ac stolata, vultu dextrorsum converso stans, oleæ ramum tenens dextra, clypeum vero humi positum cum hasta sinistra: a dextris in area* A.' This description may seem to agree with yours, except the A on the right side of the area, which is not there, and that the letters ML are not mentioned, which yours has in the exergue. For that which appears like an anchor in yours under the left arm, may possibly be only the foldings of the garment rudely expressed, as hanging over the shield. This coin is given us by Bandurius in his 'Numismata Imperatorum Romanorum a Trajano Decio ad Paleologos Augustos,' tom. i. p. 460, fol. And those of Allectus may be found in tom. ii. pag. 121.

This is all the account I am at present able to send you relating to this matter, which you had received sooner, but that I am going out of town for some days, which has very much straightened me for time, who shall esteem myself,

Sir,

Your, etc.

Gresham College, J. WARD.
Thursday, 15 August, 1745.

CLX.

Dr. Lardner to Professor Ward, on the powers of Life and Death granted to Roman Masters over their Slaves.

[Addit. MS. Brit. Mus. 6210, fol. 124. *Orig.*]

Dear Sir,

In one of the Notes which you favored me with, you say that Roman *masters had the powers of life and death over their slaves till the time of Antoninus Pius, who, by his Constitution, in some*

Digitized by Google

measure restrained it. But Spartian says, that *Adrian* took away that power over Servants. "Servos a dominis occidi vetuit, et jussit damnari per judices, si digni essent." Spart. Adrian. Cæs. cap. xviii. p. 169. And in the margin is a Note of Casaubon. Caius Institution. tit. iii. "Si servus dignum morte crimen admiserit, iis judicibus, quibus publici officii potestas commissa est, tradendus est, ut pro suo crimine puniatur."

But what affects me most is what Spartian says of Adrian, because he was before *Antoninus Pius:* and therefore seems to contradict what you say of that power subsisting till Antoninus.

I must therefore entreat the favour of some elucidation from you, relating to this difficulty. A line or two by penny post will oblige,

Your humble servant,

Apr. 2, 1750. N. LARDNER.

For Mr. J. Ward,
at Gresham College.

CLXI.

Professor Ward's Reply to Dr. Lardner, on the power of Roman Masters.

[Ibid. fol. 125. *Orig.*]

Reverend Sir,

I cannot at present exactly remember in what manner I expressed the Note you had from me relating to the power which by the Roman Laws were granted to Masters over their Slaves; as those Notes were written in some haste to comply with your time. But so far as I can recollect, I ascribed the time, when the power of life and death was intirely taken out of their hands, to the reign of Antoninus Pius. For the proof of which I cited Just. L. i. t. 8. § 2. *de his qui sui vel alieni juris sunt,* where you have the constitution of that Emperor relating to that affair, taken from Ulpian and inserted FF. l. i. tit. 6. l. 2. eod. Several laws indeed

Digitized by Google

had been made by some preceding Emperors, for restraining the cruelty of masters towards their servants; but I find none more early in the *Corpus*, which entirely deprives them of the power of life and death in all cases. Indeed Ulpian adds in the place above referred to, *Divus etiam Hadrianus Umbriciam quandam matronam in quinquennium relegavit, quod ex levissimis causis ancillas atrocissime tractasset.* But that passage seems to respect that part of the constitution of Antoninus which immediately precedes, where it is said, *Sed dominorum interest, ne auxilium contra sævitiam vel famem, vel intolerabilem injuriam denegetur iis qui juste deprecantur.* Against each of which there had been particular laws made by other Emperors.

As to the words you produce from Casaubon's notes upon Spartian in vit. Adrian. c. 18. namely, *Si servus dignum morte crimen admiserit, iis judicibus, quibus publici officii potestas commissa est, tradendus est, ut pro crimine puniatur;* they prove nothing of themselves, as they give no intimation of the time to which they refer. Besides they are not Caius's own words, but those of his epitomizer. His own words are in l. i. § *de his qui sui,* &c. cited above; from whence they are transcribed into the Institutes, and make part of the section before referred to, which expressly ascribes that law to Antoninus, under whose reign Caius lived. What is here said will appear plainer by consulting Caii Institut. l. i. tit. 3. § 1. as published in Schultingii Jurisprudentia vetus Antejustin.

It is true, indeed, that Spartian in his life of Adrian, speaking of him, says, *Servos a dominis occidi vetuit, eosque jussit damnari per Judices, si digni essent.* cap. 18. But if Adrian had really made such a law, it seems very strange, that neither Caius, who lived so near the time, nor Ulpian, who flourished under Severus, should mention it, when they were professedly treating upon this subject: and that we should hear nothing of it, but from an historian who lived as late as the reign of Diocletian, almost an hundred years after Ulpian: nay further, that Justinian should afterwards take no notice of it in his Institutes, and mention only that of Antoninus.

Digitized by Google

I cannot therefore but suspect, that Spartian was mistaken, and ascribed that to Adrian which belonged to his successor. Though to avoid any objection, you may, if you please, add something to this purpose: "However, if we may credit Spartian, the same thing had been before enjoined by his immediate predecessor Adrian. His words are these: *Servos a dominis occidi vetuit, et jussit damnari per judices, si digni essent.* In vit. Adrian. c. 18." It may be worth while to consult Vinnius upon the section of the Institute cited above: which I had done myself, but that my copy has been for some time in the hands of a friend who is out of town.

I am,
Dear Sir,
Your most obedient servt,
JOHN WARD.

Gresham College, Saturday,
April 7, 1750.

CLXII.

Dr. Thomas Sharp to Dr. Birch, with various particulars of Archbishop Tillotson's Life and Family.

[Birch MS. Brit. Mus. 4318, art. 142. *Orig.*]

Revd Sir, Durham, Nov. 7th, 1751.

Last post brought me the favour of yours of the 2d instt., and I do with great readiness impart what my Papers will afford concerning that great and good man whose life you have undertaken. He was my Godfather, and in consideration of my relation to him in that respect, as well as for other and more weighty reasons, I am bound to pay all respect to his memory. And I wish I had more materials for your assistance than I have; but what I have I freely send you as follows.

Mr. Joseph Tillotson, the Doctor's brother, was a wet and dry salter, or oil-drawer in London. My grandfather Sharp was of the same trade in Bradford, Yorkshire. My father, returning out of Yorkshire into Sir Heneage Finch's family (then Solicitor

Digitized by Google

General), with a bill drawn on Mr. Joseph Tillotson, happen'd to meet with Dr. Tillotson at Mr. Joseph's house; who, finding Mr. Sharp to be his countryman and a young clergyman setting out into the world, did out of his usual goodness and courtesy take particular notice of him; and after some conversation gave him (Mr. S.) leave to come freely to his house whenever he would, and to have recourse to him as often as he thought it might be serviceable to him. My father (when Mr. S.) judged this a most lucky interview, and thought himself blessed in so valuable an acquaintance; and ever after spoke with pleasure of this incident. And here began a firm and lasting friendship between them, improved by an intimate conversation for many years, and cemented by repeated returns of good offices to each other.

Of these effects of their friendship, I presume none can be worthy my communicating but such as may not seem unworthy to be inserted in his life.

In the same year that my Father succeeded Dr. Tillotson in the Deanery of Canterbury, viz. 1689, when the Prolocutor of the Convocation was to be chosen, and at a very critical time, viz. for the execution of the Ecclesiastical Commission, &c. my father moved for Dr. Tillotson to be the man: but it was carried for Dr. Jane; which was thought one reason why that important Commission fail'd of success. This was Nov. 21, 1689.

But I should first have mention'd that it was thro' my Father's interest with and application to the Lord Chancellor Nottingham, that Dr. Tillotson obtain'd his residentiaryship of St. Pauls.

On the other hand, Dr. Tillotson was the man who form'd and contrived the expedient for removing K. William's displeasure conceived against my Father, and who seems also to have had a principal hand in promoting my father to the see of York.

The case stood thus. The King had been pleased to mention my father as a proper person to succeed in some of the Bishopricks vacated by the deprivation of the Nonjur. Bishops. Two or three were proposed to him. *Norwich* in particular was pressed

Digitized by Google

by Dr. Tillotson, as the place which he thought would be most acceptable. But my father absolutely declin'd to accept any of them. Not out of any scruple of Conscience (for he could not under such a scruple have either made a return of the Congé d'elire for the election of Dr. Tillotson to Canterbury, which he did as Dean thereof, nor could he have suffer'd himself to have been consecrated by Dr. Tillotson, as he was soon after), but out of a particular friendship and esteem he had for the persons deprived. This, however, greatly displeased the King, and he seem'd to be no longer thought of.

While he was in this situation, Dr. Tillotson came to his house, and told him that since he had so obstinately refused taking any of the vacant Bishopricks, he had thought of an expedient to bring him off with the King; which was that he should promise to accept the Archbishoprick of York when it fell, as Dr. Tennison should take Lincoln. He told him at the same time how all the vacant Bishopricks were designed to be dispos'd of: that he had thought of this thing as he came from Whitehall to his house, directed him to go and acquaint my Lord Nottingham with this scheme, and if his Lordship approved of it, he (Dr. T.) would go himself and propose it to the King on the Monday following. This was on Friday April 24th, 1691. On the Monday, according to his engagement, he acquainted His Majesty with what had passed between Dr. Sharp and himself, and fixed the thing. And on the next Council day, in the middle of the same week, the King declared in Council who should fill the vacant Sees, and who should succeed into York and Lincoln when they fell.

I have no family Anecdotes of Abp Tillotson, tho' his name frequently occurs in the Diary as a visitant; in exchange of pulpits, and offices of private friendship; as my fathers marriage by him, and his being sponsor for me, &c. But there is one particular which I thought proper to insert in my MS. Life of my Father, which I will transcribe for your use if you judge it any ways material.

Digitized by Google

"In the former part of this year 1689 Dr. Sharp and his friend Dr. Tillotson had a good deal of trouble on their hands, and no small share of their time taken up with a trust they were engaged in by Alderman Ask, who, dying and leaving considerable effects, had made them joint Executors of his Will, and made the Haberdashers' Company his heirs. And among several other Legacies had left each of the Executors £200, and £400 to 20 such poor Clergymen as they should nominate. The Executors were so prudent as to let the Agents of the Company (whose concern in this matter was the greatest) have the custody of all the ready money and bonds that were found belonging to the deceased. Or at least they were put into some common hand, trusted by both parties, till the Will was completely executed. Nor was there any thing transacted relating to this Trust from the time that the Will was open'd to the time of their surrendering all their concerns into the hands of the Company, but in the presence and with the advice and consent of the Deputies of the Company, particularly Sir Thomas Vernon and Mr. Mould; which latter kept the Accounts of all things done in this affair.

"This caution of theirs proved afterwards of great use, by enabling them to give full satisfaction to some, who had suspected, upon false suggestions made to them, that the Executors had disposed of some of the Alderman's effects before they delivered in the schedules to the Company. And this being suggested at a time when they were both Metropolitans, would have been something more than a blot upon their private characters, had they not had sufficient evidences to recur to of their great care and honesty in the management of the aforesaid Trust."

The following story was told me by Dr. Green, Vicar of St. Martin's many years ago.

A Gentleman whose name I have forgot, was paying his compliments to Abp Tillotson soon after his promotion to Cant. While they were together alone, a parcel was brought, sealed and directed to His Grace. Upon opening of which there was a Mask en-

Digitized by Google

closed, but nothing wrote. The Archbishop, without any signs of emotion, threw it carelessly among his papers on the Table, and on the Gentleman expressing great surprise and indignation at the affront, His Grace smiled and said, that was a gentle rebuke if compared with some others that lay there in black and white, pointing to the papers on the Table.

This was told me as an instance, and was a great one, of his sweet and mild temper.

I have but one Letter of Archbishop Tillotsons, which I enclose herewith. It is in answer to an application of my Fathers to him, for advice how to proceed with a Dissenter in his Diocese, who, under pretence of sheltering himself under the Act of Toleration, had set up an Academy, and was complained of to him by the Clergy of Craven, in a formal Petition, to have his Academy suppressed. As it is the only Letter I have of his Grace of Cant. I shall beg you will be so good as to return it to me at your leisure.

You have now all the little particulars relating to Dr. Tillotson, which my Lord of Oxford took notice of in reading my MS. Life of my Father: and to which he refer'd in speaking to you of that work. I fear they will be of little use to you; and I wish it were in my power to serve you further; remembring the obligations you laid me under this time twelvemonth in taking care of my papers on Elohim, &c.

I wish you good success in all your Undertakings, and remain, in haste,

Your affect. Bro.

THO. SHARP.

Digitized by Google

CLXIII.

Thomas Hollis, Esq. to Professor Ward. Communicates the first Prospectus, in manuscript, for the publication of Stuart's Athens.

[Addit. MS. Brit. Mus. 6210, fol. 96. *Orig.*]

*** Thomas Hollis, of Corscombe, in the county of Dorset, Esq. was born in London, April 14, 1720. He was bred a Dissenter; but received his classical education under Professor Ward, of Gresham College. In his earlier years he travelled on the Continent; the first time in 1748. His second tour commenced in 1750, and ended in 1754. It was during this second tour that the two Letters here presented to the reader were written to his former tutor: one relating chiefly to Stuart and Rivet's intentions of publishing the Antiquities of Athens and its neighbourhood; the other to the continuation of discoveries at Herculaneum. During his travels Mr. Hollis made a considerable Collection of Antiquities; some of which he gave to the British Museum. His character was marked by an ardent love of liberty, in the upholding of which, and in doing honor to its champions, he spent a large portion of his fortune. He died Jan. 1, 1774.

Dear Sir,

According to the promise which I made when in England, of acquainting you with any thing that fell in my way abroad that I should think worthy of your notice, I take the liberty of sending you the present Letter, with the enclosed Proposals, and account of a Scheme for taking and publishing the Antiquities existing at Athens and its neighourhood, &c. &c. by Mr. Stuart and Mr. Rivet, Englishmen, and painters and architects. Mr. Stuart and Mr. Rivet are both of them young men of about thirty years of age, who have been, as I am informed, in Italy, and chiefly at Rome, upwards of ten years, where they applied themselves closely to their studies, and where Mr. Stuart in particular distinguished himself in divers respects, among others by a Treatise which he wrote upon Obelisques, (dedicated to the now Marquis of Rockingham, his great patron,) which was thought a very ingenious performance. Near a year since they came to Venice, intending to have gone from thence at that time into Greece, but could not meet with a fit opportunity till about a month ago, when (together

Digitized by Google

with an under-assistant) they embarqued aboard an English vessel for Zant, in the way to Athens. When they went away, they imagined it would take them up about eight months to execute what is to be done in Attica; but as they are men of the greatest accuracy and exactness, and that they may find out more matter than as yet they can be informed of, it is probable it will take up a longer time. If they can enjoy their healths there, and they execute this first scheme without interruption from the Turks (of which there is some danger, notwithstanding that they have recommendatory Letters to all the principal persons of the places where they are to go to, and that they are furnished with the Grand Signor's firman, which Mr. Porter our ambassador obtained for them,) it is not impossible that they may be tempted afterwards to take Plans of some other considerable Antiquities that are in other parts of Greece. It is very desirable that Mr. Stuart and Mr. Rivet should go through with their Design in its most extensive manner, because they are believed in all respects equal to the work, especially since what they have done at Pola, and because however beautiful and considerable these Antiquities are, yet the Designs that have been taken of them hitherto, have been rather Sketches, they say, than accurate and exact Plans such as theirs will be. Here at Venice they were much taken notice of, and encouraged in their undertaking by the Resident, Sir James Gray, and the Consul, Mr. Smith, who are both of them ingenious and learned Gentlemen, and by the English gentlemen in general that passed this way, who have given their names to the Work; and they have likewise had promises of subscriptions, when they take them in in form, from several people of the first distinction in Italy. As it is possible you may not yet have heard of this undertaking even generally, and as it is probable that you have not seen the particulars of it, I could not forbear writing to you concerning it, and desiring for you, of Mr Stuart, the inclosed scheme of it, imagining it would not be unacceptable to you, and I am certain if, upon knowing of it, you should be willing to enter

Digitized by Google

into a correspondence with Mr. Stuart in respect to it, he would think it an honor, and much to his advantage. In case that will be agreeable to you, you will please to direct to him at Joseph Smith, Esq. His Britannic Majesty's Consul at Venice, who will forward the Letter, there being continually Vessels going from thence into Greece.

Thank God! I made the Tour of Germany in perfect health, but was somewhat hurried through it on account of the winter, which made me suffer some hardships. I came to this City about ten weeks ago, where I should not have staid so long a time, had I not been unwilling to set out again in the midst of the winter season. Tomorrow I leave this place and set out for Naples, by the way of Ferrara, Bologna, Ancona, Loretto, Rome, for about six weeks; then I propose to return to Rome, and am as yet uncertain whether I shall pass the next winter in Italy, or be upon the return home by Spain and Portugal; but I rather incline to believe I shall stay it in Italy. If I should meet with any other thing in my Travels that I should think would be agreeable to you to be acquainted with, I will be sure to let you know it; or if you will please to inform me how I may be useful to you in any shape, I shall do it with a very great pleasure. My address is at Edward Allen, Esq^res, his Britannic Majesty's Consul at Naples, and at Mr. Girolamo Benoni's, at Rome. I am with great respect and esteem, Dear Sir,

Your most obedient and most humble Servant,

Venice, 26th Feb. 1751.

To Mr. Ward, Professor at Gresham College.

T^s. HOLLIS.

"Proposals for publishing a new and accurate Description of the Antiquities, &c. in the Province of Attica by James Stuart and Nicholas Revett.

"There is perhaps no part of Europe more deservedly excites the Curiosity and Attention of the lovers of Polite Literature

Digitized by Google

than the Province of Attica, and in particular Athens its capital City; whether we reflect on the figure it makes in History, on account of the excellent Men it has produced, or whether we consider the number of Antiquities still remaining there, monuments of the good sense and elevated genius of the Athenians, and the most perfect Models of what is excellent in Sculpture and Architecture.

"Many Authors have mentioned these remains of Antiquity, as Works of great magnificence, and most exquisite taste; but their Descriptions are so confused, and their Measures so inaccurate, that the most expert Architect could not from these Books form an idea distinct enough to make exact Drawings of any one building they describe. Their works seem rather calculated to raise our admiration than to satisfy our curiosity, or improve our taste.

"Rome, who borrowed her Arts and frequently her Artificers from Greece, has by means of Serlio, Palladio, Santo Bartoli, and other ingenious men, preserved the memory of the most excellent Sculptures, and magnificent Edifices which once adorned her; and though some of the originals are since destroyed, yet the memory, the exact form of these things, nay the Arts themselves seem secured from perishing, since the industry of these men have dispersed examples of them through all the Polite Nations of Europe.

"But Athens, the mother of Elegance and Politeness, whose magnificence scarce yielded to that of Rome, and who for the beauties of a correct style must be allowed to surpass her, as much as an original excels a copy, has been almost entirely neglected, and unless exact drawings from them be speedily made, all her beauteous Fabricks, her Temples, her Theatres, her Palaces will drop into oblivion, and Posterity will have to reproach us, that we have not left them a tolerable idea of what is so excellent, and so much deserves our attention. The reason indeed of this neglect is obvious.

Digitized by Google

"Greece, since the Revival of the Arts, has been in the possession of Barbarians. And Artificers capable of such a Work have been able to gratify their passion for fame or profit, without risking themselves among such professed enemies to the Arts, as the Turks still are, and whose ignorance and jealousy make an Undertaking of this sort still somewhat dangerous.

"While those Gentlemen who have travelled there, though some of them have been abundantly furnished with Literature, yet have not any of them been sufficiently conversant with Painting, Sculpture, and Architecture, to make their Books of such general use, or even entertainment to the Public, as a man more acquainted with those Arts might do; for the best verbal Descriptions cannot be supposed to convey so adequate an idea of the magnificence and elegance of Buildings, the fine form, expression or proportion of Sculptures, the beauty or variety of a country, or the exact scene of any celebrated Action, as may be formed from Drawings made on the spot, measured with the greatest accuracy, and delineated with the utmost attention.

"We doubt not but a Work so much wanted will meet with the Approbation of all those Gentlemen who are lovers of Antiquity, or have a taste for what is excellent in these Arts, as we are assured that those Artists who aim at perfection must be infinitely more pleased, and better instructed, the nearer they can draw their examples from the fountain-head.

"It is proposed to divide this book into three Volumes, the first of which will consist of Views of the principal Antiquities in their present state, and Prospects of those places mentioned by the Poets and Historians, either on account of beautiful situation, or as the Scenes of any celebrated Action, together with an exact Map of all the Province of Attica trigonometrically surveyed.

"The second Volume will contain the Geometrical Plans and Elevations of the Temples, Theatres, &c. still remaining there, after the manner of Desgodetz, in which will be given, with the greatest

Digitized by Google

accuracy, the measure and proportion of each particular member, as well as the general disposition and ordonance of the whole Building, restored to its original form, whenever materials can be found for such restoration, for the justness and probability of which (it is to be observed) the first Volume will be a sufficient voucher. And to this Volume will be prefixed a Plan of Modern Athens, with so much of the adjacent Country as may be supposed to have been contained within the ancient Walls.

"The third Volume will consist of Statues and Basso Relievos still remaining there, many of which are supposed to be the work of Phidias, Praxiteles, and other most excellent Sculptors; of all which the following Catalogue will give a more particular Idea.

	Tom. 1st. Views.	Tom. 2d. Archi:	Tom. 3d. Basso Relievos.
"The Temple of Minerva Parthenion, Doric order enriched with Sculptures .	2	8	20
Temple of Victory without Wings, Doric Order	1	2	6
Arsenal of Lycurgus, Ionic Order . .	1	3	
Temple of Erectheus, Ionic Order .	1	3	
of Minerva and the Nymph Pandrosa with Caryatides . .	1	2	4
of Pan and Apollo, Corinthian Order	1	1	
Theatre of Bacchus, three Orders . .	2	8	
Portico of Eumenes	1	1	
Palace of Hadrian, Corinthian Order .	5	6	
Aqueduct of Hadrian, Ionic Order .	2	2	
Gate of Hadrian	2	3	
Temple of Diana Agrotera	1	2	
Stadium Panathenaicum	1	2	
Antique Bridge on Illisus	1	2	
Temple of Ceres	1	1	
Temple of the Muses Illisiades . .	1		

Digitized by Google

	Tom. 1st. Views.	Tom. 2d. Archi:	Tom. 3d. Basso Relievos.
"An Antique Temple, now a Church, called Hagia Maria	1	1	
The Museum	1	2	
Odeum	1	2	
The Fountain Henneacrene	1		
The Church of St. Dennis the Areopagite	1		
Temple of Theseus, Doric Order, enriched with Sculptures	1	6	20
Gymnasium of Ptolemy	2	1	
Temple of Castor and Pollux	1	2	
The Lyceum	1		2
Temple of Augustus, Corinthian Order	1	3	
of Jupiter Olympus, Corinthian Order	2	5	
Tower of the Eight Winds, built by Andronicus Cyrrestes	1	1	8
Lanthorn of Demosthenes, Corinthian Order, enriched with Sculptures	1	4	10
The Pyreum, or Ancient Port of Athens	1		
The Μάκρα Τείχη	1		
Temple of Diana Munychia	1	2	
of Jupiter at Salamis	1	3	
of Jupiter at Egina	1	2	
of Venus at Egina	1	2	
of Ceres at Eleusis	1	3	5
An ancient Temple at Eleusis, now the Church of St. George	1	1	
An octagon Temple near Corinth, adorned with Sculptures	1	2	8
Temple of Minerva at Sunium	1	2	
Rupes Scironides	1		

Digitized by Google

	Tom. 1st. Views.	Tom. 2d. Archi:	Tom. 3d. Basso Relievos.
"Views of Athens, Megara, Eleusis, Mt Cytheron, Helicon, Mt Parnassus, Mt Hymettus, Pentelicus, Leuctra, Marathon, Platea, and Salamis . .	12		
A Map of the Province of Attica . .	2		
A Plan of Athens		2	
	62	90	83

"These are the Subjects which we propose to ourselves, after consulting the Writings of the most creditable Authors, and conversing with several Gentlemen who have visited this Country. It is possible nevertheless that, on our arrival there, we shall be obliged to omitt some, that by the injuries of Time will be entirely ruin'd, and we may add others of which we cannot yet be supposed to have any Notice. We shall likewise endeavour, though in the concisest manner possible, to illustrate each Print with such explanations and descriptions as will be necessary to make them useful, and intelligible, which will be chiefly done by pointing out the relation they may have to the Doctrine of Vitruvius, or the Description of Pausanias, Strabo, &c.

"During the time we waited at Venice for an embarkation to Zant, least so much time should be unemployed, we resolved to make a little voyage to Pola in Istria; assuring ourselves, on the judgement of Palladio, that we should find in that place some Antiquities deserving our notice. 'At Pola (says he) in Istria, besides the Theatre and Amphitheatre, and an Arch, which are most beautiful Buildings, &c. there are on one side of the Piazza two Temples,' &c. Pall. Archit. lib. 4. Nor were we deceived in our expectation; for, though the Theatre be entirely destroyed, yet the Arch of the Sergii, the outward precinct of an Amphitheatre in excellent preservation, and a Temple built in the most

Digitized by Google

exquisite taste of the Augustan Age, were sufficient materials to keep us continually employed three months, much to our advantage and instruction; for by discovering the mistakes which Serlio, Palladio, and Maffei have committed in what regards this place, we are convinced of the necessity of using all our diligence in measuring and designing whatever Antiquities may fall under our notice, as it is doubtless owing to inaccuracy, and the too cursory view which these great men have bestowed on the Antiquities of Pola, that they have succeeded so ill in their representations of them. They seem neither to have dug, nor to have raised the necessary scaffolds.

"It may not be amiss before we conclude, to observe that a greater number of Examples than those we already have, are necessary in order to form a true judgement of the ancient Architecture; for though many Treatises on this subject have been published, it cannot be truly said we have any Author except Desgodetz, on whose authenticity we can entirely depend; and although his Book contains many excellent Examples of the Corinthian Order, yet unless the Coliseo and the Theatre of Marcellus can be supposed Models fit for our imitation in Buildings of a less gigantic structure, he must be allowed very deficient in what regards the Doric and Ionic Orders, as he gives us no Temple of the first, and of the second only that dedicated to Manly Fortune.

"Of the Antiquities of Pola we have made the following Designs.

"Of the Amphitheatre.

1. An External View } which shew exactly the present condition
2. An Internal Ditto } of this Building.
3. A Plan.
4. A general Elevation of the Front, with a transverse Section.
5. An Elevation of one of the Abutments, called by Serlio contraforti.
6. An Elevation of a Flank of Ditto, with Profils of some cornices belonging to them, &c.

Digitized by Google

7. Sections, &c. of Ditto, shewing their Use.
8. A Plan and Elevation of two Piers of the Basement.
9. Zoccolo, Cornice, &c. of Ditto.
10. A Plan, and Elevation of an Arch of the first Order.
11. Capital, Entablature, and Impost of Ditto.
12. A Plan and Elevation of an Arch of the second Order.
13. Capital, Entablature, and Impost of Ditto.
14. A Plan and Elevation of Part of the Upper Order, shewing one Window, the Channels and Zoccolos, in which the poles were planted, that the Vail was fastned to.
15. A Section of the Upper Cornice, and of the Architrave and Cornice of the Windows, &c.

"Of the Arch.

16. A View shewing the situation and condition it is now in.
17. A Plan.
18. An Elevation of the Front.
19. Ditto of the Flank.
20. A Section.
21. Basement and Base of the Columns.
22. Capital and Entablature, with a profil of the Capital.
23. Angular View and Plan of the Capital.
24. The Attick Story, Impost of the Arch, and a Basso Relievo representing an Eagle, with the wings extended, grasping a Serpent, in the suffit of the Arch.
25. Basso Relievo of Trophies.

"Of the Temple.

26. A View of the Front, shewing the condition it is now in.
27. Ditto of the Back Front, with another consimilar Temple.
28. A Plan.
29. An Elevation of the Front.
30. Ditto of the Flank.

Digitized by Google

31. Basement and Base of the Columns, with Foliages that adorn the Frieze.
32. Capital and Entablature, with a Profil of the Capital.
33. An Angular View and Plan of ditto.
34. Capital of the Pilasters. Its Profil and Plan. Suffit of the Architrave, and Base of the Pilasters."

CLXIV.

Thomas Hollis, Esq. to Professor Ward. Copies a Letter from Camillo Paderni, respecting the various Articles found at Herculaneum; and the establishment of the Museum at Portici. Monseigneur Baiardi's Work on Herculaneum. Stuart and Rivett issue New Proposals. Incloses the copy of an Inscription recently found near Rome.

[Addit. MS. Brit. Mus. 6210, fol. 101. *Orig.*]

Dear Sir, Genoa, the 25th December 1752.

The favor of your Letter had been earlier acknowledged had it not been for the particular hurry and engagements that I have been in for some time past, and from the knowledge that there was little worthy of your notice to communicate. This latter reason still subsists to a degree. However, I am determined not to delay writing any longer, least you should think me too dilatory in the performance of the promise given in England, which again you are so obliging to say you should be pleased that I would attend to.

I have desired my friend Camillo Paderni of Portici to give me his sentiments in regard to your Queries respecting the things found and likely to be found in the Herculaneum. From his politeness I expect to hear from him speedily, and when I do, you may be certain of immediately hearing from me. This Paderni is a sensible, ingenious, and worthy man, a great lover of

Digitized by Google

the English, the King's principal Designer at the Herculaneum, and in his rank a great favourite of the King's. Formerly he has had the honor to have been in correspondence with Dr. Mead. In a Letter from him dated in September last, he writes, among other things, as follows. "Know, Sir! that since your departure "there has been found among our diggings two most beautiful "marble Busts of Greek workmanship and one Bust in bronze, "also a marble Vase on which are nine figures in relief, besides "much Painting and Mosaic work. The King my master has lately "sent to his palace at Portici all those Things which till this time "he had kept in Naples, some of them for many years back. These "consist in many Statues in metal, many Vases and various house-"hold Utensils in metal, many different things in silver, many "in gold, such as chains, necklaces, pendents, bracelets, rings, "and other ornaments, many gold and silver medals, a very great "quantity of medals in bronze, many Cameos and Intaglios, many "things in glass, many in terra cotta, much fruit become a kind "of charcoal by the lava of the Mountain, and other things. All "these, when properly sorted and ranged, will make a curious and "very entertaining sight to foreigners.

"Among the News that remains to acquaint you with is this, "from which I make no doubt you will receive pleasure, that all "these rare and valuable things have been delivered up into my "custody, to take care of them and dispose of them in such order "as I shall apprehend the most proper. This honor I received of "His Majesty himself, without having made the least application "for it, and in opposition to divers persons who had great in-"terest with our Princes and other great people. It is true I enjoy "no additional salary, yet the post is more acceptable to me than "if my usual stipend had been doubled. I am in hopes of shew-"ing these things when and to whom I please, and in such case "I design to allot the Feast-Days for that purpose, so that I may "be more quiet, and better capable of following my other em-"ployment on the common Days."

Digitized by Google

To do Paderni justice, I can add too, Sir, that it is known to a few, that he has been almost the sole means by his own judicious well-timed reiterated insinuations to influence his Master to the beforementioned right and becoming resolution of forming a Gallery of Antiquities, in which I take it the Farnese Gallery brought from Parma will be included. This point was the more difficult to effect, as both King and Queen till this time have been most extravagantly jealous of all these matters, locking the far greater and better part of them up from the sight of every one, and almost from the sight of each other.

The extract of the above Letter, it is apprehended, will be far more curious and authentic than any thing which I could write of myself concerning the Herculaneum. If notwithstanding you should be still inclined to know what so general a remarker has observed of it, in which case you will please to apply to my most worthy relation Mr. Timothy Hollis, and he will be so good to communicate to you a Letter of mine respecting it dated in April last. The same gentleman can also shew you parts of two Letters allusive to the attempts made the beginning of last Summer for forming as it was called an English Academy at Rome. In these Letters I have pursued the subject with freedom, and wrote of things and persons in the light in which they appeared to me.

It is scarcely to be doubted but you have seen Monseigneur Baiardi's two first Books of the Herculaneum. The third volume is ready, but it will not be given out till the fourth Volume be likewise finished. In confidence, this Work has not answered the expectations of the Public here, as it has entered but slightly into the subject proposed, and on the contrary has dilated itself into foreign and consequently needless digressions. With the same confidence it is added that this prelate, though a very learned person, yet is not believed to be so deep and well skilled in certain parts of Antiquity, as from the post in which he is might be expected. All agree likewise that the properest person to have been at the head of the pursuits of the Herculaneum, was the

Digitized by Google

Marquis Venuti of Cortona, elder brother to the Abbate Venuti, the Pope's Antiquarian at Rome. Some years since he was at Naples in expectation of enjoying that honour, but by some intrigue or misunderstanding, he did not succeed, to his own and the public disappointment.

Most of the English who have been at Naples, have obtained Monseigneur Baiardi's Book by means of Padre Panerazi, a learned and noble religious, who seeks every opportunity of being serviceable and obliging them. This Father is engaged in a very large and very learned work, entitled, "The Antiquities of Sicily explained." It is to consist of seven Volumes in Folio. The first volume was published last year with great reputation, and a second is now going to be published. Being poor by profession, he has been obliged to carry on this expensive Work by subscription, a method unusual in Italy, and has met with uncommon encouragement, especially from our own countrymen. The latter end of Summer he wrote me, that he intended to send a copy of the Volume already printed to the Royal Society by the first opportunity, as an evidence of his great regard to so learned and respectable a body. From him also I have lately heard that they still go on to find things at Herculaneum almost daily, and in the general more excellent in their several kinds than heretofore. The place where they now dig and have been digging above these six months, is beyond Portici (the place first dug at, and where is the Theatre), upon memory three or four miles, upon the sea side, near to an old tower, called Torre del Greco.

Having sent divers purchases and acquisitions of mine home to England, the last Spring; among them I took the liberty to send you a small piece of antient painting found by myself in some place or other of my travels; and Mr. Timothy Hollis has informed me that it has been delivered. It is hoped the Voyage and Climate has not made it scale or fade, and that you will consider it upon the footing of an Antiquity only. The King of Naples is so jealous of these Paintings, that he will not part with

Digitized by Google

the least scrap to any one, notwithstanding that he has Rooms full of them.

More than once I have heard of Stuarts and Rivetts going on prosperously in Greece, and last week their new Proposals were sent me by Mr. Brittingham from Rome. These should certainly have been enclosed to you, had they not been effectively the same as the first, though somewhat more methodised, and that by this time they must be to be met with in England. Stuart has several times acknowledged to his friends here in Italy the many kind civilities and assistances received from Mr. Dawkins. Really they deserve encouragement, and all those I meet, like to that gentleman, are disposed to give it them.

No one is more sensible than myself to all your obliging kind wishes, nor can any one also more heartily desire the prosperity of his friends. When at leisure from the laborious and useful Work in which you are engaged, it will be a real pleasure to hear from you. In the interim, and always, I am truly,

Dear Sir,

Your affectionate Friend and
obedient humble Servant,

T. Hollis.

P. S. To fill up the Paper I send you the Copy of a very curious Inscription found very lately at or near Rome, and now in the possession of a friend of mine there:

S.

HERCULI INVICTO
PAULUS AEMILIUS IMP.
MACEDONIAM TERRARUM
IMPERIO POSITAM CŒPIT
CUIUS UNO DIE LXXII
URBES VENDIDIT ET IAM
INDIAE VICTOR PER VESTIGIA
LIBERI PATRIS ATQUE HERCULIS
ROMANA SIGNA CIRCUMTULIT.
D. D. D. D.

Digitized by Google

He adds, that the letters are cut in a beautiful character upon a large block of marble, upon which must have stood originally a column, as appears by a small remnant of it still fixed to the block.[a] The modern Romans have so much the genius of the old Romans in respect to Inscriptions, though in very few other things, that I was assured by Parker the Antiquary, now of Sienna, that Pope Corsini spent in Inscription money, the first year of his Pontificate, upwards of 40,000 Roman crowns, or about £2000 sterling.

CLXV.

Emanuel Mendes da Costa to Professor Ward. Enquires respecting the Murrhine Vases of the Antients.

[MS. Addit. Brit. Mus. 6210, art. 31. *Orig.*]

*** What were the Murrhine Vases of the Ancients is a question which has been asked for ages, but never satisfactorily answered.

Da Costa published the first Part of the first Volume of his "Natural History of Fossils" three years after the date of the present Letter, but in his Account of Marbles took no notice, as he had proposed to do, of the *Vasa Murrhina*. Farther research had probably convinced him that they were not made of that material.

Pliny is the only writer of antiquity who has given an account of these Vessels,[b] which, as is the case with most of his descriptions of objects of Nature or Art, probably presents a jumble of facts and fables or misconceptions, and cannot, therefore, be expected exactly to agree with any natural or artificial substance we are acquainted with. He probably had never seen such vessels, and would have taken for a real *murrhinum* any vessel made of any of the different substances which his commentators have imagined he meant to describe.

---

[a] Mr. Hollis afterwards purchased this Marble when at Rome, in 1754, for fifteen sequins. He brought it to England, and subsequently bequeathed it, with his other property and curiosities, to Thomas Brand Hollis, Esq. of the Hyde; who again bequeathed them to Dr. Disney. This Marble is still at the Hyde, near Ingatestone, in Essex, the property of the Editor's friend John Disney, Esq.

[b] "Oriens murrhina mittit: inveniuntur enim ibi in pluribus locis, nec insignibus, maxime Parthici regni, præcipue tamen in Carmania. Humorem putant sub terra

Digitized by Google

The fact appears to be that every fragile and showy exotic stone admitting to be wrought into vessels more or less capacious, was dignified by the name of murrhine, probably because such costly vessels were not to be degraded by receiving any other fluid than the lady's beverage called *myrrhina*, or *murrhina potus* (a superior sort of negus or bishop); though Nero and Heliogabalus are said to have luxuriously applied them to a use diametrically opposite.[a] The capacity which this latter use implies seems to be the only thing in favour (though not mentioned by its defenders) of the opinion that the *Vasa murrhina* were beautifully painted porcelain.

Upon the whole, no mineral substance we know in a wrought state, ancient or modern, agrees more perfectly with Pliny's account, than the beautiful oriental varieties of Calcedony seen in the form of Cups in most great Collections of Minerals, and of which some remarkable specimens are to be found in table 23 of the present Mineral Room in the British Museum.

Another substance, which would unquestionably have been called by that name if known to the ancients (as probably it was) we have in the noble Opal, which, passing into common Opal, may have occurred (as it still does to a certain degree) in masses sufficiently bulky to allow of being worked into vessels.

The following writers appear to be the most useful to consult upon the Murrhine Vases,

Christius, Disq. de Murrinis Veterum.

Veltheim on the Vasa Murrhina, which he thinks were of Chinese soap-stone.

Le Blond and Larcher, Mem. de l'Acad. des Inscriptions.

Mongez Mem. de l'Institut National II. Litt. p. 133.

Magaz. Encyclop. 1808.

Abel Ramusat, Hist. de la Ville de Khotan, 1820.

See also Minutoli.

Several of these writers suppose the Murrhine Vases to have been Porcelain. Gell in his Pompeiana says, Porcelain of the East was called Mirrha di Smyrna, as late as 1555.

Suetonius, in his Account of Augustus, says, "Alexandria capta, nihil sibi præter unum murrhinum calicem ex instrumento regio retinuit." c. 71. n. 2.

---

calore densari. Amplitudine nusquam parvos excedunt abacos; crassitudine vero quanta dictum est vasi potorio. Splendor his sine viribus, nitorque verius, quam splendor. Sed in pretio varietas colorum, subinde circumeingentibus se maculis in purpuram candoremque, et tertium ex utroque ignescentem, veluti per transitum coloris purpura aut rubescente lacteo. Sunt qui maxime in his laudent extremitates, et quosdam colorum repercussus, quales in cœlesti arcu spectantur. His maculæ pingues placent: translucere quisquam aut pallere, vitium est: item sales verrucæque non eminentes, sed ut in corpore, etiam plerumque sessiles. Aliqua et in odore commendatio est."—Plin. Hist. Nat. li. xxxvii. c. 2.

[a] Lamprid. Heliogab. c. 32. "In murrhinis et onychinis minxit."

Digitized by Google

Papias explains Murra to be "genus vasis—pro vase vitrio ponitur. Myrrhinum, genus optimi vitri, et saphyrini coloris—inde myrrhina vasa dicuntur."

Sir,

I have boldly ventured to trouble you, to beg your opinion whether the Vasa Murrhina of the Romans were made of a kind of Marble greatly esteem'd by them, or whether they were not more probably (the which opinion I am of) the same with our Porcelain or China ware.

Have you, Sir, among the many Cabinets of Antiquities you are acquainted with, ever seen any of the said *Vasa Murrhina* preserved? which might greatly elucidate the query: or does Montfaucon, or any other celebrated Antiquarian, mention to have seen them?

The reason of my boldly begging this favour of you, Sir, is, as I am now printing my Work of a Natural History of Fossils, and that I am on the subject of Marbles, should the *Vasa Murrhina* be made of Marble, I should be glad to elucidate that subject a little; and if you honour me with your answer, and permit me to use (either in your name or my own) what observations you may make on the subject, I beg you would direct your said Answer for me at the Bank Coffee house by the Bank of England. I remain, with great esteem,

Sir,

13th November 1754. Your very obliged humble servant,

EMANUEL MENDES DA COSTA.

For
Dr. John Ward,
Professor of Rhetorick
in Gresham College.

The name of *Vasa Murrhina*, at least, seems to have been known in England in the middle age.

Under the year 1181, in Matthew Paris, it is related that Roger archbishop of York

Digitized by Google

died, leaving great treasures, amongst which are named "tres cuppæ murtinæ," evidently for murrinæ. See Watts's edit. 1640, p. 140. Ciphi de murro, ciphi murrei, occur continually in Inventories. The largest list of them is in the Appendix to Dart's Canterbury. That these were the same as were called "Maser," is established by the Promptorium Parvulorum, which gives "*Masere*, murrus, murra," whence it may be concluded that Murrus was a name assigned in the middle age, in allusion to the Myrrhine Vases of the ancients.

CLXVI.

The Earl of Macclesfield, P. R. S. to the Duke of Newcastle. Expences of the Royal Society in sending out persons to observe the Transit of Venus over the Sun, of June 6, 1761.

[Addit. MS. Brit. Mus. 4444, fol. 6. *Orig.*]

My Lord Duke,

Your Grace will be pleased to remember, that in the beginning of July 1760 his late Majesty, in consequence of an application to him for that purpose from the Royal Society, most graciously ordered a warrant to be immediately made out for the payment to them of the sum of eight hundred pounds, towards enabling them to provide proper Instruments and support the charge of sending two persons to the Island of St. Helena to observe the Transit of Venus over the Body of the Sun, which was to happen on the 6th of June following:[a] and at the same time gave directions that another warrant should be made out for the payment to the Royal Society of eight hundred more for the like purpose for Bencoolen, as soon as it could be shewn with some degree of certainty that the observers to be sent to Bencoolen could arrive there in due time; which last could not have been effected, had not the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, from a desire to contribute all

[a] Mr. afterwards Dr. Maskelyne, and Mr. Waddington were the two persons sent. Dr. Maskelyne's Account of his own Observations on the Transit, in a Letter to the Earl of Macclesfield, is printed in the Philos. Transact. vol. LII. p. 196—201. Mr. Waddington took the passages of Venus and the sun's limbs, across the horizontal and vertical wire of the equal altitude instrument.

Digitized by Google

in their power to the improvement of Astronomy, with which Navigation is so closely connected, been so good to order one of the King's ships (the Sea-horse) to carry our two observers to Bencoolen, and then to proceed to join the Admiral and other ships of war at that time in the East Indies.

This entirely removed all doubts of the possibility of the two observers whom the Society should employ arriving in proper time at Bencoolen. And therefore the Society, having received the first eight hundred pounds, set about preparing the expensive tho' necessary Instruments for both places, and came to an agreement with four Observers, two of them to make the proper observations at each place, and were at the charge of fitting all the Observers out for their respective voyages: in which, and the Instruments, they expended all the eight hundred pounds which they had received, notwithstanding they proceeded in the whole with the greatest frugality possible.

But the hurry and disorder in Publick affairs, occasioned by the very sudden and unexpected demise of the late King, prevented the Society's making an immediate application for the other eight hundred pounds which had been conditionally granted to them: and though their Observers had drawn upon them for some small sums, they chose rather to pay those draughts out of their own little stock, than to apply for the other eight hundred pounds till after the solemnity of his Majesty's marriage and that of their Majesties' coronation, should be past and entirely over.

Therefore had I not been unfortunately confined, I may say, during the whole of last winter, by successive attacks of the gout in my feet (from the last attack of which I am far from being free) I should in person have waited upon your Grace, to desire you, in my own name and that of the Royal Society, to represent our case to our Royal and most gracious Patron, whose known love of science as well as justice will, I am persuaded, induce his Majesty to order the other eight hundred pounds to be forthwith paid to

Digitized by Google

the Society, who have on their part performed, to the utmost of their power, the conditions of his late Majesty's grant; for our Observers could certainly have reached Bencoolen in due time, had not the Sea-horse, on board of which ship they were, unfortunately received so much damage in an engagement with a French ship as to be obliged to return to Plymouth, where it took up some time to refit her for her voyage. But, even after that, our Observers might have got to Bencoolen soon enough, had not that place, as they were truly informed during their voyage, been then actually in the hands of the French. This rendered it necessary for them to land at the Cape of Good Hope, where they built a proper observatory, and made many very good and useful observations.[a]

Some of our Observers are now returned, after having drawn bills upon us to a considerable amount which will require immediate payment, and the Observers, not being men of substance, want to receive as soon as possible the ballance of accompts due to them.

For which reason I am obliged to take this method of intreating earnestly, in the name of the Society, that your Grace would take the most early opportunity of representing this affair in a proper manner to our most gracious Sovereign and Patron, and obtaining for us his Majesty's Royal order for our immediately receiving the above mentioned eight hundred pounds, of which we stand greatly in need. And in order the better to refresh your Grace's memory as to particulars, I herewith send you the extracts from the Society's Books relating to our application to his late Majesty, and his most gracious answer.

Being, as I said before, still confined by the gout, and unable to wait upon your Grace in person, I take the liberty of sending

[a] The Observations made at this time, by Mr. Charles Mason and Mr. Dixon, the two Observers here alluded to, will be found recorded in the same volume of the Philosophical Transactions as Dr. Maskelyne's, p. 390 & seqq.

Digitized by Google

this letter and the extracts by Dr. Morton, Secretary of the Royal Society, and Under Librarian to the British Museum.

I am, with the greatest respect,
my Lord Duke,
your Grace's
most humble and most
obedient servant,

Monday,
19th April, 1762.

MACCLESFIELD, P. R. S.

His Grace the Duke of Newcastle.

CLXVII.

Dr. William Harris to Dr. Birch. The character of Lord Bacon.

[Addit. MSS. Brit. Mus. 4309, fol. 360. *Orig.*]

Dear Sir, Honiton, Jan. 26, 1763.

I am perfectly ashamed when I consider how long I have delayed thanking you for your very valuable present by Mr. Wilkins. But the truth is, he did not send it till last week, and it came not hither till the Saturday. I have now read it with much pleasure; and think every lover of Lord Bacon's writings, that is every one who has a relish for good sense and good writing, will concur with me in thanking you for making so fine a present to the public. He was truly a Master, learned, able, eloquent, industrious above all, and born to instruct unborn ages in wisdom. Happy they who are able to imitate him but at a distance. You will forgive me, however, my dear Sir, if, notwithstanding all his excellencies, I add, that few would wish to have been Bacon. These letters admirably give his character as a flatterer, a time-server, a court tool, a cringer to, and a low supplicant to a very Scoundrel. We may also learn from these Letters that it is not parts or application that constitute the felicity of life, but prudence and œconomy

Digitized by Google

the basis of independency and generosity. Had his Lordship been possess'd of these, with his other manifold excellencies, he would, perhaps, have been more than mortal.

May I presume to ask, if you have any original Letters relative to the reign of Charles II.? The communication of them, if you are possess'd of them, will be a favour to myself and the public.

Be so good as to make my compliments to all our common friends, and believe me to be, with sincere wishes of your health and usefulness,

Your affectionate and obliged friend,
and very humble servant,
WILL. HARRIS.

Dalrymple's Collection of Letters is curious, and will fully satisfy the impartial that my character of James I. is not an unjust one—I hope that gentleman will give us his two other volumes.

CLXVIII.

Mr. Harris to Dr. Birch. The character of King Charles the Second.

[Addit. MS. Brit. Mus. 4309, fol. 361. *Orig.*]

Dear Sir,

I herewith return you the Duchess of Cleveland's letter,[a] for the use of which I think myself much obliged to you. Be pleased to accept my thanks also for the letter relative to Charles's death:[b] it is a very full confirmation of what is generally known, and clearly shews that superstition and vice are very closely connected. Charles II. was indeed a very bad man; he had a bad heart, and his good nature, if indeed he had it, was lavished away on those who had the least pretence to his favour. I see we are promised Lord Chancellor Clarendon's State Papers; I wish they may be

[a] Printed in Harris's Life of Charles II. vol. ii. Append. p. 393.
[b] Ibid. Append. p. 390.

Digitized by Google

published fairly: but I am afraid—his name being held in so high admiration—unjustly in my opinion—I say I am afraid this will not be the case. Adieu! my dear Sir, and believe me to be, with great esteem,

Your obliged Friend and Servant,

Honiton, Oct. 10, 1763. WILL. HARRIS.

To

The Rev. Dr. Birch.

The Editor of the present Volume, in a former Work, the "Original Letters illustrative of English History," recorded two Accounts of the last moments of King Charles II. one, from a chaplain to Dr. Turner, Bishop of Ely, who was an eye-witness to Bishop Ken's endeavours to awaken the royal conscience: the other, the King's reception of the rites of the Romish church the day before his death.

Bishop Kennett in the manuscript Continuation of his Register and Chronicle, MS. Lansd. 1024, fol. 27 b. says,

"I heard a great Peer observe, that King Charles was in a manner past his senses, when the Duke said, 'Brother, will you have the Priest come in?' and without any sensible answer of the King, father Huddleston, who was set to wait at the chamber door, was called in, and did what he pleas'd without the King's choice, or express assent to it."

CLXIX.

The Rev. William Cole to Father Charles Bedingfield, at Somerby Hall, near Grantham, in Lincolnshire. The Suppression of the Jesuits.

[Cole's MS. vol. xxiii. fol. 2b.]

*** Cole, in the 44th volume of his Manuscript Collections, gives the following Account of Father Bedingfield, written about 1773.

"Father Charles Bonaventure Bedingfield, of the family of the Bedingfields of Oxburgh in Suffolk, was of a branch in that county or Norfolk that were Protestants, and was educated in that persuasion; but very early in life quitted his mother Church for that of Rome. He has told me he has a sister living at Norwich, and a nephew a clergyman of the Church of England. He went from us to the Franciscans or Recollets at Douay, and has been on the English mission for many years. He lived for some time in that capacity in Monmouthshire, and at Monmouth was confessor to the late Mrs. Huddleston of Sauston in Cambridgeshire. I was first acquainted with him in my own parish of Blecheley in Buckinghamshire, when he lived in Mrs. Markham's

Digitized by Google

family, who came with her from St. Neot's in Huntingdonshire to Water Hall, the seat of Mr. Willis's family, which they afterwards left for Somerby, near Grantham in Lincolnshire, at which place Mrs. Markham dying, leaving her half-sister, Mrs. Watkins, rather unprovided for, he was forced to quit her, and now is living, between seventy and eighty, at a Lady's at Worlaby Hall, near Gainsborough in that county. He is a middle-sized lively man, of no great parts or literature, but what far exceeds them, of great judgment and honesty; and is much afflicted with the gout."

Dear Sir, Blecheley, Sunday, Aug. 2, 1767.

* * * * *

I hope it is not treason, in England, however it may be in France or Spain, to say, "I heartily pity the Jesuits." Surely their crimes must be excessive, as their punishment is cruel, and the rancour and venom against them so malicious and universal. The Savages of America, the Hottentots of Africa, and the godly Puritans of 1643, could not have devised more inhuman and barbarous treatment than these Fathers have met with from good Catholics, and in an age that talks much of the liberties of mankind, and other fine sentimental affections. I hope when things are at worst they will mend. Tho' I must fairly own, I wish their own too refined policy has not been the occasion of their ruin. They were too powerful, and too rich: neither of which properties had much to do with their Institution.

CLXX.

Father Bedingfield to Mr. Cole, in reply.

[Ibid. fol. 26b.]

* * * * *

The havock made among the Jesuits may be accounted for, without having recourse to either their riches or politics. In Portugal their opposing a tyrannical odious minister: in France, a combination of Deists, Hugonots, and Jansenists, with Madame Pompadour at their head: and lastly, in Spain, a deluge of Louis

Digitized by Google

d'Or's among the Ministry, has been the cause of their expulsion. No wonder the last Monarch conceals in his royal breast the cause of their disgrace. I would rather chuse to stand in his Sardinian Majesty's shoes than his; who, upon being sollicited to follow the fashion of banishing innocent and useful subjects, replied, "He did not like to do an action, for which he might shortly be called to account, at the great Tribunal." Marshal Broglio said one day in company, "J'ai pensé autrefois me faire Jesuite: je suis à present Marechal de France: mais j'aimerois mieux d'etre Jesuite en Espagne, et pendu, que d'etre ici leur ennemi, et couvert de gloire." In the same Letter from abroad I read, that a Rector of a Jesuits College in Silesia made a petition to the King of Prussia, who granted it, saying, "Tho' I am neither his Most Christian Majesty, nor his Catholic Majesty, nor his Most Faithful Majesty"—Quelle honte pour les autres! me direz vous, qui a le cœur droit? A late Pamphlet (Memoirs of the Court of Portugal) sets forth in lively colours the original spring of irreparable mischief both to Church and State.

Your ever affectionate & most obed^t humble Servt,

Somerby, 11 Aug. 1767. C. BEDINGFIELD.

CLXXI.

Father Bedingfield to Mr. Cole. The state of France.

[MS. Cole, vol. XXIII. fol. 119 b, 120 b.]

Worlaby Hall, Aug. 15, 1772.

* * * * *

Not having any thing better to entertain you with, I will transcribe part of a Letter I lately received from a Correspondent who has been making a Tour on the Continent, if my poor trembling hand can hold out.

Digitized by Google

"I was pleased to find that there is not so much Irreligion in France as I had heard reported. The Clergy in general are by all accounts very exemplary: for there are a motley set of beings, called Abbés, who do not belong to them, but, wearing the dress and assuming the name, thro' a very ill custom, act often to the reproach of their habit. The churches every where seemed well thronged, with great appearance of devotion.

"The late Minister Choiseul was said to be no friend to the Ecclesiastics, and some even pretend that he patronizes the Deistical publications, and the Authors. The present Ministry are supposed not to trouble their heads much about Religion, except that the Chancellor Maupeau is a great friend of the Jesuits. There was a jealousy subsisting, according to report, between the Duke D'Aiguillas and him, and so it could not be foreseen how long the latter would keep his place; who is nevertheless a favourite of the King, but the other is the confidant of Madame Barrèe. The complaints about the change of the Parliament subside; by impartial accounts justice is said to be put on a better footing betwixt man and man than in the old Parliaments: and the only cause of grumbling is, that the King is quite absolute. In the last Parliament, the places being quite venal, the young men, who had purchased, were the majority, and bore down the seniors in many cases; and, as in State Affairs the different Parliaments began to join as one body, the struggle was for a limited or an absolute Prerogative in the King. As to the banishment of the old members, if they only send their accounts, what their places cost them, the annual profits they made of it, to be examined by the Ministers, after which to be paid their just due, they may go whithersoever they please: but several are obstinate, and therefore remain in banishment, because they think such a concession is an acknowledgement of the authority of the present Parliament.

"I was in company with the old Princess Stolberg, mother to the Chevalier's Lady, and also with her youngest sister, married to

Digitized by Google

the Duke of Berwick's second son: they were with the Duchess de Tremoille, to whom I had a recommendation.

"The Dauphiness is very handsome, and has gained the hearts of all the French: the Countess of Provence is very good, but of a serious turn of mind; not talkative and sprightly, like the Dauphiness. The Dauphin, at present, by the generality of accounts is not very promising. The Count d'Artois is the favourite of the People: they think he resembles in his talents and disposition Louis the Fourteenth. He is to be married next year to a Princess of Saxony."

Thus far my kind Correspondent.

* * * * *

CLXXII.

Professor Pallas to Sir Joseph Banks, announcing the death of Capt. Cook.

[Addit. MS. Brit. Mus. 8094, fol. 212. *Orig.*]

Sir, St. Petersburgh, Dec. $\frac{10}{21}$, 1779.

Three different parcels, directed to you, Dr. Solander, and Mr. Pennant, and containing Letters, with the continuation of my new published Quadrupeds, have been delivered several weeks ago at Sir James Harris's, to go by the first messenger intended for England. But as none, I fear, will be dispatched before the latter end of December, I cannot but write you this by Post, not in order to repeat, what I have mentioned in the letter joined to the above parcel, to which I take the liberty to refer, but to inform you of the sad account of Captain Cook's misfortune, received but last week by the way of Kamptskatka. Some report of his first passage at the Island of Unalashka, in his return to the South, had been published here but a short time, before a letter from Captain Cook himself, and another from Captain Clark his second, were delivered to Sir J. Harris. I have read the Extract of these dis-

Digitized by Google

patches, from which I will give you as good an account as I can from memory. You will have it more full from your Admiralty, to which the Letters have been forwarded directly.

Captain Cook arrived on his passage from the Cape, by the way of Dieman's Land and New Zealand, at Otaheitee in August 1777. He found the Spaniards had been there twice since his last Voyage; several of them even stay'd several months on the Island, and left some poultry and other domestik animals, but all of them males. Thus that supply of cattle and sheep which Captain Cook brought over, was very welcome. Omiah also arrived in good health.

Your brave countrymen left that Island in December, and reached the coast of America which lies opposite to Kamtskatka about March 1778. There, a leak which the Resolution had sprung, obliged them to lye some time in a Bay, from whence they stretched along that coast to the northward. They had a full discovery of the streights between Sibiria and America, where both continents appeared very bare and flat, and the sea not very deep. They steered through this channel in 198° longitude (from the Greenwich meridian as I suppose) and found the coast running at last to the North-east, when, under 70° 45′ latitude, instead of seeing their sanguine hopes of a new passage accomplished, they were stopt by insurmountable rocks of Ice, and obliged to return, after having found very great reason to suppose the existence of a Continent, towards the Pole, which stops the Ice. Captain Cook, after having anchored at the Island Unalashka, which he accounts 192° 30′ longit. and 53° 55′ lat. north, and whence he dates his letter, resolved to return to the South, to refresh his crew and to look for Islands which he had reason to suppose lying to the East of the I. of Sandwich. He actually discovered some very luxuriant Islands, in one of which, called in Captain Clark's letter O-why-hee, he lay in a Bay, Cara-ca-cossa, and had a friendly intercourse with the Islanders, who used to receive him with a kind of worship nearly due to Divinity. He made sail from thence,

Digitized by Google

when by a sudden squall the Resolution sprung her mizzen mast, which obliged him to return to the same Bay again. During the repair the Islanders grew more bold and thievish than ever, and at last made off with one of his Boats; Captain Cook thereupon went on shore with his Lieutenant and ten or twelve followers; when, treating with the Chief, the impertinence of some Islanders gave him so much offence, that he fired on them. Instead of being frightened, the whole assembly boldly attacked and killed him, with four of his men. The Lieutenant and remainder, partly wounded, hardly escaping to their long boat.. Captain Clark, to whom the command devolved, not being able to take any material revenge, made off for Kamtskatka, where he arrived in March or April this year, aud sailed in June on new adventures towards the N. E. chiefly to ascertain the number and situation of our Aleutian and Fox Islands. I am sorry to give you so bad news of that celebrated and truly great Navigator, who certainly, more than any of his profession before him, is entitled to a monument in Westminster Abbey, but whom every well wisher to knowledge would have rather congratulated with a safe return in England. Captain Clark, I hope, at least will accomplish what Captain Cook left unfinish'd, and if he is not so happy to discover a passage to Hudson's Bay, he will at least, by his maps and observations, impose silence to Mr. Engel's impudence, and justify the Russian Geographers to Mr. Engel's party in England. The above mentioned longitude of the channel between Asia and America is certainly very unfavourable to Mr. Engel's supposition, and agrees tolerably with the Russian maps.

I beg you will communicate a copy of this account to Mr. Pennant, and let him know, that the papers and informations he wants, lye wind-bound at Sir James Harris's, and will be sent by the first messenger, together with my Book on Quadrupeds. His *Genera Avium* I received but last week, tho' the letters joined to the Book were of August 16th and 20th. To the contents of these Letters I will answer by the same messenger.

Digitized by Google

I had not the least account whether the Ores I sent in Spring for the Honourable Charles Greville, together with your Plants, were received, and whether they proved agreeable. I should be extremely glad if the Honourable Gentleman would give the Cornish or Devonshire Ores he should be pleased to return, to you, in order to be joined to the things you may be so kind to spare me.

I remain, with the truest sense of respect, and sincerest wishes of proving any way serviceable to you in this Country, in haste,

Sir,

your most obedient

humble servant,

P. J. Pallas.

Please to observe to Mr. Pennant, that the Latitude given by Captain Cook of the Island Unalashka, will necessitate a considerable alteration in the little map I joined in his parcell of those Islands.

To Joseph Banks, Esq.
President of the
Royal Society,
Soho Square,
Fr. Amsterdam. London.

CLXXIII.

Richard Cumberland, Esq. to Mrs. Abington, on the success of one of his Plays.

[Addit. MS. Brit. Mus. 9828. *Orig.*]

*** This and the two Letters which follow are without date, but they must have been penned in or about 1779, when Cumberland brought out his Comic Opera of "The Widow of Delphi, or the Descent of the Deities." This drama was never printed, but received frequent revisions and corrections in the Manuscript from its

Digitized by Google

author, and was considered by him, in its improved state, as one of his most classical and creditable productions.[a]

My dear Madam, Tunb. Wells, 17th May.

I cannot express to you how kindly I feel your sensibility towards me, and how much oblig'd to you I am for both your flattering and consolatory Letters. If I shou'd deprive myself of the happiness of other favours of the same sort by declaring to you that I neither do, nor ever did, experience any real vexation for the treatment I have received from Mr. Harris, I shou'd lose a great pleasure for a small vanity—but in truth and sincerity I must say no treatment from that party, nor any dramatic disappointment, can now disturb my temper. Time was (I confess it to my shame) when success was too much the object of my wishes; that anxiety has now lost its edge, and I take events as they fall without murmur or complaint. I enter upon these undertakings with hopes of so low a pitch, and with resolutions so well fortified against miscarriage, that I am never taken by surprize. But in the present case, what have I lost? how have I suffered? at what shou'd I repine? I have had a Piece well approv'd, and you have been the supporter of its introduction, representation, and success. Cou'd I for a moment state the case, that your opinion had fallen from me by the exhibition, that I confess wou'd have been a wound; but on the contrary of this, I have gained the most pleasing proofs of your friendship, zeal, and affection for my peace of mind as well as credit; and the acquisition of such a friend is more to me than I will undertake to tell you, tho' I shall not be so scrupulous in speaking of it to others.

I don't wonder at Mr. Conway's withdrawing from the flames; he must have been a Salamander cou'd he have lived in such a climate. Now indeed we are dropt twenty degrees on the scale, and Winter is come back again in floods of rain.

I have the happiness to see my beloved wife far onwards

[a] See his Memoirs, written by himself. 4to. Lond. 1806, p. 295.

Digitized by Google

towards a recovery, but alas! I must be prepar'd against relapses: the rest of my circle are well, except my daughter Cum, who has got so strong a cold and cough, that she will not venture up to Town upon her sisters Weddings, both which are to take place on Thursday next.

Farewell, my dear Madam; need I say how truly I am, what I shall ever esteem both as an honour and happiness,

Your much obliged Servant,
and very faithful friend,
R. CUMBERLAND.

To Mrs. Abington,
No. 62, Pall Mall, London.

CLXXIV.

Richard Cumberland, Esq. to Mrs. Abington, on the same subject.

[Ibid. *Orig.*]

Dear Madam, 21st May.

Ishou'd make an ill return to your kind and zealous negotiation, cou'd I do otherwise than highly approve of what you have done for the credit of our Play, and heartily thank you for it.

A renovation of this Comedy in another Season will be the probable consequence of giving it another Night or two before this is over: such a rally will be most pleasing to me, and when we compare our fate with that of our neighbours, we have no right to complain, nor any call upon us for a blush. Mr. Conway's is indeed a doleful drop of the curtain; and I think Mr. Harris would hardly have told this in your ear, if he had not reconcil'd himself to a further acquaintance with our Widow. I have no kind of backwardness to writing to him, but, with submission to your advice, I cannot help thinking it will be best for me to persist in patient silence and conformity; for whilst I have

Digitized by Google

such a friend to act for me, why should I put in my oar? I shall be in Town next week, and will attend your Exhibition as I hope; I have only to wish that the House will have so much consideration for me as to quit the Play with a short paragraph, which will cost them nothing, and may rescue it from the illnatur'd conclusions of such Newspaper malice as the World and other public Prints of the day are too ready to announce, when a Play is laid aside for the season.

I little doubt your making a respectable stand with proper After-pieces to uphold you.

I am, dear Madam, your most faithful
and obedient Servant,
R. CUMBERLAND.

CLXXV.

Richard Cumberland, Esq. to Mrs. Abington. On the same.

[Ibid. *Orig.*]

Tunbridge Wells,
Sunday Noon.

Dear Madam,

I thank you for the kind favor of your Letter, and I flatter myself we shall now renew our dramatic friendship and connection with mutual satisfaction and pleasure. I have reformed the passages you pointed out, and since I have been here have written a Prologue, which contents me much, and an Epilogue for you, which does not so easily satisfy my ambition of doing something not unworthy of the elegant Representative. However, we will sit in equal and strict judgement upon it.

The Time I own is pressing, and the man I also own is precarious—Yet under the shelter of your shield—I defy auguries. I submit to you, if it may not be proper to let Mr. Harris know his author, and if he will meet me on Tuesday night (the day after

Digitized by Google

you receive this), and you will let us settle our business over a Cup of your Tea (should it be convenient to you and your engagements), the business might be put in train, and the Copy delivered to the transcriber.

I flatter myself we shall be successfull; and as we started with the Bishop's blessing, we shall plead benefit of clergy in arrest of judgement. Recollect, my dear Madam, that the Play is got up with no other difficulty than that arises from the long and laborious part of the Widow, and that will be in the hands of a Lady, who, whatever you may have to say in the case, is, in my opinion of persons, the very first ornament of the English stage, and that in a period when it abounds with Genius.

I have the honour to be that Lady's
most devoted Old Poet
and oblig'd humble servant,
RICH^d CUMBERLAND.

CLXXVI.

The Abbé Theodore Augustus Mann to Sir Joseph Banks. Notices the death of the Abbé Needham. Gives an Account of his own literary and scientific pursuits. Procures a French translation to be printed of Dean Tucker's Letters, "Cui bono."

[Addit. MS. Brit. Mus. 8095, fol. 95. *Orig.*]

*** Theodore Augustus Mann, better known in his day by the appellation of the Abbé Mann, is stated in the Biographie Universelle to have been a native of Austrian Flanders, born about 1740. But, from his own papers, through the medium of the elegant Eloge pronounced upon him by the Baron de Reiffenberg before the Royal Academy of Sciences at Brussells in 1830, we learn that he was an Englishman, born in Yorkshire, June 22, 1735, of parents highly respectable but in moderate circumstances. His father, who was a land surveyor, gave him the best education which a provincial school afforded, and he made a rapid progress not only in Greek and Latin, but in mathematics and astronomy, sciences which the father himself cultivated. His parents

Digitized by Google

desired to fix him, at an early age, in a profession, and with that view settled him in London, but he had imbibed so strong a love of philosophical study that he could not over-rule his dislike to that restraint which the successful pursuit of any profession must impose. He also became unsettled in his tenets of religion: and, being opposed to his father's wishes in so many respects, he, at last, resolved to quit his parents and his country, and toward the end of 1754 proceeded to the Continent. He first visited Paris. Here, persuading himself that truth rested with the Roman Catholic religion, he made his abjuration of protestantism, May 4th, 1756. War breaking out with England in the same year, he quitted France, and went to Spain, carrying letters of introduction to Don Ricardo Wall, the minister for foreign affairs, and to the Count Aranda. Wall lodged him in his own house, obtained a pension for him from the King, and procured him a commission in the dragoon regiment of the Count O'Mahony, then quartered at Catalayna, in Arragon. Mann soon found that a soldier's life was unsuited to him, and now turned his thoughts to monastic retirement. After a year's consideration, he traversed France to place himself in the Chartreuse at Nieuport, the only English House of that Order. He desired first, however, to take leave of his family, but his father refused to see him, and after eighteen months of fruitless effort for a reconciliation, he became professed. Here he pursued his literary and philosophical investigations to advantage, and in 1764 was made Prior of his House.

On the accession of Joseph II. the Abbé Mann was proposed for the bishoprick of Antwerp, then vacant; and the coadjutorship of the bishopric of Quebec was at the same time offered to him by the English minister at the Hague. At length in October 1776, the Prince de Stahremberg, the Emperor's Minister plenipotentiary at Brussells, proposed to transfer him to that Town, in the Emperor's service, as a Minister of Public Instruction. The fear of the climate of Canada, and the prospect of great literary leisure, decided him for this latter appointment: an annual income of 2400 florins was assigned to him, and Cardinal Hersan, the Austrian minister at Rome, obtained for him a bull of secularisation, with a permission to hold benefices. The Abbé Mann quitted the Chartreuse in July 1777, and was almost immediately made a prebendary of the Church of Courtral, without residence. In November of the same year he was sent by the Prince de Stahremberg to London to examine the means invented by Hartley and Lord Mahon for preserving buildings from fire, and on his return wrote a Memoir on the subject which was published. In 1781 he was charged to examine the state of the coast of Flanders with a view to the opening of a fishing port at Blankenberg, and his Memoir on this subject was presented to the Emperor. In the same year he undertook several elementary works for the use of the Schools in Belgium; and in 1782 he revised his "Reflexions sur la Discipline Ecclesiastique," in reference to the Belgian Church, adding some remarks upon the changes contemplated by Joseph II.

Intense study had injured the Abbé's health at an early period of his life, and confirmed gout appeared in his constitution in 1763: but from 1779 its attacks had been lessened by the use of hemlock and aconite, which he had been almost the first to use in the Netherlands, and he published his experience of their effects in 1784. In this

Digitized by Google

year also he had permission to accompany the nuncio Busca, archbishop of Emessa, afterwards governor of Rome and Cardinal, in a tour through France, Switzerland, and Germany; a journey which furnished him with the materials of several Memoirs afterwards read to the Royal Academy at Brussells.

The Emperor wishing to establish a national Fishery in the Adriatic, the Abbé was commissioned to prepare a Report which should comprise all the details necessary for its establishment and regulation; this he finished in the summer of 1786. In the autumn of 1786 also, M. Des Roches the perpetual Secretary of the Academy of Brussels being called to Vienna, the Abbé Mann was appointed to assume the functions of his office, to which, upon M. Des Roche's death, he was soon after appointed, and in the same year took upon him the treasurership of the Academy, vacated by the death of the Comte de Fraula.

In 1788 the Abbé Mann became a member of the Royal Society of London, an honour which he had long desired, and which, as a scientific man, he considered one of the greatest of his life.

The Revolution of Brabant in the month of December 1789 gave a sad turn to the Abbé's fortunes. The Austrian troops evacuated Brussells, and Mann remained in constant fear of ill usage from the insurgents. The Canons of Courtrai too, pretending that his Letters of dispensation had become null by the change of the government, obliged him to reside: though he was afterwards permitted by the States to return to Brussells, and was employed in various Commissions.

The French invasion in 1792 again disturbed him: he went first to Maestricht, and afterwards, as will be more particularly seen in one of his Letters, accompanied his friend Lord Elgin, then the English minister at Brussells, to England.

On the re-establishment of the Austrian government in 1793 he returned to Brussells and resumed his functions, till the French obliged him to quit Brussells for the last time in June 1794, in company with his friend M. Podevin. After residing a short time at various towns, they settled at Lintz. In the month of April 1797, however, the French having penetrated into Styria, they were obliged to retire into Bohemia, and came to Prague, where the Abbé found his friend the Prince de Salm on the archiescopal seat, by whom he was received with every mark of esteem and affection. Here he resumed his literary labours, and published some notes on the agriculture of the Netherlands for the British Agricultural Society, of which he had been made an honorary member in 1794. Here, also, for his amusement, he compiled a "Table Chronologique de l'Historie Universelle, depuis le Commencement de l'Année 1700, jusqu'à la conclusion de la Paix générale en 1803," in which year it was printed at Dresden. The Abbé collected materials for continuing it in 1807. The gout still hung upon him, and his latter years were only a continuation of pain borne with patience and resignation: he died at Prague February 23, 1809. Mademoiselle Podevin, the sister of his friend, was the legatee of his Manuscripts, from Notes extracted from which the Baron de Reiffenberg was enabled to complete the Eloge which has been the basis of the present abridged memoir.

A complete and elaborate Catalogue of the Abbé's Writings, "Scripta A. Mann, tam

Digitized by Google

inedita quam impressa," from 1751 to 1806, will be found at the end of the Eloge already mentioned. Amongst them are various scientific Memoirs, communicated to the Royal Society. To the Society of Antiquaries of London, of which he became an honorary member in 1793, he communicated two Memoirs printed in the 13th volume of the Archaeologia, one "a Description of what is called a Roman Camp in Westphalia," the other, "A short Chronological Account of the Religious Establishments made by English Catholics on the Continent of Europe."

In 1785 the Abbé published "Abregé de l'Histoire Ecclésiastique, Civile, et Naturelle de la Ville de Bruxelles, et ses Environs," in 2 vol. 8°.

The Abbé Mann's first Letter to Sir Joseph Banks preserved in the British Museum is dated Jan. 30th 1778.

In a Letter June 29, 1778, he says, "We have heard much here of your *blunt and sharp-endian Dispute*, but doubted not that the sharp-endians were in the right. We are here occupied and divided upon *Medical Electricity*; many will have it an infallible cure for many incurable distempers, at least such as were long judged to be so. Others pretend that it is likely to kill more than it will cure. Others again, among whom I reckon myself, imagine that much good may come of it, if properly applied in certain cases, and much harm if applied at random, as it is done at present.

"M. le Sage at Paris has found something like the philosopher's stone, since he pretends to bring three or four ounces of pure gold from a hundred-weight of garden earth. I question, however, if the discovery will prove half so lucrative as planting peas, beans, cabbage, &c. Much honour, however, to this philosophical age which can bring gold out of garden earth otherwise than by cultivation, and which can make all kinds of precious stones, by the means of fixed air!"

In another from Brussells, Nov. 23, 1779. "Dear Sir, I intended answering your kind favour of August 1779, but have been prevented for some time by a cruel attack of my old companion the gout, from which I am but recovering, and uncertain yet whether a new on-set may not lay me sprawling again, as often enough happens to me.

"As several pieces of mine are printed off, tho' not yet published, I will send you a copy of each by the very first occasion that offers, begging your kind acceptance, and shall be happy if you find any thing in them worth the pains of the perusal. If health and leisure would permit, I had firmly proposed dedicating all this winter to revising, correcting, and putting the last hand to a Work whereon I worked seriously by intervals from 1762 to 1774. Since 74 I have laid it by to cool and ripen, according to Horace's precept, *Nonumque prematur in Annum*.

"The 18th of last month, as we are informed by Prince Gallitzin, Russian Ambassador at the Hague, was made publickly an experiment of an incombustible House, constructed after the method proposed by Lord Mahon, and whereof I had given an account in two pieces which had been sent there last winter. This experiment has succeeded beyond expectation: although the wooden building was filled within with dry-wood, and the outside thereof surrounded and covered by the same, which being set on fire produced a flame so violent that the spectators could not approach within a hundred paces of it, yet the said building was found whole and intact after the fire was over.

Digitized by Google

But this is probably no News to you, as the Description of the whole from Petersburgh is doubtless in your publick papers, as it is already in those of Holland and these Low Countries."

In another Letter, Brussells, Dec. 31, 1779. "I earnestly wish your *Universal Measure* may be perfected and meet with success: I have just given to our Academy of Sciences a complete Set of Tables of Moneys, Weights, and Measures, ancient and modern, of all trading Nations of the World, collected from the best of whatever has been given on the subject in any Language, as far as is come to my knowledge. The comparing all these Authors together, weighing their respective authorities, reducing the Tables to a form that may make them of easy and universal use in every country, has been a most laborious task. These Tables are preceded by an Essay concerning an Universal Standard of Weights and Measures, and especially of that which you have now in hand, and which I had the first idea of from your Letter, dated 18th of May last, which I have taken the liberty to cite in my piece.

"I mentioned something to you in a former Letter that I was putting the last hand to a Work which has cost me a great many years labour and application, having begun it in 1762. It is however far from voluminous, in proportion to the time and labour spent upon it, as it will not exceed *one Quarto Volume*. I composed this Work in *French*, and proposed publishing it in that language; I have actually begun copying it over for the press therein, but am stopt by a consideration which you may easier conceive than I express. 'Tis this. My Work, tho' wholly philosophical, and as much regarding Natural Philosophy in all its branches, as the more speculative and abstracted parts thereof, certainly contains a great many things that are new; views and consequences that perhaps were never thought of before (excuse for a moment this apparent vanity), and shews connections of things which I flatter myself will throw new lights upon several branches of our knowledge. Now, Sir, I live in a Country where good Philosophy is still in its leading-strings, where every thing that is new, is suspected of Heresy, of Atheism, &c. &c. and tho' I am conscious of having said nothing that will ever hurt the cause of either Religion, Morality, or good Government, yet am I not certain of escaping the censure of a set of ignorant, hot-headed, enthusiastic Divines, merely because I say what they never heard of before. This you will easily conceive is a delicate point. Now, if I was sure that I could meet with a good occasion of printing my Work in London, instead of writing it over in French, I would turn it into English and send it thither. Your friendship for me enhardens me to beg your advice on this head; I shall esteem it a most singular favour."

Brussells, July 24, 1780. "We have nothing new here in the line of Natural History and Philosophy. Medical Electricity is proposed with enthusiasm by some (amongst whom is Mr. Needham), as a specific to cure every disorder where the nervous system is attackt, and is as hotly opposed by others. Mr. Needham has been long labouring *in vain* to engage the Government here to set up a publick Room for Medical Electricity; in which some apprehend they would kill as well as cure. His never-ceasing *Activity* is now occupied on a Silver or Lead-mine, or both, which he

Digitized by Google

supposes to have discovered in the Dutchy of Limbourg, and which is actually a working. He has been in that part of the Country for above these two months past, and proposes remaining there for some time to come. I wish that, instead of making himself and every body else concerned in it *rich*, he do not leave some hundred pounds of his own in that Mine. The chief Director of it is the famous Billiard, who stood in the pillory at Paris some years ago for fraud, but who has obtained, as it is very easy to do, Mr. Needham's entire confidence. I grieve to see so much goodness of intention, such unbounded uprightness of heart, continually made a tool of: but any advice of mine that tends to slacken or damp that singular activity, is lost and often worse than lost."

Dear Sir, Bruxelles, March 26th, 1782.

Nothing could possibly give me a more sincere and heart-felt pleasure than the honour of hearing from you: it is I that have cause to boast every time I receive it. If the fear of importuning you with trifles did not prevent me, I should certainly trouble you oftener than I do. In my retirement, which is greater than ever since Mr. Needham's death, what can I have to communicate that is worthy your notice? My old and dear friend's health had declined for a year and half before his death, which happened December the 30th, 1781. The decline of his memory and presence of mind was still more visible than that of his health. He died of a dropsy in his breast, in the 69th year of his age, being born in London, Sept 10, 1713. His uprightness and goodness of heart were the sources of the greatest blemishes he had, I mean those of being too credulous, and too easily the dupe of the designing part of mankind. I felt the separation most sensibly. I was charged by our Academy to give a short account of his life and writings, to be printed in the fourth volume of our Memoirs, which we are now preparing for the press.[a]

[a] The Abbé Mann, in the fourth volume of the Memoirs of the Academy of Brussells, 4to. 1783, p. xxxii—xli. printed a short life of his friend, followed by a minute list of his writings. The Abbé John Turberville Needham was well known to the Catholic English: and in earlier days (1751—1762) had been the travelling preceptor to several young gentlemen of distinguished families in England. He made continental tours with the Earl of Fingal, with Mr. Howard of Corby, Lord Gormanstown, Mr. Towneley, and Mr. Dillon.

Digitized by Google

Besides three long memoirs of mine, which are to enter into this fourth volume, I have got such a stock of others before me, that I propose making a separate volume of them (same form and type of those of our Academy) as soon as I can find leisure to put the last hand to them, to fit them for the Press.

The imperfect Collection which Mr. Butler presented to you, was not worthy your acceptance.

I have been closely occupied, all this winter, in composing, by orders of Government, different Elementary Works destined for the Public Instruction in the Austrian Netherlands. The principal thereof is a Treatise of Morality in all its parts, deduced from the law of Nature independently of all revealed Religion.

I am, my dear Sir, in your debt this long time past for the 25 copies of my Treatise on Rivers and Canals, which you sent me over. I charged Mr. Magellan, in his return to England last summer, to pay whatever was due. At his return hither, in the beginning of October, he told me that you was out of town during his stay in London, but that he had been at Mr. Nichols, Printer to the Royal Society, who said that you had discharged what was due to him. Mr. Magellan has charged himself anew, by my desire, to pay you this debt. He laughed when I put the question to him, whether or no he was going to settle in Bruxelles, and bid me assure you that he was not, and that he should very soon pay you his respects in London. I believe he intends setting off from hence in a few days, in company with the Aremberg family, who are upon the point of making a tour to England: the Duke, blinded by an unlucky shot of Sir William Gordon, his Dutchess, daughter to Count Lauragais, a most amiable person, and the Dutchess Dowager, of the Soveraign family of La Marck, esteemed the most accomplished lady of the Low-Countries, and heretofore the most beautiful; she is now on the verge of fifty, and handsome still.

Mr. Herschel's discoveries interest all Europe. They cause as

Digitized by Google

much sensation on the Continent as with you. So uncommon a genius cannot fail meeting with encouragement in so publick spirited a country as England.

Mr. Magellan came to me a few weeks ago, in great concern and anxiety about a house near Norwich, struck by lightning, although armed with conductors. He is afraid Mr. Benjamin Wilson (against whom, as often as named, large explosions of Portuguese fire are made) will draw favourable consequences from it in favour of blunt-ended conductors.

We have much talk here of a Peace being at hand between Great Britain and France: I wish with all my heart it may be so. At the desire of Mr. Fitz-Herbert, British Minister at this Court, I have just got a French translation of Dean Tucker's Letters *Cui bono* printed. In reading over the sheets as they came from the press, I could not help being of the good Dean's opinion, viz. that there is nothing good to be gained for any of the contending parties, whatever may be their success in the present unhappy contest. However, the old Proverb is verified with us in the Low Countries, that it is a bad wind that blows nobody good. The rupture with France, and above all with Holland, has thrown such a flow of Commerce into this Country as has not been known for above a century past. All possible means are taking to fix it there.

Permit me to be, with every sentiment of respect and attachment which a sensible heart can express,

Dear Sir,

Your most obedient

and devoted humble servant,

T. A. Mann.

To,

Sir Joseph Banks, Bart.

President of the Royal Society, &c.

Londres.

Digitized by Google

CLXXVII.

The Abbé Mann to Sir Joseph Banks. Miscellaneous information. M. du Rondeau. The Academy of Sciences at Brussells. The Chevalier Linnæus.

[Addit. MS. Brit. Mus. 8095, fol. 97. *Orig.*]

Bruxelles, Nov. 25th, 1782.

Much hon^d and dear Sir,

I have deferred too long returning you my thanks for your kind favour of Aug. 8th by Dr. Broussonet, and for that of the 20th of the same month. My incessant occupations have been the cause of it. Our Sovereign Master cuts out work enough to employ his servants from the highest to the lowest, and for this year past I have had a sufficient share of it, and of a very different nature from Academical pursuits, to which I hope now to return anew.

I was greatly pleased with Dr. Broussonet, and much obliged to you, dear Sir, for procuring me his acquaintance. I procured him the sight of all that merited his attention here, as far as it lay in my power; and shall always do it with the greatest pleasure to every one who comes with a word from you. I brought Dr. Broussonet acquainted with M. du Rondeau, a Member of our Academy of Sciences, and one of our ablest Naturalists. He is particularly addicted to Ichthyology, and has formed a plan of examining all the European seas, and following all the coasts from Nova-Zembla into the Black-Sea, dessigning, painting, dissecting, and describing every Fish, Marine-plant, Shell, &c. to be met with. This undertaking has been proposed here, but it is not the work of one Government, and still less of one Naturalist.

The informations you have been so kind as to give me concerning Mr. Herschel's improvements on the Telescope, and his Astronomical Discoveries therewith, were both interesting and useful to me in the highest degree. I had the honour of reading

Digitized by Google

a Paper *On the Progress of Natural Sciences*, at an Extraordinary Assembly of our Academy this Summer, which was honoured with the presence of the Archdutchess and Duke of Saxe-Teschen, our Governor general, together with the Grand-Duke and Grand-Dutchess of Russia. In this Piece, which was composed by order, expressly for the occasion, the different informations I had received from you, made one of the most interesting parts. The provision which the King has made for Mr. Herschel does honour both to His Majesty and the Nation. I expect great effects and discoveries, on the calcination of bodies, from Mr. Parker's extraordinary Lens.

We are beginning to print the Fourth Volume of Memoirs of our Academy. It contains some investigations of the late Mr. Needham concerning Electricity, and of mine on Aerial or Atmospheric Tides: besides which I have a great deal in it on the Natural History, Culture, &c. of Flanders. I am going to give something on the Natural History of the Environs of Bruxelles. But of all these I shall take the liberty of writing to you again. You will find in the same Volume some interesting improvements in the Analysis of Animal and Vegetable substances, which throw a new light on the œconomy of Nature in organized bodies: they have been made by our Professor of Chemistry Van Bockhaute, and are well worth Dr. Price's method of making Gold by the Powder of projection. I read with astonishment the Doctor's singular Paper on that subject, and am persuaded that he had no Gold but what he put in amongst his materials; as was M. Sage's case, when he pretended, some years ago, to draw Gold from garden earth.

The Chevalier Linnœus called upon me a few weeks ago; but he was in such a hurry to get back to Upsal, that I could not engage him to stay one single day in Bruxelles. He was in raptures with London, and as much disgusted with Paris, where the learned are too full of themselves and of contempt of others, to gain the esteem of those of other Nations. They despise, he

Digitized by Google

says, Dr. Broussonet, their own countryman, because he has the ill-taste to prefer London to Paris.

I should esteem it a happy moment to see London once more, and with a little more leisure than the last time; but at present I can see no prospect of it. I know no greater pleasure on earth, than that of enjoying sometimes your company, and that of your learned Society. I remain, with every sentiment of respectful attachment,

Hon^d and dear Sir,
your most obedient,
and very humble Servant,
T. A. MANN.

To Sir Joseph Banks, Bar^t.
Presid^t. of the Royal Society,
LONDRES.

CLXXVIII.

Dr. Benjamin Franklin to Sir Joseph Banks; On the return of Peace. Foretells the rapid progress now to be expected of Science. Regrets he shall not have the happiness of knowing what will be known a hundred years hence.

[Addit. MS. Brit. Mus. 8095, fol. 176. *Orig.*]

Dear Sir, Passy, July 27, 1783.

I received your very kind letter by Dr. Blagden, and esteem myself much honour'd by your friendly remembrance. I have been too much and too closely engag'd in public affairs since his being here, to enjoy all the benefit of his conversation you were so good as to intend me. I hope soon to have more leisure, and to spend a part of it in those studies that are much more agreeable to me than political operations.

I join with you most cordially in rejoicing at the return of

Digitized by Google

Peace. I hope it will be lasting, and that mankind will at length, as they call themselves reasonable creatures, have reason and sense enough to settle their differences without cutting throats. For in my opinion *there never was a good War, or a bad Peace.*

What vast additions to the conveniences and comforts of living might mankind have acquired, if the money spent in wars had been employ'd in Works of public utility; what an extention of agriculture even to the tops of our Mountains; what Rivers rendered navigable, or joined by canals; what Bridges, Acqueducts, new Roads, and other public Works, Edifices, and Improvements, rendering England a compleat Paradise, might not have been obtain'd by spending those millions in doing good, which in the last War have been spent in doing mischief; in bringing misery into thousands of families, and destroying the lives of so many thousands of working people who might have perform'd the useful labour.

I am pleas'd with the late astronomical discoveries made by our Society. Furnish'd as all Europe now is with Academies of Science, with nice instruments and the spirit of Experiment, the progress of human knowledge will be rapid, and discoveries made of which we have at present no conception. I begin to be almost sorry I was born so soon, since I cannot have the happiness of knowing what will be known a hundred years hence.

I wish continued success to the labours of the Royal Society, and that you may long adorn their chair, being with the highest esteem,

Dear Sir,
your most obedient
and most humble servant,
B. FRANKLIN.

Dr. Blagden will acquaint you with the experiment of a vast Globe sent up into the air, much talk'd of here at present, and which if prosecuted may furnish means of new knowledge.

Digitized by Google

CLXXIX.

Dr. Benjamin Franklin to Sir Joseph Banks. Balloons.

[Addit. MS. 8095, fol. 177. *Orig.*]

Dear Sir, Passy, Nov. 30, 1783.

I did myself the honour of writing to you the beginning of last week, and I sent you by the Courier M. Faujas's Book upon the Balloons which I hope you have receiv'd. I did hope to have given you to day an Account of Mr. Charles's grand Balloon, which was to have gone up yesterday; but the filling it with inflammable air having taken more time than had been calculated, it is deferred till to-morrow. I send you herewith a Paper in which you will see what was propos'd by Messrs. Robert who constructed the Machine; and some other Papers relative to the same subject, the last of which is curious, as containing the Journal of the first Aërial Voyage perform'd by Men. I purpose being present to-morrow at the Experiment, and shall give you an Account of it by the Wednesday's Post. With sincere and great esteem, I have the honour to be,

Sir,
Your most obed^t humble serv^t,
B. FRANKLIN.

Sir Jos. Banks, Bart.

CLXXX.

Dr. Benjn. Franklin to Sir Joseph Banks. The subject of Balloons continued.

[Ibid. fol. 178. *Orig.*]

Dear Sir, Passy, Dec. 15, 1783.

You have probably had enough of my Correspondence on the

Digitized by Google

subject of the Balloons, yet I cannot forbear sending you Mr. Charles's Account of his Voyage, which contains some circumstances that are curious and interesting. And perhaps you may, for a conclusion, have one more Letter from me by him, if he makes the Flight, said to be intended the first fair Wind, from Paris to London.[a] With great esteem, I am ever,

Dear Sir,

Your most obedient

Servant,

B. FRANKLIN.

Sir Joseph Banks, Bart.

CLXXXI.

The Abbé Mann to Sir Joseph Banks: "The troubles in the Royal Society." Mr. Cavendish's discovery of the conversibility of Air into Water. M. Lavoisier. Mr. Herschell. His own employment.

[Addit. MS. 8095. fol. 307. *Orig.*]

Much hon^d and dear Sir, Bruxelles, June 4th, 1784.

Your kind favour of the 11th ult. gave me much pleasure, especially to hear that the late troubles in the Royal Society are nearly quelled. They have made a good deal of noise on the Continent, tho' probably not so much as with you. All literary

[a] Signor Jean Fabbroni, writing to Sir Joseph from Florence, 30th Dec. 1783, thus expresses himself: "The new application of Inflammable Air to make flying Balloons has already invaded the whole Earth, and turned the head to every body. I am glad to hear that even the English do amuse themselves about that play. I hope, however, that if those Ballons are to be applyed to the service of human kind, it will be in England that they will receive their greatest perfection. There are great many things to be known about the constitution of our atmosphere, and certainly they may

Digitized by Google

Societies contain a considerable portion of the *Genus irritabile Vatum;* but the opposition with you seems to have exerted it with extraordinary animosity, as appears by a Pamphlet which I have seen. In short I do sincerely congratulate with you that the disturbance is hushed.

I have been acquainted with Mr. Cavendish's discovery of the conversibility of Air into Water, for some Months past, and from the moment I heard of it, I looked upon it as one of the greatest steps that have been made for this long while past towards a real knowledge of the Nature of the Elements, a knowledge hitherto exceedingly imperfect. It opens a vast field for new investigation. That M. Lavoisier, who has been combating these many years

be more easily discovered by the help of the flying Ballons. I expect to hear that men will fight no more by land and sea, but amidst the Air, in the common camp of the volatile tribe."

[a] The reader who desires to know the history of the troubles in the Royal Society, at this time, may consult the following publications :—

1. "An authentic Narrative of the Dissensions and Debates in the Royal Society containing the Speeches at large of Dr. Horseley, Dr. Maskelyne, Mr. Maseres, Mr. Poore, Mr. Glenie, Mr. Watson, and Mr. Maty." 8° Lond. 1784. (This was Mr. Maty's Pamphlet.)

2. "An Appeal to the Fellows of the Royal Society, concerning the Measures taken by Sir Joseph Banks, their President, to compel Dr. Hutton to resign the Office of Secretary to the Society for their Foreign Correspondence. By a Friend to Dr. Hutton." 8° Lond. 1784.

3. "An History of the Instances of Exclusion from the Royal Society which were not suffered to be argued in the Course of the late Debates. By some Members in the Minority." 8° Lond. 1784.

4. "Canons of Criticism: extracted from the Beauties of Maty's Review and the Oratorical Powers of Dr. Horseley. A new Edition with Additions." 8° Lond.

5. "Observations on the late Contests in the Royal Society," by Dr. Andrew Kippis. 8° Lond. 1784.

Also,

The Remembrancer, N°. 109, for April, 1784. European Magazine, for April, 1784. Critical Review of April, 1784. Monthly Review of April, 1784.	On the same Dissensions.

Digitized by Google

past in favour of the inconversibility of Water into any thing else, should meanly appropriate to himself Mr. Cavendish's excellent discovery, is truly and genuinely French: we daily see instances of it.

Mr. Herschel is an extraordinary man: his wonderfull discoveries in the heavens shew that we know no more of the Universe in general than we do of the intimate Nature of the Elements which constitute our Globe in particular. Astronomy has been, from my infancy, my favourite science; tho' for the greatest part of my life I have had no means of cultivating it practically, which is the only means of making any new advances therein.

The soi-disans Natural Philosophers in these parts are too much occupied with those baubles called *Air-ballons* to mind any thing else; on the other part those whom I depend on, are too much occupied with new branches of Agriculture, exploitation of Mines, &c. not to find me with employment. On the 7th instant I set off from hence, by the will of His Excellency Count Belgiojosi on a Tour through Lorraine, Alsace, Switzerland, and return through Germany by the Rhine. If I can be of any service to you in those parts, I shall be proud to be honoured with your commands. Any Letters directed to me at Brussels, as usual, will overtake me on the road.

Pray did you ever receive the second, third, and fourth Volumes of Memoirs of our Academy, which were sent to the Royal Society through the hands of Mr. Elmsley? I believe Mr. Magellan has sent hither the Volumes of the Philosophical Transactions to the present time; but I am informed that Abbé Chevalier, the Royal Librarian, has desired him to serve no more without further orders. If we receive them from the Royal Society as a former Letter of yours intimated, I will take care that ours, *such as they are*, be regularly sent to you.

I was sorry but not surprized, to find the name of my good

Digitized by Google

friend Abbé Magellan among the Insurgents: I always observed in him a truly republican spirit.

I remain, with most sincere respect and attachment,

Much honoured and dear Sir,

Your most obedient

and very devoted humble dervant,

T. A. MANN.

CLXXXII.

The Rev. William Tooke to Sir Joseph Banks. The Princess Dashkoff's opinion of Sir Joseph as P. R. S.

[MS. Addit. 8096, fo. 369.]

St. Petersburg, Dec. 31, O. S. 1785.

N. B. Written as above, but had no opportunity for sending it till Feb. 8, 1786.

Sir,

I received yours of the 18th of last month, and am obliged to you for the Astronomical intelligence it contains of the discoveries of Mr. Goodrich and the learned labours of Mr. Herschel. It was received with great avidity by the Professors and members of the Imperial Academy, to whom I communicated it. In return I inclose for you two copies of the transactions at the last public meeting of that Academy, with the Questions they propose for solution, and the præmiums annexed, as incitements to Philosophical industry.

The reason of the failure of my endeavours to obtain the sheets that are wanting to the completion of your set of the Russian Commentaries, was because what is called in typographical lan-

Digitized by Google

guage *the waste* of works printed at the Academy is seldom or never preserved, as it ought to be; but, as soon as such a number of books are perfected, the surplus of the various signatures are thrown aside for wrappers and other official uses; and not at all owing to a want of regard to you in the president. I am glad however that you mention your surmises to me on that head, as it gives me an opportunity of doing an office of charity. You have been informed that you have not the honour of being "a favourite with the President." Sir, I see the Princess frequently; and, in the course of conversation, it necessarily happens that literary men are mentioned. On these occasions she speaks of no person with greater respect than Sr Joseph Banks. I have heard her say, that it is an honour to the R. S. to have in its chair one who has performed so much for the advancement of knowledge, and has served the cause of humanity with such personal risques, and such persevering generosity, and I am sure that, if you should ever have occasion to write to her, you will be convinced of her attention and favourable regard to the merit she constantly allows and applauds.

I shall procure the continuation of your Russische Bibliothec through my friend Mr. Euler, and will send it by some ship in the spring. You ask me how you shall discharge the debt you incur thereby? I never thought of that matter before; but since you are so obliging as to make it an object of notice, if you send me with the "Transactions" a new publication now and then, you will do it in the manner most agreeable to me.

I lately received a letter from Mr. Coxe at Turin, informing me, among other particulars, that he was shortly to set out for Rome. On his return to England he will have much to communicate to the world.

I am glad to hear that the Society is restored to its former tranquillity, being one of those that think no good can come of confusion, unless it be to teach men the wisdom to avoid it.

Digitized by Google

I thank you, Sir, for the Society's medal, which is executed in a superior manner.

I am,

Your most obedient and
assured humble servant,
W. TOOKE.

I inclose likewise a Gazette which contains paragraphs about the Academy; and a course of the most exact Thermometrical, &c. Observations for the whole year 1785. Would such observations for the year be agreeable to you, if I take the trouble to continue them, or any thing else that I can procure?

To Sr Joseph Banks,
London.

CLXXXIII.

The Abbé Mann to Sir Joseph Banks, after his election into the Royal Society as a Foreign Member.

[Addit. MS. Brit. Mus. 8097, fol. 91. *Orig.*]

Sir, Brussels, April 8th 1788.

I have this moment received a letter from my much respected friend Mr. Planta, dated the 4th instant, informing me of my being elected, the evening before, a foreign Member of the Royal Society. I can only measure my sensibility on the occasion, by the many years I have wished for it, as the *ne plus ultra* of all the literary honours I ever did or shall aspire to. As I know that it is chiefly due to your kind regard for me that I owe the favour, I cannot omit the first moment (for the English Post goes off an hour hence) of expressing to you my sincere acknowledgements and gratitude for it. I will endeavour that the favour conferred on me rest not sterile; and independent of every information from these parts, which may be asked of me, and which I am able to

Digitized by Google

give, I will finish, with my first leisure, what I have long intended for the Royal Society, *A Memoir on the effects of Tydes and Currents on the Coasts and Ports of the British Channel and North Seas*; a thing I have been preparing ever since 1774, and which I intend to give at first under the form of a short and general View, comprized within the compass of the papers which the R. S. is accustomed to admit, in case mine is found to merit the honour.

At present it is impossible for me to finish it, as the printing of the 5th Volume of Memoirs occupies all my leisure, being alone charged with directing and overlooking it, and having at the same time the Secretary's and Treasurer's Office upon me.

I am, with the sincerest respect and gratitude,

Dear Sir,

Your most obedient

and very devoted humble servant,

ABBE MANN.

CLXXXIV.

The Abbé Mann to Sir Joseph Banks. The Dissensions at Brussells. The Austrian Government driven out.

[Addit. MS. Brit. Mus. 8098, fol. 65. *Orig.*]

Sir, Brussells, Feb. 16, 1790.

The kind Letter which you honoured me with on Decr. 29th, found me in a bad state of health, from which I have been slowly recovering. All scientifical and litterary pursuits are here in an absolute stagnation. War and civil dissention occupy all minds and exclude all other attention. The confusion was such that our Academy could not meet from the beginning of October to the end of January. We now assemble from time to time, but more to consider what is to be done to support the establishment, than to attend to any new productions, if even any body enjoyed sufficient

Digitized by Google

liberty of mind to employ himself on them. Till the middle of December, the country was a scene of despotism, cruelty, and bloodshed, of which Brussels had a principal share. From the moment the Austrian Troops and Government were driven out, civil dissention began, and is now risen to a very high pitch. The common enemy is still at our door, and yet all is in a flame between the Aristocratic and Democratic parties. The first insist on being governed by the States; the others insist on having a National Assembly, like that of France, called to form a new government. Whatever ground there may be for this last pretension, I am persuaded that the execution of it at present would be the ruin of the country. We are not yet free, and are already squabbling who is to be master. I should not be at all surprized to see the Austrians return and wash way the infamy of their flight from Brussels, in the blood of its inhabitants.

We received only a few weeks ago the three last parts of the *Philosophical Transactions*, compleating to the end of 1789. I presented them to the Academy at the only meeting we have had since the Revolution, and I am charged to return its thanks and acknowledgments to the Royal Society for this mark of attention, which I beg you would present to that illustrious body.

In giving a new Edition of *Miller's Gardener's Dictionary*, I much wished to have thrown all the common obvious directions of cultivation, &c. into one body for all such Plants as require the same method, and which are continually repeated in the work; it would by this means have been shortened near one third, without losing any thing material of the original. But this would have been a task which my leisure did not permit me to undertake. I am very glad to see that idea adopted by Professor Martyn in his intended new Edition of Miller, and that upon a much more compleat and extensive plan, which he is infinitely abler to execute than I should be.

I envy Dr. Herschel's happiness in being wholly occupied in

Digitized by Google

the pursuits of science under the protection of an enlightened and beneficent Sovereign. Our late Government, having only arbitrary power in view, declared itself openly against the Sciences for several years past. The great plan was to reduce the body of the people to two classes, *Peasants* and *Soldiers*. Our new Government promises better, but it is too soon yet to feel the effects thereof, supposing it able to maintain itself. The Political Epidemy which now reigns in the greatest part of the continent of Europe absorbs all attention, and is highly inimical to the progress of science.

I am sorry for poor Magellan's deplorable case: his exotic life stood in great need of cool reflexion before the end of it.

Along with the inestimable blessing of being in a free country, may you ever enjoy all that health and happiness which I cease not to wish for you. I remain with the most respectfull attachment,

Much honoured Sir,
Your most obedient
and very devoted humble servant,
A. MANN.

CLXXXV.

The Abbé Mann to Sir Joseph Banks; upon his flight from the Low Countries, and arrival in England.

[Ibid. 8098, fol. 66. *Orig.*]

Much honored Sir,

The invasion of the Low-Countries by the French has obliged me to fly out of it for my own preservation, and I am come to take refuge in my native country, 'till the storm blows over. I arrived in London last night from Holland with Lord Elgin, and

Digitized by Google

take the first opportunity of paying my respects to you. The many years' friendship you have honored me with, will not fail me, I am sure, in this unhappy moment. It is in that confidence I have the honour to be,

Dear Sir,

Your most obedient

and very devoted humble servant,

ABBÉ MANN.

From Lord Elgin's, Downing Street,
Novr. 26th, 1792.

CLXXXVI.

The Abbé Mann to Sir Joseph Banks, after his return to Belgium, The sufferings of the Country from the Invasion of the French. The Duke of York at Bruges. The Abbé's Library saved by the fidelity of a Servant.

[Ibid. 8098, fol. 156. *Orig.*]

Brussells, April 23d, 1793.

Dear and hon^d. Sir,

I arrived here the 18th, and found every thing quiet and the minds of the people seemingly returned anew to their lawfull Sovereign, to whom alone they can look up for a lasting protection against the enemy of mankind. We had in England but a faint idea of what this Country has sufferd from the French invasion: their course wherever they came has been marked with rapine, devastation, profanation, violation, and all kinds of enormities and horrors. Their retreat before the Austrians was precipitate, and did not give them time to execute their execrable intentions of plunder, but they have sworn to lay waste the Country with fire

Digitized by Google

and sword at their return, which they flatter themselves with. They vented a particular rage at Bruges, and in the Country about it, setting fire to houses as they went along, and firing after the unhappy people who fled before them. One of their commanders hearing that the British Troops were coming against them, swore they would have the head of His Britannic Majesty ere three months be past. All these circumstances I learnt on the spot, and was every where witness to the defacing of Arms and all other insignia of Nobility on public and private buildings. Some of our finest Edifices are mangled and degraded by this more than Gothic rage. The Churches have been treated with peculiar spite.

The Duke of York, with the British Troops from Holland, arrived at Bruges on the 16th, while I was there, amidst the ringing of bells and universal acclamation. The whole City was illuminated, and the troops feasted by the Burghers: the same had been done at Ghent the night before. These troops were to have gone towards Dunkirk, but turned off from Bruges to Courtray towards Lille. Seven or eight thousand Hollanders passed by Brussels last Sunday. The Austrians have invested Condé, and purpose taking it by famine, their siege Artillery not being yet come up, and the town already in distress. This is the only enterprise on the French territory we yet hear of. It is said that innumerable swarms of Peasants are marching towards the frontier, it being so ordered by their tyrants under pain of death. The most violent Decrees are issued out anew against the remaining Clergy, whom I met with flying on all sides. M. Egalite, Marat, &c. are said to be sent Prisoners to the abbey. Goguet, Jourdan, and the most celebrated Assassins, now command the Army under Dampierre, who has succeeded Dumouriez.

As to my little concerns; I found things in great confusion, but with less loss than I had reason to expect, my best effects and particularly my Library had been twice secreted in different places for greater security; but in short they are saved by the care and

Digitized by Google

fidelity of my man, whom I have endeavoured to recompense for it as well as I can, and shall do more in time.

I will send you over our 5th Volume of Memoirs along with the Books for the Museum, and shall be most happy to have occasions of testifying those sentiments of gratitude for all your kindness to me, which time nor distance will ever efface. If any thing could have diminished the effect of the late catastrophe on my mind, it would have been the unbounded kindness which I was received with in my native country, for whose happiness in general, and that of my friends in particular, my prayers shall be offered up as long as I live.

Begging that my respectful compliments may be agreeable to the Ladies of your house, I remain with the sincerest respect and gratitude,

Dear and hon^{d}. Sir,

Your most obedient

and very devoted humble servant,

A. Mann.

CLXXXVII.

The Abbé Mann to Sir Joseph Banks. The blackening of the political horizon after the repulse before Dunkirk.

[Addit. MS. Brit. Mus. 8098, fol. 157. *Orig.*]

Brussells, Oct. 28th, 1793.

Much honoured and dear Sir,

I have long waited to answer your kind letter of August 20th, in hopes of having something satisfactory to write to you; but I have waited in vain, for every day our political horizon blackens and threatens more and more. The repulse before Dunkirk and that before Maubeuze, on the 16th of this month, have brought this country again into a dreadful situation. The French savages

Digitized by Google

with an enormous force are endeavouring to burst into it, like so many famished tygers, and it is as much as the combined army can do to keep them out, or drive them back when they have gotten in, as was the case last week. In case they do get possession of the country once more, its doom all know will be revenge, destruction, and murder. My safety must be flight again, and God knows my age and state of health are little fit for it, but his divine will be done.

In this state of things, judge, dear Sir, what can be done for the progress of Science. Each one is looking forwards how to preserve life, and something of property to support it. But I will say no more on this melancholy subject. My spirits droop as often as I consider it, and reflect at the same time on a Government unhinged, an exhausted Treasury, and slack Allies; and yet on the fate of this country depends that of Holland, and perhaps of Europe: the French know it, and therefore turn all their efforts against it. But I will have done.

I beg my best respects to Lady Banks and the other ladies of your family. The moments I spent with you were happy compared to what I now feel. While life remains I shall feelingly remember your kind friendship, and that of so many others in my native country. I am with the sincerest respect and gratitude,

Novr. 5. Decr. 31. Dear and honoured Sir,
your most obedient,
and very devoted humble servant,
A. Mann.

P.S. Octr. 29. 2 afternoon.

The news of the present moment is, that the French have been repulsed yesterday from before Charleroy, Tournay, and Ipres: from Menin and Nieuport is uncertain.

Digitized by Google

CLXXXVIII.

The Abbé Mann to Sir Joseph Banks. Still upon the wretched state of his adopted Country.

[Ibid. fol. 277. *Orig.*]

Much hon^d Sir, Brussells, Jany. 17th, 1794.

The favour of your kind letter of the 2d came duly to hand. I am glad the fit of the Gout is over, as it is commonly the beginning of an interval of good health. The Gout is continually threatning me for some months past, but will not fix; consequently I am to expect no good health; no doubt anxiety of mind has no small share therein. I know it is wrong to give way to it, but the aspect of things on the continent is too threatning for me to be able to bear up against it in good spirits.

A Government without union or energy; the Jacobins indefatigable in propagating their Principles and unmolested in doing it, even in this capital, where they have Clubs and give Lectures of Atheism; the pretensions of the people unchecked, tho' daily advancing to greater lengths. What can we expect from this state of things within, but an approaching Dissolution? If we look without, a ferocious enemy at our doors apparently daily gaining strength, instead of being exhausted, as was expected would have been the case e'er now. We shall no doubt have this Spring, in the Low Countries, one of the finest Armies that ever took the field, probably not less than two hundred thousand men, comprizing those in British pay. But if this army contents itself to keep on the defensive, as it did a great part of the last Campaign, the French will attack it, and harrass it incessantly with fresh bodies of troops, perfectly indifferent how many of them are killed while they can force others to march and replace them, till at last the combined Army, however numerous it be, must at last be exhausted, as it cannot be renewed as the French do theirs. 'Tis on this ground that Danton has promised the

Digitized by Google

Convention that at last they shall overpower all the forces of Europe sent against them. Independent of this they have another means of success in their hands. They have plundered the Nation and the principal proprietors of the greatest part of their riches, and consequently must possess an immense quantity of specie. This is useless to them within themselves, while they can force their paper currency which serves for all the purposes of specie. Now there is no doubt but one end to which they propose employing a part of their immense plunder, is to corrupt the people, the Armies and the Cabinets of the rest of Europe. God grant that in this picture of things I may be mistaken, and that all may turn out quite contrary to my gloomy fears: I shall be the first to rejoice at my error. Divine providence can give quite a different turn to things, from what present appearances seem to threaten; and it is in that providence alone that I fix my hopes; and even in that point they are damped, as I see too little a change in men's minds and manners, to have any great confidence that they are seeking to avert the scourge held out against them.

I ought to apologize to you, Sir, for troubling you with my gloomy speculations; but I know your kind friendship for me will excuse my laying my heart open to you & exposing my feelings as they are. I do not feel for myself alone: I feel for Mankind, for Society, for Order. On the verge of Sixty, my remaining days cannot be many, and I have too many friends, and yourself, dear Sir, among the first of them, to doubt but I shall some where find a retreat. While the Government of the Low Countries hangs together, I have duties to fulfil which I cannot abandon without ingratitude. The publick Education of the country is left to my direction with an entire confidence, and I do (and shall continue to do while there is room for it) all I can to stem the tide of Irreligion and Immorality. If unhappily the time comes when this can be done no longer, I shall certainly endeavour to get over to my Native Country, and throw myself

Digitized by Google

upon its hospitality and generosity for some quiet retreat, where a little will serve me. In this light, the kind and most friendly expressions which conclude your letter, are a balm to my too anxious forebodings.

It is a most sensible pleasure to me, that I had a few modern pieces perfectly useless to me, and which could be agreeable to Miss Banks. I sent her a few more by Doctor Webster, who was here lately with Lord and Lady Cholmondley; & e'er long I hope to have the present new year's medal (it is not yet distributed) which I will send over by the first occasion. I beg my best respects to her, and to Lady Banks, whose kindness I shall ever gratefully remember.

It is natural to suppose that, circumstanced as we are, all progress in Science and Literature are at a stand; men's minds are too much occupied with the threatning appearances of things, to be capable of any quiet and continued application.

I am with the sincerest respect and gratitude,
Much hon^d Sir,
your most obedient
and very devoted humble servant,
A. MANN.

CLXXXIX.

The Abbé Mann to the same. His flight from Brussells, and final settlement at Paderborn. His Description of the country in its neighbourhood.

[Ibid. fol. 278. *Orig.*]

Much hon^d Sir, Paderborn, Decr. 11th, 1794.

The commotions on the Continent, and the extream irregularity of the Post which results from it, even in the interior of Germany, is doubtless the cause of the little correspondence from these

Digitized by Google

parts with England during all last summer. Perhaps winter may be more favourable to it. It would be tedious to inform you of what has happened to me, since I had the honor of your Letter of March 3d. Such as our flight from Brussels in June to Ruremond, and in July to Dusseldorff and Keyscnweert on the right bank of the Rhine, where we remained till the French were on the opposite bank and threw their bombs across. From thence I fled to Dorsten and Munster, and finally took refuge here at Paderborn, for the sake of getting out of the line of the Armies for the winter; for the Allied Armies plunder and commit excesses that vie with all the French can do.

All this would have been supportable evil, had not the Emperor, by whose orders we left the Low Countries, thought proper to set us adrift, by a Decree of the 19th of August, without any provision, or assigning any azilum to retire to. This harsh step, which extended without exception to all the members of the Government of the Low Countries, from the Minister downwards to the last Clerk employed, was however soon after corrected, by putting us on half-pay; and this half-pay next year is to be reduced to one third for all those who have less than 25 years of actual service, which is the case of nine tenths of those employed in the said Government. Such is the lot assigned to those who have abandoned all their property to follow the Sovereign's fortunes.

I should not have hesitated on this occasion to have made my way over to England, in consequence of the kind invitations of my many friends, among the first of which, dear Sir, I must ever rank yourself. But at that time my health was too bad to permit me to travel; and when forced to it by the approach of the Enemy, I suffered so much from an irregular Gout, as to deter me from undertaking any long journey 'till the depth of winter be over, unless forced to it by indispensable necessity, which I hope will not be the case.

In the mean time, as I have been so long deprived of hearing

Digitized by Google

from my best friends, a line from you, dear Sir, would be a heart-felt consolation to me, such a one as I have for this long while past been a stranger to. If after a disastrous war, you think His Majesty may still be engaged, through his Royal generosity, to make some provision for me, as I was made to hope when last in England, I will come over in the Spring, with the hopes of finding a quiet retreat, which at sixty years of age, and after passing the last ten of them amidst civil broils, insurrections, and invasions of a savage enemy, is become the most desirable thing on earth. If on the contrary an application in the present circumstances be judged improper, I shall seek some retreat in the Austrian Territories, as in them I suppose we shall be constrained to spend the pensions allotted us; where the cheapness of living may render mine sufficient for my wants. I have saved my manuscripts, many of which are ready for the press, but no part of my Library, from the general wreck.

Paderborn and its environs are a most interesting spot for a Naturalist. The whole Country between the town and the adjoining Mountains is a rock of schist, covered with but a few inches of clayey soil. The mountains are rich in Iron mines and mineral springs, among which those of Pyrmont and Smechten are the most noted. But what is most remarkable, are the innumerable springs, several of which are intermitting, and the engulphing into subterraneous channels the copious waters that flow from them, after a few miles course. These are what most probably burst out again at the distance of six or eight miles farther, in the Embspring and Lippspring, principal sources of the Rivers Embs and Lippe, and also at the bottom of a hill in the midst of the town of Paderborn, in so copious and violent currents, as to form, when united (as they do in going out of the town) a stream of forty feet in breadth, and five or six feet in depth, with the rapidity of a torrent. In the quarries of schist, are innumerable impressions of shells, five or six species of which I have already collected near the town. The country round about

Digitized by Google

is equally rich in Roman and Saxon antiquities. My exile passes in taking notes on these different subjects; and also in advancing some works I have with me for that purpose, so that my time does not hang heavy on my hands. As to politicks, I think as little of them as possible.

I am, with the sincerest respect and gratitude,

Much hon^d Sir,

your most obedient

and very devoted humble servant,

A. MANN.

CXC.

The Abbé Mann to Sir Joseph Banks, after a long interval of Correspondence. His flights from one place to another through the Austrian Dominions. The Emperor's Peace with the French prevents the Abbé's return to the Low Countries.

[Addit. MS. ibid. fol. 460. *Orig.*]

Prague, Neustadt, N°. 839, Nov. 20th, 1797.

Sir,

Several years are now past since I had the honour of writing to you, and these have been spent in frequent changes of abode, and embittered with several severe fitts of sickness; the first being the consequences of a cruel and disastrous war, and the others of the anxieties and hardships which attended it. The necessity of keeping out of the boundaries occasioned by the enemy for the sake of enjoying my Pension, made me fly from Paderborn, from Bamberg, from Ratisbon, and in April last from Lintz, the Capital of Upper Austria, when the armies approached to that place. Peace being at last concluded between the Emperor and the French, I may perhaps find some place where to pass the remainder of my days in quiet: but this must be in the Austrian

Digitized by Google

Dominions, as I cannot obtain leave to enjoy my Pension out of them, though repeatedly sollicited both by myself and friends.

Mr. Planta I believe informed you, Sir, a year and a half ago, that I had collected between two and three hundred small German Coins, which I beg Miss Banks will favour with a place in her Collection: they are of little value indeed, but offer nearly a compleat set of all the copper and base silver Coins which are current in the different States of the Empire. Whenever I met with one in pretty good preservation, I put it aside, changing it if I found a better: so that they are the fairest I could find among thousands. This was an agreeable amusement to me in my exile. I have joined to them the Medals struck on several extraordinary occasions at Brussells; with a compleat list of the whole, and shall be happy to hear they are favourably accepted. The little Box which contains them is already at Berlin in Lord Elgin's hands, who has promised to send it over to you by the first safe conveyance. I have been long seeking for an occasion of sending it, but could find none before I came, not long ago, to this capital of Bohemia, where I shall pass the winter at least. In the Box is a paper for the Royal Society concerning *Remains of Ancient Volcanos which I observed in the neighbourhood of the City of Leutmeritz*, where I resided last Summer; and another for the Society of Antiquaries containing *An Account of the Religious establishments made by English Roman Catholicks on the Continent of Europe;* which I beg you will communicate to the respective Societies. In the packet of Medals I have taken the liberty to inclose a letter directed to *Peter Coghlan, Bookseller, Duke Street, Grosvenor Square,* containing some money for Books and Magazines which he sent me a little while before my flight from the Low Countries, and which I have had no occasion of conveying to him before. I beg you will be so kind as to send it to him.

The Emperor's peace with the French not only excludes me from the Low Countries, where almost forty years abode had habi-

Digitized by Google

tuated me, but it gives me great anxiety for the fate of my native Country. The French have long sought to detach Austria from England, and at last have succeeded. They will now bend their whole force against Great Britain and Ireland, whose safety in my opinion depends on preventing an invasion by means of the vast superiority at Sea. If thereby they can be kept off for a year or two, it may be hoped their means will be nearly exhausted, and their furious enthusiasm dampt: it is at present risen to a pitch hardly to be stemmed wherever they penetrate.

The late dreadful war on the continent seems to have put a stop to scientifical and literary pursuits; at least I have heard of nothing new in those parts of the Empire where I have resided. The chief pursuit is Natural History and forming Cabinets thereof. In the North of Germany, which has been much more quiet than the Southern parts, Chymistry flourishes by the labour of M. M. Klaproth and Hermstadt at Berlin, and of Mr. Crell at Helmdadt. Mr. Zach distinguished himself in Astronomy at Gotha, where I saw his splendid Observatory lately constructed by the Duke. I saw an Electric Machine at Lintz which the Professor pretends is inferior to none in Europe for its force, except that in the Teylerian Museum at Haerlem. Mr. Riese of Francfort has invented an instrument which foretells the fall of Snow, and which he calls a *Chyonoscope*. Mr. Hindenburg Professor at Leipzig has invented a new method of Calculation which he calls *Analysis Combinatoria*. But all these, and many others are, I doubt not, well known to you by means of your extensive Correspondence. Prague has an ancient and considerable University, an Astronomical Observatory under the direction of Professor Struad, and a Cabinet of Natural History, under the care of Professor Meissner. Little appears here on scientific subjects, and what does so is wholly in German.

I shall take it as a signal favour, Sir, if you will be so kind as to inform me by a line that the little Box is come safe to your hands, as I am much more interested for the nature of its contents than

Digitized by Google

for their value. If the Paper for the Royal Society is received with satisfaction, I will soon send you something which I think more interesting. In the mean time I remain most respectfully,

Sir,

Your most obedient

and most obliged humble servant,

A. MANN.

CXCI.

The Abbé Mann to Sir Joseph Banks. The Renewal of the War.

[Addit. MS. Brit. Mus. 8099, fol. 83. *Orig.*]

Prague, Ville neuve, N°. 543.

Much hon^d Sir, May 1st, 1798.

Your kind Letter of January 2^d gave me much pleasure to find that the little Box with its contents were come safe to your hands, and that these last proved acceptable. Though far from my native Country, and though apparently excluded by the circumstances I am in from ever seeing it again, yet I have nothing more sincerely at heart than to express my gratitude to my friends in it by every means that come within my power. Actuated by this sentiment I take the liberty of joining to this Letter a short Paper for the Royal Society, which I think contains some new Ideas, and if they be not very interesting, they will at least occupy little of the time of that learned Body.

Literary occupations, to which I have been habituated for these fifty years past, are more than ever necessary to fill up my time, and to prevent it from hanging heavy on my hands, in a situation not very comfortable. For this purpose I am continually occupied in putting the last hand to some considerable works which I had prepared many years ago, but which my employments at Brussells did not permit me to do. I have now leisure enough for

Digitized by Google

it, and happy it is that I have such means of employing my time; though I have no prospect of giving the fruits of my application to the Publick.

We are here in full expectation of the war breaking out anew between the Emperor and the French. Bernadotte's extravagant conduct and retreat from Vienna seem clearly designed to bring on a rupture; but on what principle of politicks in the present circumstances nobody can conceive; especially while the French are employing their principal force against You. However that be, the Troops are here all in motion. A regiment went off from Prague on Fryday last, nother on Sunday, and the departure of the Arch-Duke Charles from hence to command the Army is already announced and preparation made for it. We are made to hope that there is a new Coalition against the French, and that it will be on a more sincere footing than the late one. This seems certain to every one, that, unless the Sovereigns do unite and act vigorously in concert together against the common enemy, they will each in their turn undergo the fate of the States in Lombardy, of Rome, and of Switzerland. It is said that the King of Prussia has promised to cover Bohemia, and the march of the Austrian troops out of it towards the Danube seems to make it probable. But if it should prove otherwise, and hostilities should really begin anew, we expect that this Kingdom will be the first the French will seek to enter; and in that case I must fly anew, whither I know not. Amidst this unchearing prospect, it is a real pleasure to me to think that the same circumstances will most probably free England from the attempts of the French to invade it; which if it was effectuated, would produce a horrid scene, whatever might be the result of it. My anxiety on this subject has been uppermost in my mind for these six months past; and, whatever hardship the same circumstances that will free you from the danger may bring on me, I shall still rejoice therein.

I well know, dear Sir, that your time is very greatly occupied, and I will not trespass any longer upon it with my useless reason-

Digitized by Google

ing and anxieties. I will only add, that the continuance of your friendship is a signal consolation to me in the decline of life, and that, so long as it shall last, I shall ever retain the warmest gratitude for it.

I am, with the greatest respect,
Your most obedient
& very devoted humble servant,
A. MANN.

Professor Steinsky, who says he was known to you in London, desires me to recall him respectfully to your remembrance.

The Rt Honble
Sir Joseph Banks, Bart.

CXCII.

The Abbé Mann to Sir Joseph Banks. His Notions on the political state of things in 1799.

[Addit. MS. Brit. Mus. 8099, fol. 108. *Orig.*]

Prague, Neustadt, No. 543,
March 7th, 1799.

Sir,

I take the liberty to send you a short Account of the great Frost of this Winter, as it has been observed in this Capital of Bohemia, which I beg you to lay before the Royal Society, if you think it worthy their notice.

I have nothing new to inform you of myself: my health continues better than I could well expect it at so an advanced an age, and after the much bad health which I formerly had; it allows me to apply with as much ease and constancy as I did twenty years ago, and I employ this last interval of health and leisure in putting the last hand to a work that has occupied my mind for these forty years past. I find this application likewise necessary for diverting my thoughts from the many uncomfortable cir-

Digitized by Google

cumstances which surround me: I mean the unhappy state of public affairs on the Continent, whose issue intimately concerns the quiet of the rest of my life.

We are here fully persuaded that the French prosecute with redoubled animosity the execution of the famous Decree of the Convention passed Nov. 19th, 1792, whereby they declared War to all Monarchies, and their resolution to establish Republicanism in their place; and the disunion and inertion of the greater part of Monarchs give them fair scope for executing their purpose. Each of those seeks his own safety for the present moment in the insidious friendship of the French, whose intention is to overturn them all, one after another, after having governed their councils and corrupted their subjects. Hitherto, on the Continent, Austria alone has made a noble stand, notwithstanding the French perfidy and corruption which have already gained its vitals. Those who yet have principles, acknowledge that, if Great-Britain does not continue to stem the torrent, Europe is lost; and that Prussia will have been the great cause of this ruin. If this unfortunately comes to pass, that power will be crushed in its turn: if a part only of what is said be true, the mine under it is already charged, by having its Ministry, Councils, and Army filled with *Illuminés* who are by profession enemies to Monarchy, and partizans of the French. The Kings of Sardinia and Naples are crushed; the King of Spain is in fetters; the Dutch and the Swiss are bound hand and foot; and the Empire is an old worn-out machine, whose rusty wheels and broken springs are no longer capable of performing any joint action with energy, and seems ready to fall to pieces of itself.

I confide, Sir, that your long-continued kindness to me will excuse my troubling you with my notions on the present state of things. It is hard to repress what the heart is continually full of, and which both the love of mankind and the desire of my own safety and quiet keep anxiously present to my mind. He alone who sets a bound to the billows of the ocean, and to the rage of

Digitized by Google

elements, can put a stop to the fury and ravages of Republicanism and Impiety; and it is in submission to his divine decrees that I gain some tranquillity of mind, and also in the consciousness that my career is drawing to an end.

All progress of Science seems at a stand, if not at an end, in these parts. All minds are occupied in what is doing elsewhere, and on what is to be their own fate, some wishing for Revolutions, and others dreading them.

Knowing your great and multiplied occupations, I will not intrude any longer on your leisure than to beg you to be persuaded of my profound respect and gratitude to you, which will last as long as life remains. In these sentiments I am,

Sir,

Your most obedient and very devoted humble Servant,

A. MANN.

The Rt Honble.
Sir Joseph Banks, Bart.

Digitized by Google

INDEX.

ABINGTON, Mrs. letters to, 409—413.
Adams, sir Thomas, biographical notice of, 145; letters of, 145, 147, 149.
Addison, Joseph, 342; letter of, 294.
Air-pump, experiment of placing a watch in the vacuum of, 317; prices of, 319.
Allectus, notice of gold coins of, 368.
Almanacks, 187.
Anstis, John, letter of, 358.
Antiquaries, Society of, 98; Wanley's minutes of their meetings in 1707, 100.
Antoninus's Itinerary, length of the miles in, 361.
Avrenches, William de, letter from, and Cecily his mother, to Earl Warren and others, requesting them to witness a charter, 255.
Arundel, Philip Howard earl of, notice of MS. life of, 114.
———, Thomas Howard earl of, letter of, 113.
Ascham, Roger, letters of, 11, 13.
Atkins, Mr. 43.
———, sir Robert, letter to, 192.
Awbrey, D. 73.

Bacon, lord, character of, 400.
Bagford, Mr. 100, 101.
Balloons, invention of, 424, 425, 426, 428.
Bankes, Dr. letter to, 365.
Banks, Miss, 441, 445.
———, sir Joseph, letters to, 406, 413—451.
Baroccian library, account of, 130.
Barwick, Humfrey, his "Breefe discourse," 59.
Batteley, Mr. 101.
Beamont, Mr. 199.
Beaupel, Robert, 32, 33.
Bedingfield, father Charles, biographical notice of, 402; letter to, *ibid.*; letters of, 403—406.
Beighton, Henry, 304.
Bentley, Dr. 261.
Bible, the English Geneva, 27.
Birch, rev. Dr. letters to, 368, 374, 400, 401.
Bishops, parliamentary proceedings against the, 168, 171; interference of in elections, 190; power of licensing schoolmasters, 325—330, 335.
Blagden, Dr. 423, 424.
Blathwayt, Mr. secretary, letter to, 213.
Bodley, sir Thomas, letter of, 102.
Bodleygh, John, 27.
Borough, sir John, biographical notice of, 129; letter of, *ibid.*
Boston, Mr. 88.
Boswell, sir William, biographical notice of, 151; reference to MSS. of, *ibid.*; letter of, *ibid.*

Digitized by Google

Boulcher, lady Susan, 97.
Bourgchier, sir Henry, 125, 127, 130.
Bowchier, A. D. 102.
"Britannia," notice of the various editions and translations of the, 103, 106; letters relating to Gibson's editions of, 214—237, 269.
Broussonet, Dr. 421.
Brussels, disturbances at in 1789, 433; sufferings from the French in 1792, 436.
Bucer, Martin, 12.
Burchardus, 246.
Burnett, Mr. 133, 134.

Cæsar, sir Julius, letter to, 70.
Camden, William, notice of his epitaph on Ric. Carew, 98; book dedicated to, 99; letters of, 103, 123, 124, 125; notice of various editions of the Britannia, 103; translations of, 106; his literary estimation, 104, 105; his pedigree of the Howards, 115; applies to sir Robert Cotton for loan of MSS. 123, 124; autobiographical notice of, 125; his last illness and death, 125, 126; list of the visitations made by him and his deputies, 127; favoured astrology, 128; various particulars of Gibson's editions of the Britannia, 214—237, 269.
Carew, Richard, biographical notice of, 98; letter of, *ibid.*
Casaubon, Isaac, 103, 104; letter to, 103.
Cavendish, Mr. 427.
Cecil, Robert, afterwards earl of Salisbury, 90.
——, sir Thomas, 1st lord Exeter, 337.
Cecil, sir William, afterwards lord Burghley, letters to, from Bernard Gilpin, 9; Roger Ascham, 11, 13; dean Nowell, 20, 86; Lawrence Nowell, 21; archbishop Parker and bishop Sandys, 27; Dr. Thomas Wilson, 28; Dr. Dee, 32; John Stubbs, 40; archbishop Whitgift, 44; sir Thomas Heneage, 48; sir John Smyth, 56, 89; Christopher Ocland, 65, 72; the Muscovy merchants, 76.
Chamberlain, Mr. 257.
Chardin, sir John, 261.
Charles II. accounts of the death of, 401, 402.
Charlett, Dr. Arthur, letters to, 211, 214—237, 257—264, 284—294, 295.
Cheke, sir John, 11, 12, 14; letters of, 8, 19.
Chyonoscope, invention of, 446.
Cole, rev. William, letters of, 402.
Compton, Henry, bishop of London, letters of, 189, 190.
Congreve, William, letters of, 299—301.
Cook, captain, account of death of, 408.
Cotton, sir Robert, letters to, from Dr. Dee, 87; Ric. Carew, 98; sir T. Bodley, 102; Ric. Verstegan, 107; J. Speed, 108, 110, 111, 112, 113; the earl of Arundel, 113; Camden, 123, 124, 125; sir J. Borough, 129; archbishop Usher, 131, 132, 133, 138; sir J. Ware, 134, 144; bishop Bedell, 135; Selden, 142.
Cottonian library, notices of, 131, 132, 134, 138, 240; of Augustus II., 144; Claudius A. v. fo. 45, 133; A. VIII. 113, 139; Cleopatra A. II. 135;

Digitized by Google

C. IV. fo. 22, 113; Domitian I. fo. 40, 123; VII. fo. 12, 279; Julius E. IV. 113; Nero D. V. 337; Otho B. VI. 259; Tiberius A. VII. fo. 165, 123; A. XI. 135; A. XIV. 160; C. II. 160; Titus A. II. 133; A. XVIII. fo. 11, *ibid.*; Vespasian D. XXI. fo. 18, 124.

Cowly, Anthony, 87.

Cowper, Rev. Mr. letter to, 336.

Cranmer, archbishop, 23, 25, 337; notice of Morrice's life of, 23.

———, Thomas, the archbishop's son, 337.

Crell, Mr. 446.

Cumberland, Richard, letters of, 409—413.

Da Costa, Emanuel Mendez, letter of, 394.

Dale, Samuel, letter of, 210.

Damula, signor Marco Antonio, 17.

Davies, Thomas, letters of, 140, 141, 142.

Daye, John, printer, letter to, 23.

Dee, Dr. John, letters of, 32, 45, 87; notice of his MS. autobiography, 45; petition to James I. 47.

——, Rowland, 34.

Defoe, Daniel, notice of 320; letters of, 320—324.

Denison, Mr. 262.

Denny, Mr. 12, 14.

Derham, Dr. William, letter of, 315.

D'Ewes, sir Symonds, account of, 164; letters to, 151, 157, 162, 172, 174; letters from, 164, 166, 168, 171.

Domesday-book, errors of the Norman transcribers of, 174.

Dugdale, sir William, letter of, 174.

Durham-book, the, 267, 268.

Eclipse of 1699, 289.

Edward the Confessor, chain and crucifix found in his tomb, 211.

Egerton MSS. in Brit. Mus. 617, 618; notices of, 357.

Eland, Henry, 12.

Elizabeth, queen, 31, 45, 62, 86; letters to, 45, 62; lines addressed to by Dr. Wilson, 31; whether a believer in a real presence in the sacrament, 269, 270, 271.

Elstob, Mr. 101, 240, 291.

Erpenius, notices of his library, 133, 134.

Essex, earl of, 75.

Evelyn, John, 280, 282.

Facio, Mr. 317.

Fanshawe, sir Henry, 114.

Farrer, bishop, 337.

Feckenham, John, dean of St. Paul's, 19.

Fewilliams, Mr. 94.

Fell, John, bishop of Oxford, letter to, 186.

Finch, lord, parliamentary proceedings against, 165, 167.

Flamsteed, Mr. 317.

Fletcher, Dr. Giles, notice of his treatise "Of the Russe Commonwealth," 76—79; account of his negotiation in Russia, 79.

Foxe, John, 338; his Acts and Monuments, 24, 25.

France, state of in 1772, 405.

Franklin, Dr. Benjamin, letters of, 425, 426.

Gage, Mr. 129.

Gibson, Edmund, bishop of London,

Digitized by Google

letters of, containing various particulars of his editions of the Britannia, 214—237, 269.
Goodrich, Mr. 429.
Gorbaldus, 243, 245.
Gilpin, Bernard, letter of, 9; notice of a sermon preached by him before Edward VI. 9.
Greek musical MS. notices of one in the possession of Wanley, 262, 263, 264; observations on Greek music by Wanley, 272.
Gregory, Dr. Olinthus, 304.

Hales, John, the ever-memorable, 365.
Halifax, Charles earl of, letters to, 264, 294, 320, 338—345, 347, 348; letter of, 340.
Hare, Mr. 101.
Harleian library, 355, 368.
——— MS. 1705, notice of, 357.
Harris, Dr. William, letters of, 400, 401.
Harrison's description of Britain, extracted from Leland, 355.
Hearne, Thomas, letter of, 355.
Heath, Robert, 304.
Heneage, sir Thomas, letter of, 48.
Heningham, sir Arthur, 93.
Henry V. MSS. relating to, in the Cotton Library, 113.
Herculaneum, discoveries at, 389, 390.
Hermstadt, Mons. 446.
Herschel, Dr. 419, 421, 422, 428, 429, 433.
Hickes, Dr. George, 292; letters of, 267, 283.
———, Michael, letter to, 43.
Hindenburg, Mr. 446.
Holinshed, R. 355.
Hollis, Thomas, biographical notice of, 379; letters of, 379–394; Timothy, 391, 392.
Holmes, Mr. 101, 257.
Hotton, Dr. 207.
Howard, sir Henry, 130.
Howards, pedigree of the, by Camden, 115.
Hudson, Dr. John, biographical notice of, 301; letter of, 301.
Humbertus, 243, 245.
Humphrey duke of Gloucester, notices of several of his books, 356, 357, 358.
Hutton, Dr. Charles, 304.

Ignatius, St. Epistles of, 363.

James II. 265, 266.
James, Dr. 95.
Jesuits, suppression of the, 403, 404.

Keill, John, letter of, 349.
Kelley, Mr. 46.
Kennett, White, bishop of Peterborough, letter to, 335.
Ket's rebellion, 55, 68.
Kilianus, St. account of, 242, 281.
Kirkstall abbey, 337.
Klaproth, Mons. 446.
Knox, John, 271.

Lady's Diary, account of the, 304.
Lancaster, Dr. 231, 232, 234, 235.
Lanye, Mr. 90.
Lardner, Dr. Nathaniel, letters of, 363, 371; letter to, 372.
Laud's MSS. 244.
Lavoisier, 427.
Lea, sir Henry, 94.
Leach, John, letter of, 74.
Leaver, Thomas, 12.

Digitized by Google

Leicester, Robert earl of, 51, 75, 89.
Leland, John, obligations of subsequent writers to, 355.
Le Neve, Peter, 101, 258.
Licenses to import books, archbishop's power of granting, 336.
Linnæus, 422.
Lloyd, William, bishop of St. Asaph, letter of, 186.
Lombardic character, nature of, 253, 256.
Low Countries, sufferings from the French in 1792 and 1793, 435—440.
Lucas, sir Thomas, 90, 91, 92.

Mabillon, "De re diplomatica," 250, 253.
Macclesfield, earl of, letter of, 397.
Madox, Mr. 101.
Mann, abbé, biographical notice of, 413; letters of, 413—423, 426—429, 431—451.
Mannock, Mr. 91, 92.
Maps, reference to Saxton's, 22, 104; to L. Nowell's 21; to Norden's, 104 to one by George Owen, 104.
Marsh, Narcissus, archbishop of Dublin, account of, 295; letter of, 295.
Mary I. queen, letter to, 20.
Moonson, Mrs. 43.
Morrice, Ralph, 23; letter of, *ibid.*; his account of the burning of Mr. Dusgate, alias Thomas Benet, 24.
Murrhine vases, notices of, 394—397.
Muscovy merchants, letter of, 76.

Needham, abbé, 418, 422.
Newcastle, duke of, letter to, 397.
Nicolson, William, bishop of Carlisle, letter to, 269; letter of, 325.
Norgate, Mr. 129.
Noüe, Mons. de la, 59.
Nowell, Alexander, dean of St. Paul's, 20; notice of his catechism, *ibid.*; letters of, 20, 86.
———, Lawrence, letter of, 21; reference to MS. maps by him, *ibid.*

Ockley, Rev. Simon, account of, 350; letters of, 350—354; letter from his widow, 354.
Ocland, Christopher, letters of, 65, 70, 72; biographical notice of, 65, 66, 67.
Osborne, Anne, reference to MS. of her funeral procession, 8.
———, Peter, 8, 19; letter to, 8; reference to MS. letters of, *ibid.*
———, Thomas, letter of, 368.
Oxford, Robert Harley, earl of, 320; letters to, 350—354, 360; purchase of his library by Osborne, 368.

Paderborn, 443.
Paderni, Camillo, 389, 390, 391.
Pallas, professor, letter of, 406.
Parker, archbishop, letter of, 27.
———, sir Philip, 93.
Patrick's barometers, 316.
Peninge, Mr. 90.
Pentateuch, notices of Usher's MS. of the Samaritan, 132, 138, 139; of other MSS. of the same, 139; a date found in one of them by Wanley, 240.
Pepys, Samuel, 227, 231, 241, 260; letter of, 211; letter to, 272.
Peter, the czar, 257.
Petyt's MSS. notices of, 229.
Plott's MSS. notices of, 230.

Digitized by Google

Potter, John, archbishop of Canterbury, letters of, 271, 336.
Price, Mr. Baron, letter to, 325; letter from, 335.
Prideaux, Humphrey, letter of, 184.
Prior, Matthew, letters of, 213, 264.
Prynne, Burton, and Bastwick, parliamentary proceedings in reference to, 165, 167.
Puckering, serjeant, 43.

Rain-guage, 316.
Ray, John, biographical notice of, 194; letters of, 194—206; of his wife, 207, 208, 209; his death, 210, 319.
Reynes, captain, 90.
Richard II. history of the deposition of, 358, 359.
Riese, Mr. 446.
Robinson Crusoe, anecdote relating to, 320.
Rollinson, Edward, 304.
Royal MSS. in Brit. Mus. 5 F. II. and 16 G. VI. notices of, 357.
—— Society, disputes in, in 1784, 427.
Rymer, Thomas, design of his Foedera, 251.

St. Columb-kill's gospels, account of, 295.
Sainthill, Mr. P. letter to, 368.
Salmon, Nathaniel, biographical notice of, 360; letter of, *ibid.*
Sandys, archbishop, letter of, 27.
Savile, sir Henry, 123, 124.
Saxon charters, character of those in the Cotton library, 249, 252, 254, 255; charter of Croyland, 250, 252; of Peterborough, 250.
—— vocabularies, by Joscelin, and L' Isle, 152; dictionary contemplated by De Laet, 154; by sir Symonds D'Ewes, 154, 175.
Saxton, Christopher, his maps, 22, 104.
Schoolmasters, licensing of, by bishops, 325; letters respecting, 326—330, 335.
Selden, John, letter from, 142.
Seymor, Thomas, 90, 91.
Shaftesbury, earl of, letters of, 347—348.
Sharp, Mr. 317.
———, Dr. Thomas, letter of, 374.
Sherard, Dr. 206.
Sidnacester, ancient diocese of, 362.
Sidney, sir Philip, 53.
Simpson, Thomas, 304.
Slaves, power of life and death possessed by Roman masters over, 371—374.
Sleech, Stephen, letter of, 365.
Sloane, sir Hans, letter to, from Ray, 194—206; Mrs. Ray, 207—209; S. Dale, 210; his donations to the Bodleian, 302, 303.
——— MS. 248; notice of, 357.
Smith, sir John, biographical accounts of, 49, 88; extracts from his "Discourses," 49—56; notice of his "Instructions," 88; reference to MSS. of, 89; letters of, 49, 88.
———, Dr. Thomas, 258, biographical notice of, 238; letters of, 238—257.
Somers, lord chancellor, 343.
Sound, notice of experiments on, 318.
South, Dr. 340, 341, 343.
Southwell, sir Robert, biographical notice of, 184; letter to, *ibid.*
Speed, John, biographical notice of, 108; letters of, 108, 110, 111, 112, 113.

Digitized by Google

Spelman, sir Henry, letters of, 153, 154; death of, 170.
Stebbing, Mr. 101.
Steele, sir Richard, letters of, 344—345.
Still, Dr. 86, 87.
Stowe, John, 355.
Strafford, earl of, closely imprisoned, 165, 169.
Strype, John, biographical notice of, 176; letters of, 176, 180, 182; letters to, 189, 190, 271, 337.
Stuart's Athens, proposals for publication of, 381, 393.
Stubbs, John, 40, 41; letters of, 40, 43; supplication of his wife, 42.
Suffolk, dukes of, 12.
Swift, Dean, letters of, 338—344.

Talman, Mr. 100, 101.
Talmud, account of the, 142.
Tanner, Thomas, bishop of St. Asaph, 221, 222, 223, 226, 235, 290.
Tenison, Thomas, archbishop of Canterbury, 271.
Thirlby, Thomas, bishop of Ely, 25, 26; greatly esteemed by Cranmer, 26.
Thoresby, Ralph, letter of, 337.
Throckmorton, sir Robert, letter to, 74.
Tillotson, John, archbishop of Canterbury, letter of, 192; biographical notice of, 374.
Tipper, Mr. John, letters of, 304—315.
Toland, John, 226, 227, 229.
Tooke, rev. William, letter of, 429.
Towneley, Richard, biographical notice of, 315; letter to, 315.
Treasure, license to search for, 33.
Tucker, dean, French translation of his letters "*Cui bono*," 420.
Twittye, captain, 97.

Udal, Nicholas, notice of, 1; letter of, *ibid.*
Usher, James, archbishop of Armagh, 165; letters of, 131, 132, 133, 138, 162.

Vanlore, sir Peter, 132.
Venus, the transit of, expense of mission to observe, 397.
Verstegan, Richard, biographical notice of, 107.
Walden, John, letter of, 170.
Wallis, Dr. 308.
Walsingham, sir Francis, 94.
Wanley, Humphrey, 101, 292; his minutes of the meetings of the Society of Antiquaries in 1707, 100; letters of, 257—264, 272, 284; letters to, 238—257, 283, 301, 304—315, 355, 358; Dr. Hickes's instructions to him when going to Cambridge to inspect MSS. 283; his account of MSS. he saw there, 284; offers Dr. Hickes a catalogue of the Saxon MSS. in England, 292.
Ward, John, professor, letters to, 363, 371, 379—396; letters of, 368, 372.
Ware, sir James, letters of, 135, 144.
Warren, William earl, letter to, 255.
Warwick, Ambrose earl of, 55, 56, 71, 75.
Watches, invention of the jewelling of, 317.
Welsh catechisms, 187.
Westminster Abbey library, 142, 143.
Wheelock, Abraham, letters to, 145—149, 153—156, 161, 163, 170; letters from, 157, 160.

Digitized by Google

Whitaker, William, biographical notice of, 86.
Whitgift, John, archbishop of Canterbury, 44, 86; letter of, 44.
Willoughby, Francis, 196.
——— of Parham, lord, notice of a son of his, 188.
Williams, sir Roger, 59.
Wilson, Dr. Thomas, 19, 41; biographical notice of, 28, 29; letter of, 28.
Windebank, sir Francis, his escape to France, 164, 169.
Witnesses to charters, ancient mode of procuring, 255.
Woolhouse, W. S. B. 305.
Wren, sir Christopher, 346.
———, Christopher, son of sir Christopher, notice of, 346; letter of, *ibid.*

Yaxeley, Francis, 13.
Young, Mr. 46.
———, Patrick, 173, 174; letters of, 143, 172.

Zach, Mr. 446.

FINIS.

LONDON: J. B. NICHOLS AND SON, PRINTERS, 25, PARLIAMENT STREET.

32 487ST br 4175
-91 53-005

Digitized by Google

DA 20 .R9 v.23 C.1
Original letters of eminent li
Stanford University Libraries
3 6105 033 570 412

STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES
CECIL H. GREEN LIBRARY
STANFORD, CALIFORNIA 94305-6004
(415) 723-1493

All books may be recalled after 7 days

DATE DUE

JUN 30 2005
FEB 07 2006
APR 03 2006
APR 14 2006

Digitized by Google

DA 20 .R9 v.23 C.1
Original letters of eminent li
Stanford University Libraries
3 6105 033 570 412

STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES
CECIL H. GREEN LIBRARY
STANFORD, CALIFORNIA 94305-6004
(415) 723-1493

All books may be recalled after 7 days

DATE DUE

JUN 30 2005
FEB 07 2006
APR 03 2006
MAR 14 2006

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google